

THE MEMOIRS OF RUFUS PUTNAM

THE MEMOIRS OF RUFUS PUTNAM

AND
CERTAIN OFFICIAL PAPERS
AND CORRESPONDENCE

PUBLISHED BY THE
NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE COLONIAL DAMES
OF AMERICA IN THE STATE OF OHIO

COMPILED AND ANNOTATED BY
MISS ROWENA BUELL, MARIETTA, OHIO
COLONIAL DAME OF MASSACHUSETTS AND MEMBER
OF THE OHIO SOCIETY



BOSTON AND NEW YORK
HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY
The Riverside Press, Cambridge
1903

105

COPYRIGHT 1903 BY THE NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE COLONIAL DAMES
OF AMERICA IN THE STATE OF OHIO
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

Published December 1903

Rufus Putnam

- 1760 Commissioned Ensign, Massachusetts
- 1773 Commissioned Deputy Surveyor, West Florida
- 1774 Commissioned Captain Lieutenant of Grenadiers, Massachusetts
- 1775 Commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of the 9th Regiment in the Army of the United Colonies
- 1776 Appointed Military Engineer
- 1776 Commissioned Colonel of the 5th Massachusetts Regiment in the Army of the United States
- 1783 Commissioned Brigadier General in the Army of the United States
- 1785 Appointed Superintendent of the Survey of Eastern Lands, Massachusetts
- 1785 Appointed Member of the Committee for the Sale of Eastern Lands, Massachusetts
- 1785 Appointed Surveyor of Western Lands under the Ordinance of 1785
- 1786 Appointed Commissioner to the Penobscot Indians, Massachusetts
- 1787 Appointed Justice of the Peace, Massachusetts
- 1787 Elected Member of the General Assembly of Massachusetts
- 1787 Appointed Superintendent of the Affairs of the Ohio Company
- 1788 Commissioned Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum, Washington County, Northwest Territory
- 1788 Commissioned Judge of Probate, Washington County, Northwest Territory
- 1790 Commissioned Judge of the General Court of the Northwest Territory
- 1792 Commissioned Brigadier General in the Army of the United States
- 1796 Commissioned Surveyor General of the United States
- 1801 Appointed Trustee of Ohio University
- 1802 Elected Member of the First Ohio Constitutional Convention

1881
1882
1883
1884
1885
1886
1887
1888
1889
1890
1891
1892
1893
1894
1895
1896
1897
1898
1899
1900



Rufus Putnam





PREFATORY NOTE

GENERAL RUFUS PUTNAM was a man to delight the soul of a historian. He not only made history, he also recorded it. With painstaking care he preserved all his voluminous correspondence, including copies of his own letters, for most of his life kept a journal, made extensive memoranda of various sorts, and punctiliously filed all his papers, adding explanatory endorsements. His prominent position, as a trusted officer in the Revolutionary army and leader of the Marietta pioneers, brought him into contact with most of the noted men of our Republic in its early days, and gives to his papers exceptional value. This large mass of most interesting manuscript material was bequeathed to Marietta College by General Putnam's grandson, William Rufus Putnam, and is now in possession of the College. Besides the Memoirs and letters printed in the present volume, this collection contains the original records and surveys of the Ohio Company of Associates, the early court records of Washington County, and a large mass of additional correspondence. A further collection of manuscripts bequeathed to Marietta College by Dr. Samuel P. Hildreth includes much material connected with the early history of this section.

The present publication is made possible through the active interest and generosity of the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America in the State of Ohio. A few years ago the Trustees of

Marietta College granted to Mrs. Willis E. Hall (Ina Buckingham Fenner), a lineal descendant of General Rufus Putnam, the privilege of publishing these papers. Feeling that wider circulation would thus be given to papers of so great historical value, she transferred her right to the Society of Colonial Dames, of which she was an active member. The Publication Committee of this Society were most fortunate in securing as editor Miss Rowena Buell, of Marietta, whose care and good judgment are evident on every page.

The purpose governing in the selection of papers for publication has been to portray General Putnam chiefly in his official character, and to print only those letters referred to in the Memoirs or closely germane to their subject-matter. In carrying out this purpose it has seemed desirable to print again some letters already published in "The Life, Journals, and Correspondence of Manasseh Cutler." A very few letters referred to in the Memoirs have not been found.

The effort has been made to reproduce with minute accuracy these selected papers, many of which are entirely in General Putnam's own handwriting, and no one of which is without at least endorsement in his script. The editor has added some explanatory notes where it seemed necessary, denoting them by numerals to distinguish them from General Putnam's own notes, which are marked by asterisks.

It is hoped that this publication will awaken new interest in the early history of the West, as well as serve to call attention to a really notable figure of

Revolutionary days, the trusted counsellor of Washington, the brave leader of brave men, and the founder of the first permanent settlement in the Northwest Territory.

ALFRED TYLER PERRY,
President of Marietta College.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION BY HON. GEORGE F. HOAR	xxx
THE MEMOIRS OF RUFUS PUTNAM	
GENEALOGICAL LISTS	3
BOYHOOD, 1738-1757	9
COLONIAL WARS, 1757-1760	11
FAMILY AFFAIRS	35
MISSISSIPPI EXPLORATIONS	36
THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR	54
SURVEY OF EASTERN LANDS	100
✓ FORMATION OF THE OHIO COMPANY	102
✓ THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS IN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY	104
THE INDIAN WAR	112
✓ OHIO COMPANY AFFAIRS	115
MISSION TO THE HOSTILE INDIANS	118
OFFICIAL LIFE	124
OFFICIAL PAPERS AND CORRESPONDENCE	
GENERAL WASHINGTON TO RUFUS PUTNAM, MARCH 31, 1776	129
Construction of fortifications at Providence.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL WASHINGTON, NOVEMBER, 1776	129
Report of a tour in the Highlands.	
GENERAL WASHINGTON TO RUFUS PUTNAM, APRIL 11, 1778	130
Relative rank in the Massachusetts and Continental lines.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL WASHINGTON, AUGUST 30, 1778	131
Protest concerning rank.	
GENERAL ALEXANDER McDUGALL TO RUFUS PUTNAM, FEBRUARY 27, 1779	134
Orders misunderstood.	

RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL MCDUGALL, FEBRUARY 28, 1779	135
Explanation of failure to carry out orders.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL WASHINGTON, JULY 13, 1779	137
Report of observations at Verplanck's Point.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL WASHINGTON, AUGUST 8, 1779	140
Works at Fort Montgomery.	
GENERAL WAYNE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, NOVEMBER 15, 1779	141
Movements in New Jersey.	
GENERAL WAYNE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, DECEMBER 11, 1779	141
Orders to reconnoiter.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE HON. JEREMIAH POWELL, APRIL 22, 1780	142
The recruiting service. — Deduction of bounties.	
COLONEL JOSEPH THOMPSON TO RUFUS PUTNAM, MAY 1, 1780	146
Acknowledgment of supplies for imprisoned officers.	
GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, MAY 24, 1780	147
Reinforcements. — Supplies.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, MAY 24, 1780	148
Position to oppose the enemy's advance.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, MAY 25, 1780	149
Request for promotions barred.	
GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, MAY 25, 1780	149
Arrangements to entrap the enemy.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, MAY 25, 1780	150
Movements of the enemy. — Provisions needed.	

CONTENTS

xiii

GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, MAY 26, 1780	151
Request for the return of a detachment.	
GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, MAY 28, 1780	152
Request for news of the enemy.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, MAY 28, 1780	152
Movements of the enemy.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, JUNE 1, 1780	153
Plan to ambush. — Movements of detachments.	
GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JUNE 3, 1780	155
Fear of investiture. — Collection of cattle.	
GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JUNE 4, 1780	156
Advance of the enemy improbable. — Continuation of command upon the lines.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, JUNE 4, 1780	157
Arrangements for the collection of cattle.	
GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JUNE 5, 1780	157
Continuation of command upon the lines.	
GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JUNE 6, 1780	158
Probable advance of the enemy in force.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, JUNE 8, 1780	159
Report concerning a British deserter.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, JUNE 9, 1780	160
Report concerning a British deserter.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, JUNE 11, 1780	160
Report concerning a British deserter.	

RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, JUNE 11, 1780	161
Rumor of British defeat in New Jersey. — Pro- posal of an advance.	
GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JUNE 12, 1780	162
Request for a personal interview.	
GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JUNE 12, 1780	163
Orders to retire to the vicinity of West Point.	
WINTHROP SARGENT TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JUNE 16, 1780	163
General Howe's orders to return to former can- tonment.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, JUNE 16, 1780	163
Acknowledgment of the preceding.	
GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JUNE 18, 1780	164
Arrangements to gain intelligence of the enemy.	
GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JUNE 24, 1780	165
Advance of the enemy in force.	
GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JULY 1, 1780	165
Request for exact information.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, JULY 1, 1780	166
Position of the enemy.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, JULY 5, 1780	167
Report concerning two British deserters. — Posi- tion and strength of the enemy.	
GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JULY 7, 1780	168
Measures to prevent depredations.	

CONTENTS

xv

RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, JULY 7, 1780	169
Report of arrival at Crompond. — A British deserter.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, JULY 9, 1780	170
Strength and position of the enemy. — Request for clothing for detachment.	
GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JULY 13, 1780	171
Request for intelligence of the enemy.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, JULY 14, 1780	172
Urgent request for clothing. — Reduction of the line.	
GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JULY 16, 1780	173
Pass for two women and children.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, JULY 21, 1780	173
Continued lack of clothing. — Movements of a detachment of the enemy.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, JULY 22, 1780	174
Arrival of Admiral Graves. — Decrease in the detachment.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, JULY 23, 1780	176
Rumored movements of the enemy.	
GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JULY 25, 1780	176
Reinforcement ordered. — Probability of an attack.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, JULY 25, 1780	177
Movements and position of the enemy.	
GENERAL McDougall's MINUTES TO COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS, AUGUST, 1780	178

Complaint of officers concerning pay, pensions, and rations.	
COLONEL JOHN GREATON TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JAN- UARY 8, 1781	182
Appointment by the 1st Massachusetts Brigade to settle with the State for arrears.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, AUGUST 22, 1781	183
Possibility of procuring flour.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, AUGUST 24, 1781	183
Supplies. — Endorsement of proposed movements with advance guard.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, AUGUST 27, 1781	184
Supplies. — Forage. — Chief aim to gain intelli- gence.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, AUGUST 30, 1781	186
Protection of foragers. — Request for intelli- gence.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, AUGUST 30, 1781	187
Supplies. — Restriction of the enemy's flags.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 2, 1781	188
Interception of despatches from Canada.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 7, 1781	188
Protection of foragers. — Arrival of French fleet in Chesapeake Bay.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 8, 1781	189
Reinforcement promised.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 10, 1781	189
Precautionary measures.	

CONTENTS

xvii

GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 10, 1781	190
Clinton in a trap. — Enemy embarking. — Orders to recall a detachment.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 11, 1781	192
Supplies promised. — Removal of the army to Bald Hill. — Establishment of a line of communi- cation from the Sound.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 11, 1781	193
Probable movements of the enemy. — Continued depredations.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 12, 1781	195
A reinforcement of three companies. — Return of detachment.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 15, 1781	195
Detachment to be retained.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 17, 1781	196
The 2nd Massachusetts Brigade to garrison West Point.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 17, 1781	196
Colonel Weissenfel's regiment ordered to Al- bany.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 22, 1781	197
Request for intelligence.	
GENERAL HEATH TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 22, 1781	197
Protection of foragers.	
THOUGHTS ON A PEACE ESTABLISHMENT FOR THE UNITED STATES, 1783. (Requested by General Washington.)	198

Location of forts. — Organization of regular army
and of state militia.

PETITION OF ARMY OFFICERS FOR THE OHIO COUN-
TRY, MAY 7, 1783 215

RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL WASHINGTON, JUNE 16,
1783 216

Concerning the petition for the Ohio country.

RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL WASHINGTON, APRIL 5,
1784 223

The proposed settlement of the Ohio country: —
Request for information of congressional action.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JUNE 2,
1784 226

Failure of Congress to act upon petition for the
Ohio country. — Attempt to lease personal holdings
on the Ohio.

GENERAL WASHINGTON'S ADVERTISEMENT FOR LEAS-
ING LAND, APRIL 2, 1784 228

Enclosure in the preceding.

CHARLES THOMSON TO RUFUS PUTNAM, MAY 28,
1785 232

Elected by Congress to survey western lands.

RUFUS PUTNAM TO PRESIDENT WASHINGTON, JULY 24,
1790 232

Western affairs. — Indian depredations.

RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE HON. FISHER AMES, 1790 . 234
Argument for the retention of western territory by
the United States.

RUFUS PUTNAM TO — (not addressed), JANUARY 6,
1791 247

Outbreak of Indian hostilities.

THE SECRETARY OF WAR, HENRY KNOX, TO RUFUS
PUTNAM, JANUARY 27, 1791 249

Hope of government action against the Indians.

THE HON. FISHER AMES TO RUFUS PUTNAM, FEBRU-
ARY 22, 1791 250

Attitude of Congress toward the western territory.

CONTENTS

xix

RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, MARCH 8, 1791	251
Continued Indian depredations. — Rumor of general uprising.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, MARCH 14, 1791	253
Indian depredations. — Urgent appeal for government aid.	
THE SECRETARY OF WAR TO RUFUS PUTNAM, MARCH 24, 1791	254
Arrangements made for an extensive campaign.	
THE SECRETARY OF WAR TO RUFUS PUTNAM, APRIL 7, 1791	255
The militia to be called out.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, AUGUST 22, 1791	256
Small losses from recent Indian hostilities.	
THE SECRETARY OF WAR TO RUFUS PUTNAM, MAY 5, 1792	257
Appointed brigadier-general.	
THE SECRETARY OF WAR TO RUFUS PUTNAM, MAY 22, 1792	257
Instructions for mission to the hostile Indians.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, JUNE 5, 1792	267
Speech to the Indians sent from Pittsburg. — Propriety of restraining the militia from offensive operations.	
SPEECH OF RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE HOSTILE INDIANS, JUNE 5, 1792	269
Invitation to a peace conference. — Request for an open road to Fort Jefferson.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL WAYNE, JUNE 23, 1792	271
The exposed situation of the Ohio Company's settlements.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL WILKINSON, JULY 3, 1792	272

The mission to the Indians. — Preliminary measures.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, JULY 5, 1792	273
Indian attack near Fort Jefferson. — Probable death of Hardin and Trueman. — Prospect of a treaty at Fort Knox.	
GENERAL WILKINSON TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JULY 5, 1792	278
The outbreak of Fort Jefferson. — Fort Knox favorable for negotiations.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, JULY 8, 1792	280
Reasons for treating with Wabash Indians at Fort Knox. — Necessity of establishing posts from the upper Ohio to the mouth of the Cuyahoga. — Plan for an immediate campaign.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, JULY 9, 1792	290
Propriety of establishing a post on the Muskingum.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL WAYNE, JULY 10, 1792	291
The Fort Jefferson outbreak. — Reported murder of Hardin and Trueman.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, JULY 11, 1792	292
Espousal of plan to establish posts on Lake Erie.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, JULY 14, 1792	295
Additional evidence of Trueman's death. — William Wells engaged as interpreter.	
SPEECH OF A WEA INDIAN TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JULY 19, 1792	297
Request that Indian prisoners be taken to Fort Knox.	
SPEECH OF RUFUS PUTNAM TO A WEA INDIAN, JULY 20, 1792	298
Promise to take Indian prisoners to Fort Knox.	

CONTENTS

xxi

RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL WILKINSON, JULY 21, 1792	299
Treaty to be attempted at Fort Knox. — Request for an escort.	
GENERAL WILKINSON TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JULY 21, 1792	300
Request for estimates for expedition to Fort Knox.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, JULY 22, 1792	301
Decision to attempt a treaty at Fort Knox. — Plan of expedition.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL WILKINSON, JULY 23, 1792	304
Specifications for escort and provisions.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO MAJOR HAMTRAMCK, JULY 24, 1792	305
Enclosed speech to be sent to the Wabash In- dians. — Request for an escort.	
SPEECH OF RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE WABASH INDIANS, JULY 24, 1792	307
Invitation to a conference at Fort Knox.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, JULY 26, 1792	308
Favorable prospect for consummating a treaty.	
THE SECRETARY OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY, WINTHROP SARGENT, TO JUDGES PUTNAM AND SYMMEs, AUGUST 5, 1792	309
Espionage of strangers. — Courts-martial. — Dep- redations of alien hunters. — Regulation of ferries. — Restriction of attorneys. — Prevention of nuisances.	
GENERAL WAYNE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, AUGUST 6, 1792	311
Details of the murder of Trueman and Hardin.	
THE SECRETARY OF WAR TO RUFUS PUTNAM, AUGUST 7, 1792	313
Endorsement of plan to attempt a treaty at Fort Knox. — Disapproval of establishing a post at Cuyahoga. — General Chapin's letter enclosed.	

GENERAL ISRAEL CHAPIN TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, JULY 17, 1792	316
Favorable prospect of peace with the Six Nations.	
MAJOR HAMTRAMCK TO RUFUS PUTNAM, AUGUST 9 1792	320
Arrangements for the expedition to Fort Knox. — Delivery of speeches.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, AUGUST 16, 1792	321
Arrangements for the treaty.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL WILKINSON, AUGUST 17, 1792	324
Despatches to be forwarded.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, AUGUST 21, 1792	325
Meditated attack of frontiersmen upon Indians.	
GENERAL WILKINSON TO RUFUS PUTNAM, AUGUST 28, 1792	326
Immediate return of escort necessary.	
MAJOR HAMTRAMCK TO RUFUS PUTNAM, AUGUST 31, 1792	327
Arrangements for ascent of the Wabash.	
GENERAL WILKINSON TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 8, 1792	328
St. Clair's disastrous march retraced. — General Wayne's letter enclosed.	
GENERAL WAYNE TO GENERAL WILKINSON, AUGUST 5, 1792	330
The murder of Hardin and Trueman. — Rein- forcements.	
SPEECH OF RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE EEL RIVER AND WEA INDIANS, SEPTEMBER 13, 1792	333
The restoration of Indian prisoners.	
ADDRESS OF RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE PEOPLE OF VINCENNES, SEPTEMBER 16, 1792	334
Prohibition of the sale of liquor to the Indians.	
JOURNAL OF THE PEACE COUNCIL AT VINCENNES, SEPTEMBER 24-27, 1792	335

CONTENTS

xxiii

LIST OF WAMPUM BELTS PRESENTED DURING THE COUNCIL	363
TREATY BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND THE WABASH AND ILLINOIS INDIANS, SEPTEMBER 27, 1792	363
SPEECH OF RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE WABASH AND ILLINOIS INDIANS, SEPTEMBER 29, 1792	366
Invitation to chiefs to go to Philadelphia.	
SPEECH OF RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE HOSTILE INDIANS, OCTOBER 6, 1792	368
Invitation to a peace conference at the mouth of the Muskingum.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO WILLIAM WELLS, OCTOBER 7, 1792	370
Instructions for carrying a speech to the hostile Indians.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL WILKINSON, NOVEMBER 28, 1792	370
The distribution of Indian goods.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, DECEMBER 20, 1792	371
Report concerning the treaty.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL WAYNE, DECEMBER 21, 1792	375
Speech sent to the hostile Indians.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO GENERAL WAYNE, JANUARY 21, 1793	375
Failure of hostile Indians to reply to speech.	
THE SECRETARY OF WAR TO RUFUS PUTNAM, FEBRUARY 11, 1793	377
Request for information concerning the fourth article of the treaty.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, FEBRUARY 11, 1793	378
Interpretation of the fourth article of the treaty.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, FEBRUARY 13, 1793	378
Indian sales of land.	

RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, FEBRUARY 14, 1793	379
Report concerning the return of Indian prisoners and the distribution of clothing.	
RUFUS PUTNAM'S ACCOUNT WITH THE INDIAN DEPARTMENT	382
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, FEBRUARY 14, 1793	384
Resignation as brigadier-general.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, APRIL, 1793	384
The defensive works at Gallipolis.	
THE POSTMASTER-GENERAL, TIMOTHY PICKERING, TO RUFUS PUTNAM, MAY 24, 1794	386
The Ohio River mail. — Designation of postmasters.	
THE POSTMASTER-GENERAL TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JUNE 7, 1794	387
Engagement of boat's crew.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE POSTMASTER-GENERAL, JUNE 9, 1794	388
Desirability of a post at the mouth of the Scioto.	
THE POSTMASTER-GENERAL TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JUNE 20, 1794	390
Arrangements for the mail service.	
THE POSTMASTER-GENERAL TO RUFUS PUTNAM, AUGUST 8, 1794	391
Request for opinions concerning the mail service.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE POSTMASTER-GENERAL, AUGUST 30, 1794	392
Modification of mail service.	
THE SECRETARY OF WAR, TIMOTHY PICKERING, TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JANUARY 16, 1795	395
Request for supervision of mail service.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, FEBRUARY 9, 1795	397
Acceptance of mail supervision.	

CONTENTS

xxv

RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, FEBRUARY 20, 1795	398
Details of reorganized mail service. — Plan enclosed.	
RUFUS PUTNAM'S PLAN FOR THE CARRIAGE OF THE OHIO RIVER MAIL, FEBRUARY 17, 1795	402
THE SECRETARY OF WAR TO RUFUS PUTNAM, MARCH 25, 1795	404
Acknowledgment of reorganization of mail service.	
THE SECRETARY OF WAR TO RUFUS PUTNAM, MARCH 25, 1795	405
Request for advice concerning militia. — Letter to Colonel Sproat enclosed.	
THE SECRETARY OF WAR TO COLONEL SPROAT, MARCH 25, 1795	406
Militia matters. — General Putnam to be asked for advice.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO COLONEL SPROAT, APRIL 15, 1795	407
Scouts to be substituted for stationary guards.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY, OLIVER WOLCOTT, MAY 12, 1796	409
Assignment of lands to the French at Gallipolis.	
THE SECRETARY OF STATE, TIMOTHY PICKERING, TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 30, 1796	411
Request for advice concerning judicial candidates.	
THE SECRETARY OF STATE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, OCTOBER 1, 1796	412
Appointed surveyor-general.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF STATE, OCTOBER 15, 1796	412
Acceptance of appointment as surveyor-general.	
THE POSTMASTER-GENERAL, JOSEPH HABERSHAM, TO RUFUS PUTNAM, DECEMBER 16, 1796	413
The Ohio River mail.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE POSTMASTER-GENERAL, JANUARY 25, 1797	415
Suggestions concerning the western mail service.	

THE SECRETARY OF STATE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, MARCH 17, 1797	417
Request for information concerning the Ohio River mail.	
THE SECRETARY OF STATE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, MARCH 17, 1797	418
The survey of lands for the Christian Indians.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY, DECEMBER 2, 1797	419
The survey of lands for Ebenezer Zane.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY, JANUARY 18, 1798	420
The provision of a clerk and stationery.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY, MARCH 9, 1798	423
Plans for surveys for the current year.	
THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JUNE 1, 1798	425
The allowance of a clerk.	
THE SECRETARY OF STATE TO RUFUS PUTNAM, AUGUST 2, 1798	426
The distribution of government pamphlets.	
THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 24, 1798	428
Intrusive settlements on government land.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY, OCTOBER 30, 1798	429
Facts concerning unlawful settlements.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE POSTMASTER-GENERAL, FEB- RUARY 26, 1800	430
Roads in the Northwest Territory.	
THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY, ALBERT GALLATIN, TO RUFUS PUTNAM, JUNE 26, 1802	431
Plan for opening roads in the Northwest Ter- ritory.	
THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY TO RUFUS PUTNAM, AUGUST 9, 1802	433
The nomination of a register.	

CONTENTS

xxvii

RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY, AUGUST 18, 1802	433
Roads and courses for roads in the Northwest Territory.	
THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY TO RUFUS PUTNAM, OCTOBER 6, 1802	436
The appointment of a register.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY, MARCH 28, 1802	437
The road from Marietta to St. Clairsville.	
THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY TO RUFUS PUTNAM, APRIL 16, 1803	438
Contract for opening the St. Clairsville road.	
THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY TO RUFUS PUTNAM, SEPTEMBER 21, 1803	439
Arrangements for transfer of office to Jared Mansfield.	
RUFUS PUTNAM TO THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY, FEBRUARY 18, 1804	440
The transmission of final accounts.	
THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY TO RUFUS PUTNAM, APRIL 25, 1804	443
The settlement of final accounts.	
INDEX	445

ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
RUFUS PUTNAM <i>Frontispiece</i>	
Silhouette from the original in the possession of the late Catharinus P. Buckingham.	
Autograph and seal from a letter in the Library of Marietta College.	
Coat of arms from the original drawing in the Library of Marietta College.	
PLAN OF NEW ORLEANS, 1773	38
From the original drawing by Rufus Putnam in the Library of Marietta College.	
PLAN OF MISSISSIPPI LANDS, 1773	51
From the original drawing ($7\frac{5}{8} \times 5\frac{3}{4}$ inches) by Rufus Putnam in the Library of Marietta College.	
MAP OF THE LOWER MISSISSIPPI, 1773	90
From the original drawing by Rufus Putnam in the Library of Marietta College.	
KEY TO RUFUS PUTNAM'S MAP OF THE LOWER MISSISSIPPI	92
POSITION OF THE BRITISH AT PHILLIPS, JULY, 1780 .	166
From the original drawing by Rufus Putnam in the Library of Marietta College.	
PLAN OF THE ANCIENT EARTHWORKS ON THE SITE OF MARIETTA, OHIO, 1788	216
From the original drawing ($12\frac{7}{8} \times 16$ inches) by Rufus Putnam in the Library of Marietta College.	
THE OHIO COMPANY'S FORT AT MARIETTA, 1788 . .	270
From an old print in the Library of Marietta College.	
THE OHIO COMPANY'S LAND OFFICE AT MARIETTA .	320
Purchased and restored by the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America in the State of Ohio.	

ILLUSTRATIONS

xxix

PLAN OF THE RIVER WABASH — FROM THE MOUTH TO POST VINCENT. TAKEN SEPTEMBER, 1792 . . .	366
From the original drawing ($14\frac{1}{2} \times 6$ inches) by Rufus Putnam in the Library of Marietta College.	
INTERIOR OF THE OHIO COMPANY'S LAND OFFICE AT MARIETTA	404

INTRODUCTION

BY HON. GEORGE F. HOAR

THE work of most of the great men of the world would not have been missed, if they had not lived. Their places would have been filled by others. The currents of history would not have been changed by their absence. They are like ranges of mountains. If one peak be removed, another beyond comes into view, and the effect in the landscape is about the same.

But there are a few men to whom it has been given to stand at the parting of the ways, or the parting of the waters, to turn the currents of human history and to determine the destiny of States and Nations. They have not done merely a work that somebody else would have accomplished but for them. The work was their own, and would not have been done without them. Beyond a question one of these was Rufus Putnam, whose simple, modest story is now given to the world for the first time. He died without knowing its sublimity, or foreseeing its result.

But his title to be enrolled in that small but honorable list rests upon impregnable foundations.

April 7, 1783, Timothy Pickering writes to Hodgdon that "there is a plan for the forming of a new State Westward of the Ohio. Some of the principal officers of the Army are heartily engaged in it. The propositions respecting it are in the hands of General

Huntington and General Putnam, the total exclusion of slavery from the State to form an essential and irrevocable part of the Constitution."

Neither Huntington nor Pickering is heard of again in the matter. But Rufus Putnam pressed it upon General Washington in repeated letters which General Washington answered, affirming his own earnest interest in the scheme, and saying that he had urged it upon Congress, but had been unable to create any interest in the matter. Meantime there were other plans before Congress for settling the Ohio Territory, especially one of Mr. Jefferson's. But none of them contemplated the exclusion of slavery until after the year 1800. Even with that limitation, as the subsequent attempts to establish slavery there showed, Jefferson's scheme would have been utterly futile to exclude it. The measure failed in Congress, and was dead until in the year 1787 Rufus Putnam issued from his house in Rutland a call for a Convention of representative soldiers from the different counties of Massachusetts, to meet at the Bunch of Grapes Tavern in Boston, to take steps for forming the Ohio Company, and settling the Territory by a body of veteran soldiers. The Company so formed elected him its Superintendent.

Thereafter General Putnam sent General S. H. Parsons to Philadelphia to negotiate for the purchase of lands for the new State. General Parsons came back, having utterly failed to accomplish anything. Thereupon General Putnam sent Manasseh Cutler, an eminent clergyman and man of science, afterward member of Congress from Massachusetts. Cutler had

met Putnam in Boston, and agreed with him upon the conditions to be required. He returned to Massachusetts crowned with complete success.

The proposals were so advantageous that it was impossible for Congress to reject them. They included the payment of a large sum of money into the empty treasury of the Confederation, full satisfaction of the claims of a large number of veteran soldiers, securing the allegiance of the Western Territory, a matter about which, as appears by Washington's letters and his Farewell Address, great anxiety then existed, and interposing a shield of disciplined soldiers for the protection of western New York, Pennsylvania, and Virginia against the most powerful and warlike Indian tribes on the continent, and compelling, what then seemed very doubtful, the performance by Great Britain of her treaty obligation to evacuate the Northwest.

The Ordinance of 1787, which had been brought to life from the tomb to which it had been consigned in the preceding Congress, was reported by Nathan Dane, without any provision for excluding slavery, because, as he said, he did not believe that it could possibly be adopted. Thereupon Cutler announced that he should take his departure. But he was urged to remain, and assured that the next day Congress would come to his terms. The next day Dane moved on the floor an amendment, now in existence in his own handwriting, containing the provision for the perpetual and irrevocable exclusion of slavery. That was unanimously adopted, with the exception of one vote.

Rufus Putnam himself led the first company of settlers to Marietta, arriving there on the 7th of April, 1788, and laid the foundation of what are now six mighty States. The Company of settlers voted that the 7th day of April in every year should be forever celebrated as the day when Rufus Putnam founded Ohio. Harris, the early historian, dedicates the collection of documents relating to the early history of the Territory "To Rufus Putnam, the Founder and Father of Ohio."

Each of the three States, Ohio, Illinois, and Indiana, afterward struggled to get rid of the prohibition without effect. This makes it clear that, without it, the settlers, who were largely from Virginia, would have introduced slavery there, and that Jefferson's inhibition to take effect after 1800 would have proved feeble and abortive.

In the Ohio State Convention of 1802, when the first Constitution was adopted, the champions of slavery were so nearly in the ascendant that Rufus Putnam, then an old man, called up Ephraim Cutler, son of Manasseh, from his sick-bed late at night, told him that there was danger that slavery would be established by the Convention, and with Cutler's aid succeeded in defeating it by a single vote. But for Rufus Putnam, the great Northwest Territory would to-day be made up of slave States. The United States would have been a great slaveholding empire, and if the Civil War had taken place at all, the power of this mighty group of commonwealths would have turned the scale on the Southern side.

The action of General Putnam was equally decisive

in compelling the evacuation of Boston by the British troops when Washington was meditating an attack, under circumstances which but for Putnam's fortunate inspiration would have compelled him with his undisciplined army, ill-supplied with ammunition, to make an attack on a superior force, well entrenched in the town, supported by a powerful fleet, or to have delayed the attack until the arrival of reinforcements to the British, which would have enabled them to put Washington on the defensive under circumstances which would have rendered victory to the patriotic cause almost hopeless. That story is told in the following pages. But for the providential inspiration which enabled Rufus Putnam to fortify Dorchester Heights, it is likely that the British forces would have possessed themselves of Massachusetts, and possessing themselves of Massachusetts, could have subdued the rebellion.

That General Putnam tells the story of his life modestly and with absolute truth, nobody who reads it will be likely to doubt. He makes no claim for himself, except of having served his country faithfully and to the satisfaction and with the respect of his superiors, especially of his great leader Washington.

He has made no special claim for himself in regard to either of the transactions to which we have referred. But he does claim that it was due to him that Washington's army was saved in New York at the single most trying and dangerous period of the Revolutionary War. Of the justice of that claim, military men and experts in military history are the best judges. It is believed, however, that he is entitled to wear that laurel also.

Other engineers might have constructed the fortifications at West Point, which in fact were the work of Rufus Putnam, whom Washington declared to be the best engineer officer on our side, whether French or American. Other engineers might have selected West Point for the place to be fortified. But Rufus Putnam in fact selected West Point and constructed the fortifications there. That alone would have been enough to give him a high place in history, and a high place in the gratitude of his countrymen. But in his title to public gratitude for the unequalled service of saving the Northwest from slavery, and in delivering Massachusetts from the invader, he is without a competitor.

RUFUS PUTNAM'S MEMORANDUM
BOOK OF FAMILY CONCERNS

RUFUS PUTNAM'S MEMORANDUM BOOK OF FAMILY CONCERNS

“JOHN PUTNAM came from Buckingham Shire in England, Anno-1634, and Setled in Salem Massachu-
fetts. — he brought three Sons with him viz. Thomas,
Nathaniel, and John : he (that is the Father) died at
the age of about eighty years, very Suddenly. he
eat his Supper, went to prayer in his family, and died
before he went to Sleep”

Edward Putnam, Grandson of the first John gives
the above account in a manuscript dated 1733, himself
being then 79 years of age, & adds “from those three
proceeded twelve males, from those 12, forty males
and from those 40, eighty two males. there was none
of the name of Putnam in New England but those of
this family” with respect to there Sittuation in Life
he remarks “I can Say with the Pfalmist . . I have
ben young and now am old yet I have not Seen the
Righteous forsaken, nor there Seed beging bread,
except to God who provid^s for all. For God hath
given to the generation of my Fathers, Agurs portion,
neither poverty nor riches but hath fead us with
food convenient for us ; and their Children have ben
able to help others in there need. — The third genera-
tion are all gon to their Fathers but three and he that
gives this account is one of them aged 79 years ”

In 1741 at the age of 87, he gives the names of the
following heads of Families, of the Fourth generation ¹

¹ The following genealogical lists are at variance with those in the *His-
tory of the Putnam Family* by Eben Putnam, and should not be relied
upon.

viz “ Edward, Elifha, Joseph, Ezra, Isaac, Nathaniel, Daniel, Benjamin, Tarrent, Cornelius, Stephen, Israel, Thomas, Edward, Archelus, Joseph, Samuel John, Amos, Jofiah, James Jethro, Caroline John Jonathan, Henry, Holyoak, Jacob, William, David Ely Jofhua, Henry — 32 ” but how many there were at that time of that generation he Sais he could not tell ; this good old man died in the year 1747 in the 94th year of his age —

The Putnam Family as before Stated Settled at Salem Massachusetts in Anno 1634, and they are very numerous at this day in that and the neighbouring towns. however, they are a family by no means so Governed by Local habits as Some others, they now Spread through all New England and many other parts of the United States, nor have I ever found one of the name, but was decended from the Salem Family. —

It would be in Vain to attemp at this day to give an account of all the Male desendents of the family. however, I Shall attempt a Genealogy as far as has come to my knowledge. —

And first Thomas Putnam (the eldest Son of our Ancester John Putnam, had 4 Sons. Thomas, Edward, Archelus, & Joseph —

Edward was born July 4th 1654 and died at upwards of 93, before mentioned, his Sons were the 4 Generation

viz Edward born April 29th 1682 — who lived to an old age

Holyoak d^o Sep^t 18th 1683, killed by the Indians

* Elifha d^o Nov^r 3^d 1685 died June 10th 1745

* he removed from Salen & Settled in Sutton, May 1725 Isaac also removed to Sutton Soon after —

Joseph d^o [born] Nov^r 1st 1687

Nehemiah d^o Decem^r 20th 1694 — died young

Ezra — d^o April 29th 1696 d^o at about

51

Ifaac — d^o March 14th 1698 died at the
age of 59

of the 5th Generation Sons of Edward 2^d viz

Edard 3^d Settled in Sutton died at a very ad-
vanced age leaveing a numerous Issue —

Holyoak who also Settled in Sutton &

Miles who first Settled in Midleton

5th generation Sons of Elisha, 3^d Son of Edward 1st
Elisha, [born] December 2^d 1715 died in the
army 1758 —

Nehemiah, d^o March 22^d 1719. died at Sutton
Nov^r 27th 1791 —

Jonathan, d^o July 19th 1721 d^o at d^o —

Stephen, d^o April 4th 1728 d^o New hamp-
shire March 5th 1803

Amos, d^o [born] July 22^d 1730, — died augst 19th
1811

* Rufus, d^o April 9th 1738, —

5th generation Sons of Joseph 4th Son of Edward 1st
Oliver, & Joseph.

5th Generation Sons of Ezra 6th Son of Edward 1st

Nehemiah, who died young. —

† Ezra — he had three Sons who all died without Male
issue —

5th generation Sons Isaac 7th Son of Edward 1st

Phinehas, Asaph, Nathan, Isaac, Edward & Daniel

Edward died young. the others have numerous fam-
ilies —

* Commenced the Settlement of Marietta on the Ohio 7th April 1788
and arrived there with his family November 1790

† Settled at Marietta 1790 — with two Sons

6 MEMOIRS OF RUFUS PUTNAM

6th Generation decending from Elifh, Son of Edward 1st

viz Sons of Elisha 2^d

Andrew, Elisha, *Antepafs, Jockton, Luke William —

viz. Sons of Nehemiah —

Aaron, Reeuben, Joseph, Benjamin — —

viz. Sons of Jonathan

Adonijah, † Follinsbee, Jonathan, Francis, John —

viz — Sons of Stephen

Solomon, John, Elifha, Gideon, Lewis, David, Rufus

viz. Son, of Amos.

Paul, who died in Childhood

viz Sons of Rufus

‡ Ayres, William Rufus, Franklin, Edwin

7th generation viz the Great Grandsons of Elisha Son of Edward 1st N B the Grand Sons of Elifha, Nehemiah, Jonathan and Stephen are at present unknown. it is prefumed on good grounds they are numerous, for in the year 1805 the Grand children of Stephen amounted to 52, and Andrew the eldest Son of Elisha has Sons at lest 40 year old, and Adonijah Sons nearly as old —

7th generation Grandsons of Nehemiah, Son of Elisha 1st

viz Sons of Aaron

Calvin, Franklin, Luther. the two Last died in Childhood

viz. Sons of Reuben —

Aaron, Jonas, Joseph Mafon, Maning, Rufus, Rufus Austing, John

viz. Sons of Joseph —

John Town, Daniel and Benjamin

viz Sons of Benjamin

* died at the Havanna in 1764 —

† Follinsbee & Jonathan both died in Childhood

‡ Ayres & Franklin died in Childhood

Simeon, Rufus, Joseph, John 2^d Joseph & 3^d — Joseph all except Simeon & John died in Childhood and youth

7th generation, Grandsons of Rufus, Son of Elisha 1st
viz Sons of W^m Rufus

William, who died a few days after born

W^m Rufus born June 13th 1812

viz. Sons of Edwin

Franklin

Rufus —

W^m Rice —

7th Generation, Andrew, and Adonijah, mentioned in the last page have Several Sons but the number cannot at present be ascertained —

8th Generation, it is highly probable ther are many of this Generation. Andrew & Adonijah have doubtless a number of Grand Children —

7 Generation, Grandsons of Elisha Son of Elisha 1st —
viz Sons of Andrew —

Andrew — Malachai — Peter — Stephen — David

In reviewing this memore, in justice to the Character of my Father, Elisha Putnam, I ought to mention that he was much respected as a Citizen & Christian, was Town Clerk many years & Deacon of the Church, and represented the town of Sutton at the General Court — how many years I cannot say —

Decendents of Joseph, the youngest Son of Thomas & Grandson of our venerable ancestor John Putnam : he was half Brother to Edward the first whose decendents have ben noticed

4th Generation Sons of the above Joseph

William, David, Israel 1st

5th generation Sons of David —

William, Allen, Joseph, Israel, Jesse

5th generation Sons of Israel * 2 his Sons
 6th Israel, Daniel, (who died young) Daniel, Chuyler
 6th generation Sons of W^m Son of David 1st
 Andrew & William
 6th generation Sons of Joseph Son of David 1st
 Jefse
 6th generation Sons of Israel Son of David 1st
 Allen, Daniel, Israel
 6th generation Sons of Israel † Son of Israel 1st
 Israel, Aaron Waldow, David, W^m Pitt, Georg
 Washington
 6th Generation, Sons of Daniel, Son of General
 Israel
 William
 6th generation Sons of Chuyler, Son of Gen^l Israel
 John, Nathan — P Schuyler — Oliver
 7th generation Sons of Israel Son of Col^o Israel
 7th generation Sons of Aaron Waldow Son of Col^o
 Israel
 W^m Pitt — Aaron Waldo — Israel Loreing
 7th generation Sons of David Son of Col^o Israel
 Benjⁿ Perkins — Charles M — Peter R. Dougles
 David Murray George
 7th generation Sons of George W Son of Col^o Israel
 N B W^m Pitt Son of Col^o Israel died without issue
 The decendents of the branches of the Putnam
 Family, are very numerous, an account of whome
 has not ben attempted, for want of documents, and
 it is to be observed, that of the thirty two heads of
 Familes, mentioned by my Grand father in 1741 the
 decendents of only eight of them have ben notised
 and those not very partially in Several instance —

* this is the celebrated General Putnam, born at Danvers Mafsachufetts
 1716 Settled at pomphret Connecticut for whose character and Military
 achievements See the history of his life —

† Col^o Putnam with all his Family removed to the ohio between 1788
 & 1797 — Settled at Marietta & Bellprie

Having given Some account of my ancestors, and a genealogy of the Putnam Family as far as has come within my knowledge, it may be proper to give Some account of my Self hoping it may be of Some amusement if not of use to my decedents —

I am the youngest Son of Elisha Putnam, who was the third Son of Edward, grandson of John Putnam, who Settled at Salem in 1634 as before mentioned — My Mothers Maiden name was Susanna Fuller, daughter of Jonathan Fuller of Danvers —

I was born the 9th of April 1738, at Sutton in Massachusetts. in 1745 at the age of Seven years and two months, I became an orphan by the death of my Father. from his death to September 1747 I lived with my grandfather Fuller. to this time I was kept at School as much as Children usually were at that day, and could read pritty well in the bible — —

In Sep^t 1747 I went to live with my Step Father, Capt John Sadler (at Upton) and continued with him untill his death (in September or october 1753)¹

¹ [Copy]

By the Honourable
JOSEPH WILDER ESQ.

Judge of Probate of Wills for and within the County of Worcester in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay —

To Jonathan Dudley of Sutton in the County and Province aforesaid,
Yeoman — Greeting

Trusting to your care and fidelity, I do, by these presents, pursuant to the power and authority to me granted, in and by an Act of the General Assembly of the said Province, nominate and appoint you to be Guardian unto Rufus Putnam, a minor, aged 14 years, son of Elisha Putnam late of said Sutton, Yeoman deceased, he having made choice of you, with full power and authority to ask, demand, sue for, recover, receive, & take into your custody, all and singular such part and portion of Estate as accrues to him in right of his Father aforesaid, deceased — or which, by any other way or means whatsoever, doth of right belong or appertain to him — and to manage employ, and improve the same, to his best profit and advantage — and to render a plain and true account of your Guardianship, upon oath, so far as the law will charge you therewith when you shall be

during the six year I lived with Cap^t Sadler, I never Saw the inside of a School house, except about three weeks. he was very illiterate himself, and took no care for the education of his family ; but this was not all I was made a ridecule of, and otherwise abused for my attention to books, and attempting to write, and learn Arethmatic, however, amidst all those discouragements I made Some advances in writeing and Arethmatic, that is I could make Letters that could be under flood, and had gon as far in Arethmatic as to work the rule of three (without any teacher but the book) — Oh ! my Children beware you neglect not the education of any under your care as I was neglected. —

In March 1754 I was bound apprentice to Daniel Mathews of Brokfield, to the Millwights trade ; by him my education was as much neglected, as by Capt Sadler, except that he did not deny me the use of a Light for Study in the winter evenings —

I turned my attention chiefly to Arethmatic, Geography, and history ; had I ben as much engaged in Learning to write well, with Spelling, and Gramer, I might have ben much better qualified to fulfill the duties of the Succeeding Scenes of Life, which In providence I have ben called to pafs through. I was zealous to obtain knowledge, but having no guide I

lawfully required — and pay & deliver such and so much of said estate as shall be remaining upon your account (the same being first examined and allowed by the Judge of Probate for the time being) unto the said minor when he shall arrive at full age, or otherwise as said Judge, by his decree or sentence, pursuant to law shall limit and appoint — and also to take care of the person of said minor

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand, and the seal of said Court of Probate — Dated at Worcester the 12th day of April, A. D. 1752, & in the 25th year of his Majestys Reign —

JOSEPH WILDER —

By order of the Hon. Judge J. CHANDLER. Regr. —

knew not where to begin nor what course to pursue, — hence neglecting Spelling and gramer when young I have Suffered much through life on that account

March 15th 1757. The war between England and France which commenced in 1754 Still continuing I engaged in the provincial Service, to Serve to the 2^d day of February following. I was attached to Cap^t Eben^r Learneds Company of 100 men. —

April 30, we marched from Brookfield and reached Kenderhook, about 18 mile below Albany, on the 6th of May.

dureing our Stay at Kenderhook, Cap^t Learned prayed with his Company Morning and evening, and on the Sabath read a Sermon. (Oh! how the times have changed.) —

May 18th the Company left Kenderhook, and arrived the Same day at Green bush, oppofet the City of Albany. —

May-21st our Company reached Scocook, a Dutch Settlement on Hoofuck river, three mile from the Hudfon, deserted by the inhabitants on account of the War. —

June 9th the Company joined Col^o Fry¹ at Stillwater, and on the 11th Marched to Saratoga (a place Sence famous in history for the capture of a British army under the Command of Gen^l Burgoyne in 1777.) —

June 14th Col^o Fryes Regiment, consisting of Seventeen companys, Left Saratoga, and on the 15th arrived at Fort Edward — —

July 8th being a Volunteer in the Ranging Servis, I was detached on a Scout for Six days under Lt Col-

¹ Joseph Frye, Colonel of a Massachusetts Regiment of Foot.

lings with 22 men. we marched on the rout towards South bay about 10 mile, and encamped —

July 9th after marching about 10 mile further, he then Sent three of us forward to go to the bay & bring him an account of the distence to it, that we might go the Lighter we Left our Blankets and provision with the Scout, but the distence was much further then was expected, and we were not able to return untill neer Sunsett, to the place where we left the party, they were gon, and carried off our Blakets and provifions. the officer had taken fright, and run away fupposing we ware killed or taken. — we attempted to track them but to no purpos, believeing they could not be farr off we fiered a gun but recived no anfwer — our Sittuation was by no means agreeable, having nothing to cover us from the Natts & Musketoës (with which that country abounds beyond description) but a Shirt and Breech Clout.

July 10th we fiered guns but to no purpos, and Spent the fore-noon in Search of there trale but in vain,

July 11th we returnend to Fort Edward having ben Forty eight hours without any thing to eate, and Spent two nights in company with the Natts and Musketoës.

July 12th Collins came in with the rest of the party they confesed they heard our evening gun, but Supposed the Indians had gotten us and were after them, in consequence of which they took there way to Fort William Henry, and there reported that we were either killed or taken. M^r Collins character undoubtedly Suffered, but he eafily pafsafied us and we did not complain — however when an officer is brought to Solicit his Soldiers not to complain of him, he must feal Small in his own eyes, as well as Contemptable in the eyes of others. it was undoubtedly extreamly

unfoldier like to leave us in the woods in the maner he did — if our Long absence gave cause of alarm, he ought to have with drawn but a Small distence, and placed himself in ambush and to have posted two men under cover to watch our return, or the approach of the enemy had any appeared. —

July 23^d about 8 oclock in the morning a large party of Indians fired on the guard of the Carpenters, within half a mile of the Fort we had 13 killed and one mifsing —

This was the first Sight I had of the Indians Butcher- ing, and it was not very agreable to the feelings of a young Soldier, and I think there are few if any who can view Such Scenes with indifference — — —

the Enemy Left none of there dead or wounded behind — in the afternoon about 250 men under the command of Cap^t Israel Putnam¹ marched in pursute. we marched on the Indian trale untill Sun Set Cap^t Putnam then ordered three of us to follow the trale a mile or more further, and there lie close untill quite dark, to observe if any came back, for Said he “if they do not embark in there boats to night they will Send a party back to See if they are purfued” we went acording to ordor but made no discovery. and here I would remark that Cap^t Putnams precaution Struck my mind very forceally, as a maxim allways to be observed whether you are purfuing or are purfued by an enemy: especially in the woods. it was the first Idea of Generalship, I recollect to have trea- fured up.

August 3^d, this morning a french army, Said to be about 15000, besides a large body of Indians from Cannada, Lade Seage to Fort William Henry, the

¹ Major-General Israel Putnam, of Revolutionary fame. His father and Rufus Putnam's grandfather were half-brothers.

Seage continued untill the 9th when the Garison capitulated.

Fort William Henry Stood on the margen of Lake George neer the Southwest corner $13\frac{3}{4}$ miles from Fort Edward and about 70 mile from Abany. it was a reguler Square with four Bastions, the walls consisted of timber and earth, with ditch &c capable for a time of resisting a cannonade & bombardment, the Garison consisted of between three and four hundred, British regulers, abut half a mile east of the Fort, Sepperated from it by a Swamp and Creek, was about 1500 proventials encamped within a low brest work of Logs. on these the French made no Serious attack, and they might at any time have forced there way throug the enemy, posted in that quarter, but the next morning, viz the 10th of August, as the proven-tials were paraded to march to Fort Edward agreably to cappitulation, the Indians fell on them, and amost horrid butchery enfued, those who escaped with there Lives were Striped almost naked. many in makeing there escape were lost in the woods where they wondered Several days without food, one man in perticuler was out ten days, and there is reason to believe Some perrished, in perticuler the wounded, but the number murdered & missing was never known to me — —

General Webb Lay all the time of the Seage at Fort Edward with not Lefs then four thousand men, acording to my Judgment, and for a considerable part of the time with a Larger number by the coming up of the Militia of New York. General Webb was informed every day of the Seage, by an exprefs, from Col^o Munroe, of the afairs at the Lake. he knew the French had attempted northing on the provential Camp. it was the opinion of many oficers that he

might have releaved the Fort, and that he was much to blame for not attempting it, the general idea among us Soldiers was that he was a coward, nor did he exprefs more humanity then courage, for he took no care to bury the men butchered in the maner above mentioned, or to Seek after the wounded should there be any Lying among the dead, — I was on the ground a short time after, and Saw the dead bodies Lying as neglected as if they had ben wild bests. =

The proventials lost all confidence in General Webb, and many of them deserted. I was at one time on the point of deserting but was proidentially prevented. —

October 8th the provential Rangeing companys were discharged, and I did Camp duty untill the 21st when I joined a Company of Carpenters untill the 10th of November when the Fort being finished the Carpenters ware all dischaed from the public works —

Fort Edward Stood on the Easterly bank of the Hudson or North River about 66 mile above Albany. the river washed one Side of its wall. its form was Somewhat ireguler: having two Bastions and two half Bastions the walls were high & thick composed of hewed timber & earth a broad rampert, with Casement or Bomp proff, a deep ditch with a draw bridg, a covered Way, Glassee &c.

I have ben perticuler in this description, because in 1777, there was by no means so great an apperence of there having ben a Fortification there as we find in the antient works at Marietta & other parts of the Ohio Country —

November 10th the remnent of Col^o Frys Regiment (himself & most of his regiment having be made

prisoners at Fort William Henry) marched down to the half moon, 12 mile above Albany.

November 18th 360 of us were drafted into four Companys and ordored to different posts for winter quarters. this was a greate & unexpected disappointment ; for althoe our inlistments run to the 2^d of February we expected to be discharge on the clofe of the Campaign. — Capt Learneds Company was ordored up to Still water. But I with Several others engaged in the Kings works at Halfmoon, and I did not join my Company untill the 29th of December —

January 1st 1758. we kept the day with joy and wished for Chandlemas, being jealous there was a design to hold us in the Servis longer then our engagement ; and being ditermined to git away if possible. and knowing that if we attempted it by the common road through Albany we Should probably be stoped by the Regular troops in that quarter —. our plan was to march by the way of Hoofuck ; and the Snow being now deep and daly increasing, the month of January was imployed in prepareing Snow Shoes for the jooney. We Lay in Hutts a Small distance from a Stockade Fort garifoned by one Company of Regulars Commanded by Capt Skean (afterwards Major Skean proprietor of Skeansborough South Bay)

Capt Learned who had ben home on Furloe joined his Company on the 5th of January, approved of our plan of going off on the 3^d of February, and pledge himself to head us in the retreat unless he could obtain our discharge I then thought much of him but I have Sence Learned to dispise him, for an officer to Defert is unpardonable.

February 2^d we were all ordored into the Fort and Captain Skean read to us part of a letter he had re-

ceived from General Abecromby the purport of which was “you are hereby required to persuade the Massachusetts men under your command to tarry a few days longer until I Shall hear from there Government, and know what there Government intend to do with them” to this it was answered he is a good Soldier that Serves his time out, and that the province had nothing to do with us, nither would we tarry any Longer. we were then threatened with death if we went off without a regular discharge; and then ordered to our Hutts. —

If Capt Skean had ben in earnest withe respect to detaining of us, it is hard to account for his takeing no forceable measures when we were paraded in the Fort. nor was there any Search made for our Snow Shoes. it is true our Hutts were under a high bank out of Sight of the Fort. and we kept our Snow Shoes concealed under the Snow, and possibly he knew nothing of them, and concluded our rout would be down by Albany.

February 3^d about three o’Clock in the morning we marched off as Silently as possible, under the conduct of Cap^t Learned and L^t Walker. being 70 in number, leaving a L^t Brown who did not chuse to be of our party, and a few invaleds behind. —

we had an interval & the Hudson for about half a mile to cross, exposed to the cannon of the Fort had they discovered our retreat and ben disposed to fire on us. this made it necessary to retreat in the night. as to any trouble from the Garrison in any other respect there was no danger because there Number was not equal to ours — —

We had no provisions but what we had pinched out of our daily allowance, which was very Short, — we might, perhaps, on an average have between two &

three days allowance. it was called 30 mile to Hoofuck Fort, a Stockade Fort on Hoofuck river, belonging to Mafsachufefs. our calculation was to reach this place in two days —

on the first days march we meet with nothing extraordinary except that the Snow was deeper then expected, the foremost man Sunk half leg deep in the Snow, & the tenth man had a good path —

February 4th 2^d days March, this was a very Snowey, Stormy day, and in pafsing Some deferted Settlement we left the river Some confiderable diftance on the right. after pafsing thofe Settlements we bore away for the Hoofuck river, but unfortunately miftook a Western branch of it for the main river. the river was the only guide we depended on to find Fort Hoosuck, and not Suspecting we had mifed our way we pushed forward in hopes of arriving at the Fort that night. but were difappointed. Capt Learned killed two turkes in the course of the day —

February 5th 3^d ays march. Started very early confident of being at the Fort before noon, however noon and night came, but no Fort (killed one Turkey. pitched camp with heavy harts jealous we had mifed our way, provisions neerly exhausted, wether exceeding cold and Stormy. Several men fooze there feet, one man fell in the river, and lost one of his Snow Shoes, by which he fuffered much

February 6th 4th days march. continuing up this Stream untill noon. came to a confiderable Fork which left little doubt that we had mifed our way, however, for further Satisfaction we went up one of the branches Some diftance untill it became So Small as to remove all doubt, and then returned back to the Fork mentioned above. Cap^t Learned then addrefed the Company in Subftance as follows “It

“evidently appears that we are on a wrong Stream
 “and we must be at Lest 30 mile North of Hoofuck
 “Fort. but don^t be discouraged, for my life on it if the
 “men hold out to travel four or five days if I don^t
 “bring you to See the inhabitents of New England,
 “however if any man has a mind to turn back to
 “Stillwater he may go in welcom ; for my part I will
 “Sooner die in the woods ” we all agreed to follow
 him ; and Leaveing this river (on which is now the
 Town of Benington in the State of Vermont) we
 Steared a Southeast course Climing Several Steep
 hills ; and about Sun Sett arrived on the top of a
 mountain which appeared to be the Highth of Land.
 the wether extremely cold, and the Snow five feet
 deep —

February 7th — 5th days march —

Thirty of us made a breakfast this morning on a
 Little poor Turkey — without Salt or bread. — Travel-
 ing Southeast, in about 5 mile, we fell on a very Small
 Stream ifsuing from the Mountⁿ and runing South-
 east, following down this Streme which being joined
 by Several others, by night increased to a confidera-
 ble river. we had northing to eat Sence morning,
 but Beech buds and a few high Cramberries, night
 found us verry faint, and feteagued, after all our
 courage held out, and our hopes brightened from the
 course, and increse of the Stream we had fallen
 on — — —

February 8th the 6th days March

The river winds through a broken hilly country
 and the general course not favourable according to
 our opinion, the wether very could, and Stormy the
 traveling in general very bad all day, the men So
 feable, or Lame with Frozen feet, that but few of them
 were able to break track. So that we began to be

fearfull that we Should not reach any Settlement for Some days, and had we not had Some releaf by traveling apart of the way on the river it is highly probable Some of them wuld have perished — we had one, and but one, Dog along with us ; he was large and very fat, and this evening he fell a Sacrefise to our necefities. our custom on this march was to encamp ten men at a fire ; the Dog was cearefully Butchered and divided into Seven parts, except the Guts which the Butcher had for his fees, thefe he brought to our Fire, and ten of us made a very good Supper of there fat with out bread or Salt.

February 9th the 7th days march

In the morning ten of us breakfasted on one of the Dogs hind feet and Leg cut of at the gambrell. which being roasted in the ashes, and pounded fo as to Seperate the bones of the foot &c. was very palitable — we had very good traveling to day chiefly on the river the Snow not deep, and about noon we Saw where Some trees had ben cut for Shingles, the Sight of which revived our drooping Spirits, as we judged from this circumfance, Som Settlement could not be very far distent — about Sunfetting we came to the mouth of a Small Stream on our Left, which one of the Corporals Said he knew to be Pellham brook, and that we were not more then three mile from Hawks Fort, on Deerefield River, which empties into Connectiutt river at Deerfield —

on this information the Cap^t conducted with great prudence, for not more then a dozen or fifteen of us were yet come up, and althoe we might have gon in with Safety yet it must probably have ben the Lofs of Some that were fallen in the rere on account of there feablenefs, and Frosted feet. The Captain therefore ordored the Corporal & two others to go on to

the Fort, and make provison for our arrivel in the morning ; and the rest to build fiers for the night. fortunately all the men came up by daylight —

this night the ten men at our fire made a kittle of Soup for Supper of the thigh bone of the Dog and portion of a back bone of Pork, Seasoned with ginger which relished exceeding well —

With respect to the meate of a Dog I have ever Sence I had the experience, believed it to be very good eating, and that I could at any time eat it without disgust —

February 10th the 8th days march

Some people from the Fort meet us on our march with bread and meet Slised up and gave to each man a peace of each. this was well timed not only as a frindly act in giving us as early releaf as pofsible, but Served to check that rage of appetite by which many have injured themselves by a full meal after long Starvation we arrived at Hawks Fort about ten oClock, where we were kindly entertained —

as before observed many of the men were badly Frosted in the feet, early on the march, and Some before we Set out, one in perticuler, Ichabod Dexter, who was one of my Mefsmats, and whose Pack I brought with my own through the whole march ; and yet I was among the foremost in the march, and althoe hungry yet never failed in vigor and activity, and this I have always thought was oweing in a measure to the following circumflance, we had in my Mefs perhaps a pound of honney in a Wooden bottle and after our provisions failed we diped the end of a rod (not into a honney comb like Jonathan) but into the honey bottle and put it to our mouth —

February 15th I arrived at my old Masters at Brookfield —

I had enjoyed my health in a remarkable manner and in some instances been wonderfully preserved, but I do not recollect that I made any acknowledgment to my benefactor & preserver —

Cap^t Learned was much (and I conceive justly blamed) for bringing off his Company in the manner he did, nor was he ever able afterward to obtain a Commission during that war. —

In the revolutionary war he entered as a Colonel, in 1776 resigned, in 1777 was made a Brigadier & resigned Soon after the capture of Burgoyne. I never doubted his courage but otherwise he never displayed the Soldier or General

1758 April 10th Notwithstanding my late sufferings in my return home, I engaged for another Campaign in the provincial Service, in Cap^t Joseph Whitcombs Company, and Col^o Ruggels¹ Regiment. —

the regiment rendezvoused at Northampton. our Company arrived there the 27th of May —

June 3^d the Regiment marched for Albany

June 6th passed Pontoosuck Fort, on Housatonic river (a small Stockade with a few provincial Soldiers)

June 8th arrived at Greenbush, opposite to Albany. From Northampton Street to this place was through a wilderness but one house in whole distance, except the little fort above mentioned.

June 12th I was with the other Carpenters of Col^o Ruggels Regiment (about 80 in number) detached and sent forward under the Command of Lt Pool. we arrived at Lake George the 22^d and were employed in various works there until the army were ready to embark —

July 5th the Army embarked this morning, in

¹ Timothy Ruggles.

Bateaux, confisting of about 17000 men, under the command of General Abbecromby, Commander in cheif, Lord How the Second in comande, Gen^l Gage the Third, and Col^o Bradstreet Q^rMaster general —

General Abbecromby was an old man and frequently called, Granne —

Lord How was the Idol of the Army, in him they placed the utmost confidence, from the few days I had to observe his maner of conducting, it is not extravagant to Suppose that every Soldier in the army had a prefonal attachment to him. he frequently came among the Carpenters, and his maner was So easy and fermiller, that you loost all that constraint or diffidence we feele when adressed by our Superiours, whose maners are forbiding.

General Gage was a man who never acquired a high reputation, and the furious Bradstreet was hated by all the Army — —

The Army moved down the Lake untill evening when the boats put a shore at Sabeth day point, and after refreshing, put off & rowed all night.

July 6th the army Landed at the Lower end of Lake George, on both Sides of the out let, on our aproach, a detachment of Frence posted on the right or east of the out let retiered without making any opposition — however as Soon as apart of the army began to advance into the woods on the west Side of the outlet, they were met by a perty of the enemy, and a Scirmish ensued in which Lord How was killed. his death struck a great damp on the army. for my own part I was So pannic struck that I was willing to remain with the boat guard, which in the Morning I Should have ben very unwilling to have ben detailed for. however I Soon recovered, at lest in a measure, so that I volunteared my Self to join the regiment

July 8th I found the regiment posted on the west of the Mills, with Col^o Lymans of Connëcticutt, imployed in erecting a Brestwork. —

The action at the French brestwork began about twelve o Clock, and there was a constant peelee of Cannon and Musquetry for Several hours

Late in the after[noon] there was a party called for to carry ammunition forward to the army, then in action, and feeling a little concerned lest my character might Suffer for having willingly remained with the bot guard, I volunteered my Self on this Service (I have heard that Some men Should Say they Loved to fight as well as to eat, I never had any Such feelings, So far as I am able to judge of my Self it was pride and a wish to excell, or at lest to come behind none which influenced me at that period of life, to be among the foremost on all ocations that offered) when we came to the Army we found they had ben repulced at the brest work in an attempt to Storm the enemies Lines, but I had not the lest Idea of a total defeate —

our regiment remained in there brest work untill about midnight and then marched back to the Shore of Lake George where we landed on the morning of the 6th

July 9th as Soon as Light appeared we discovered that our regiment was the reer of the army who had all retreated in the night, except the Rangers and one Regiment of proventials, left neer the French lines.

about 9 oClock the army were all embarked, and returned back to the South end of Lake George, and thus ended Abbecrombys expidition with disgrace, and the Lofs of 1500 men killed, and wounded —

at that time I was uninformed of the Situation of

the works or of the mode of attack, and had I ben informed of all this, considering my youth, and in-experience it would have ben arrogance to have given an opinion. however afterwards viewing the works and being informed of the mode of attack, I have judged it the most injudicious and wanton Sacrifice of men that ever came within my knowledge, or reeding —

Nothing more of consequence was attempted in this quarter this Season, except the army commenced building a Fort at this place on the ground occupied by the provincials in 1757 during the Seige of Fort William Henry, which they called Fort George —

July 22^d Col^o Ruggles with his regiment marched to Fort Edward, and were imployed in repairing the roads from thence to Albany untill the 29th of October when they were discharged.

November 9th arrived at Sutton, my native Town, where I made it my home for Some time Thus was I carried through a Second Campaign enjoying uninterrupted health, the Frindship of my officers, and never charged with any crime. But alas in my journal I cannot find any acknowledgment to my Divine benefactor & preserver. nor do I recollect that I had any Serious reflection on the subject.

April 2^d 1759¹ I this day egaged in the proven-

¹ [Copy]

SUTTON, April 2, 1759

Received of Mr. Moses Leland, Fourteen Pounds, thirteen shillings, Lawful Money, for which I have enlisted in the Province service, in the intended expedition, in behalf of said Leland — And I promise to appear on monday the 9th day of April current, before Col^l Chandler, at Major Dan^l. Howards at Worcester, to pass muster for said Leland, in Capt. John Sibley's Company — or I promise to pay said Leland back said money, at his demand, together with his damage he may sustain on my neglect.

Witness

RUFUS PUTNAM

JOHN SIBLEY —

tial Service for the third campaign. I was finally attached to Cap^t William Pages Company of Hardwick, and in the first Battallion of Rugels Regiment commanded by L^t Col^o Joseph Ingersol. —

I did orderly Sarjents duty untill the 26th of July I find northing in my journal worth notising untill —

July 21st this morning the army embarked from the South end of Lake George and moved down the Lake, General Amherst Commander in Cheif, in whose ordors for embarking appeared So much tenderness, and humanity as must win the hart of every Soldier, who had any generous feelings.

July 22^d the Army Landed this morning at the outlet of the Lake without opposition —

July 23 the army took possefsion of the brestwork where they were defeated last year, with very little opposition. and now from viewing with my own eyes, I was convinced of the improper mode of attack made on it the Last year, and that those men who were Sacrificed fell through the want of judgment in the General, or the rashness of Col^o Bradstreet.

July 24 Commenced opening our trenches against the Fort, Ticonderoage — 26th the platforms were Lade in the evening, & our Batteries were to open the next morning. the enemy had kept up a heavy cannonade Sence the 23^d — on the morning of the 27th at about three oClock, having very Silently embarked in boates they Blew up the Fort and pushed down the Lake to Crown point, where they did not wait our coming, but went almost imediately down Lake Champlain: — there conduct was accounted for on the Supposition of there having heard that General Wolf was approaching Quebeck, and therefore they could not hope for any releaf —

July 26 Capt Aaron Willard, a man who knew

nothing of the business, undertook to build a Saw-mill on the lower falls of the outlet of Lake George where it falls into an arm, or bay about two mile from the beginning of the outlet. —

I was at first invited to undertake as Master workman under Willard, but I wholly declined. I wanted to go forward with the army, indeed no arguments prevailed with me untill the Brigadier Sent an officer to tell me if I wuld not undertake, or go to work I Should go to the guard house. the Brigadier knew me very well, and I had known him for many years, and I k[n]ew it was in vain to contend, nor did I Like to offend an officer whome I So highly respected, and therefore Submitted, hoever I always esteamed it an arbitrary act, and by nomeans justifiable to compell a Soldier who is a mechanic to work at his trade against his will. —

When the Mills were compleated and going well (with two Saws) I was in hopes of being permitted to joine my regiment, and with that view I obtained a pass to go to Crownpoint where the regiment lay (with the Army). while I was there I went to See one of the block houses that was building, I observed the Carpenter was ignorent of the right methord of Dovetaleing the Corners. I offered to Showe him and while I was instructing the man, it So happened that Major Skean (overfeer of the works) came up, and observing what I was about, asked me who I was, and upon my informing him, he proposed engageing me in the works carrying on at Crown point, and he obtained permission from General Amharst for that purpus. I was much pleased with my change of Situation, if the army moved forward against cannada I Should doubtless go with my regiment, but this was not all, Major Skean had taken Such personal notice

of me, and given Such assurances of my being rewarded according to my merit as a Carpenter that I felt confident of receiving wages according to the Service I Should render — how much then was I disappointed, when in a few days the Engineer at Ticondaroga came up and made Such representations to General Amherst, that I was ordered back to the Mills this was much against my feelings, as well as interest. Major Slean told the engineer he ought to allow me a dollar per day, that he Should allow me that if I remained with him — while Capt^t Willard remained the overseer, (from former experience) I had very little reason to expect any more than the common hands, but Willard was now gone and no commissioned officer having any concern with the Mills, and after what had taken place at Crowpoint, above mentioned I had good reason to expect an extra allowance —

the privations this year were discharged Some weeks before the term of their enlistments expired, at this time Col^o Robertson, the Quarter Master General came to the Mills with the Engineer, and I engaged with him to tarry an indefinite time, at one dollar per day and he directed the Engineer to pay me accordingly: but I was not so prudent as the Indian, Captain Jacobs, in another case, to request the General to put his promise on paper: wherefore when I applied to the Engineer the last of November for a settlement he allowed me but for three days at a Dollar per day, alleging that I had Served, but three days over my enlistment, altho my regiment had been discharged Some weeks before —

thus was I cheated, not only, out of an extra allowance which I had good reason to expect after returning back from Crown point, but of the contract made

by Col^o Robinson & which the Engineer was directed to discharge. I began to work the 26th of July I had laboured hard, I had built excellant Mills, my merit as a workman was confesed by all who Saw them, and the necessity of my remaining there to overfee the Sawyears, and keep the mills in order was proved by my being brought back from Crown-point, but the Engineer turned me off with the Common allowence viz. fifteen pence per day, New-york currency. —

December 1st I embarked with Col^o Miller, Cap^t Fute, and others, being eleven in Number, in two Batteaux in order to crofs Lake George. — Col^o Miller had two Horfes and a Curricl, and for the greater Safety we Lashed the Boats together

the wether being pleasent, and having the prospect of a quick pafsage we took but little provision with us, expecting to reach Fort George early next day, having a Small Breaze of wind in our favor, but in the evening the wind died away and we came too under a Small Island lying neer the main Land, about four mile North of Sabath day point, in the night the wind came ahead blow^d hard, and the wether grow^d very cold —

December 2^d. in the morning with Some difficulty we brought the boats to the main Land and took the Horfs on Shore, the wind blowing a Gale all day, the waves runing mountains high, there was no pofsibility of moveing any way, and it was never colder Sence my remembrance. —

December 3^d provisions all gon, the wind fom what abated but Still So high as to rendered it imposible to turn the point. the cold continuing and hunger increasing, our Sittuation began to grow Somwhat distrefsing, but providence provided for us. in ram-

bling over the point, one of the party accidentally came upon an old black provision bag, in which we found about a dozen pound of excellent Salt pork. this with Some damaged flour, brought by Col^o Miler to feed his horfes, made into dumplins and boiled with the pork Served us very well for that day —

December 4th this morning was cold but very calm, and the Surface of the Lake Smoath. but we had Some difficulties yet to incounter one of the Battoes belonged to Some Dutch Sutlers, which proved very Leaky, there was at lest Six inches of Solled ice in the bottom, which in our Sittuation it was impossible to remove. It was therefore concluded to take both Col^o Millers horfes with his Curricl on board his own boat: and for two men with the three Dutchmen to take on there own boat. but we had not proceeded many miles in this way before the Dutch boat fell aftern and put ashore and the two men left her, chuseing rather to take the woods then row the Lazy Dutchmen.

The Dutchmen then called on us for help, and we Lay toe untill they came up, and Col^o Millers humanity was Such that he took them on board his boat with there Chests and bagage. — hunger and cold, now was not our greatest concern: we were Loaded down within two, or three inches of the top of the Sides of the boat, we were just opening the Northwest bay, we had yet twenty mile to Fort George, and a very little wind, only to have given a Small aggitation to the water, we must in all probability have perished, but providence So ordored it that it was a perfect calm the whole day, and we arrived at Fort George a little after Sun Set without any accident —

I arrived home to Brookfield the 16th of December having enjoyed a good State of health the whole Cam-

paign — for which I find no acknowledgment in my journal. Oh Shame

after my return home as above, I made up my mind not to engage any more in the Military Service. I had Several times ben disappointed of the rewards promised for extra Service ; I got northing for the ranging Service in 1757 nor for my Servis among the Car-pinters in Several infences. I was much disgusted at being compeled to leve my regiment, and go to work at the Mills at the moment when I was ambitious of, and Supposed I had a fair prospect of diftingeshing my Self as a Soldier. its true the army did not proceed that year any further then Crwnpont, and no general action took place in that quarter yet there was another point of view in which the forcing of me from my regiment gave me much uneasinefs. I was not only pleased with the duty of orderly Serjeant, as confidered in it Self, but as it is his duty, every day to bring his men for guard onto parade, and attending there untill the Guard is formed, and inspected (by the officer of the day,) it is a good School for improvment ; and besides, by the Clean and Soldierly apperence of the men ; in there cloathes, and Arms &c will never fail to recommend the Serjicant to the notice of his Superiour officers —

besides I had rendered that Service to the goverment which had I not ben a Soldier the Quatermaster Gen^l had acknowledged was worth a Doller per day, only for attending to the Sawyers, and I was Turned off with only Seventeen Cents. on the whole I came to a ditermation never to engage again as a Solder, nor did I suppose there was any prospect of being invited to engage in a higher capafity.

under these circumstances, and it not being a Season for the Millwrits bufinefs, I took boarding in the Town

of New Brantree and went to work on Some land which I had purchased in that town where I Spent the winter —

March 1760. ordors were issued by goverment for raifing prvential troops for another Campaign, and as before observed I was now refiding in New-Brantree, and therefore attended the first training called for raising recruits, and enroled my Self in the Militia Company of that Town. Capt Page of Hardweek at whose request the Company had ben called together, Soon appeared, and presented me with recruiting ordors, Sent by Brigadier Ruggles, and proposed I Should join him in raifing a Company. as an appointment in the army had ben unfolicited by me, the ordors were wholly unexpected I at first declined accepting them, for which I had Several reafons. the disgust I felt for my treatment the last Campaign had not wholly worn off, I had formed my Plan to remain at home, and besides I found there had ben application made in behalf of Some older Settlers in town then I was whome the Brigadier refused, and Some of thefe appeared very angry, and complained that the Town was insulted by my appointment, therefore I had very Little reafon to expect much fucces in recruiting among them. however after Cap^t Page had Beat round Several times without any fucces on the Sollicitation of a number of old Soldiers of my acquaintance I took the ordors, and eight or nine inlisted immediately. Thus I was once more fetting out for the army. I was much more fuccesfull in recruiting then I expected, but I was guilty of a great mistake, for I Sufered my men to be Mustered for Capt Pages Company, and as he had recited but few men him Self we fell Short of the quoto we expected, and thus by my own folly in mustering my men for his Company

I lost them, much to there diappointment and my own. Cap^t Page of all his Fathers Children Loved himself the best. he returned all the men for him Self, and I was left to go a beging. I now hartily repented of undertaking to recuit, and I cannot tell whether I was more angry or mortified. Brigadier Ruggls was at Boston, Col^o Willard ¹ was placed at Worcester to arrange the officers to the Several Companys. he was a total Stranger to me and I had no frind to introduce me, and I was too Willfull or too bashfull to introduce my Self. all the consolation I had (if that was any) was the company of a number of others in Like circumstances. however after remaining in a State of Suspence about three weeks, Col^o Willard presented me with an Ensigns Commisison in his own Regiment. I had expected a Lieutency I had recrited men enough to warrent it had I not ben duped by Captain Page, in agreeing to muster my men for his Company, but it was too Late now to refuse an Ensign, and I was really obliged to Col^o Willard for the appointment

From the circumstances I have related let all but especially those unexprienced youth Such as I was, be cautioned how far they trust the frindship of those whose intrest it may be to dupe them. —

Cap^t Thomas Beman, to whose Company I was now appointed, had marched Some days before my appointment, and I was ordored to continue on the recruiting Service—but I had very little Succes as might well be expected ater what had before taken place respecting the men I had inlisted

June 2^d I Set out for the army having inlisted but three men, one of which I was permitted to take for a waiter, & the other were turned over to a different regiment —

¹ Abijah Willard.

June 18th I joined my Company at Ticondaroge. here I found four companies Stationed, for this place the Sawmill, and the Landing at the outlet of Lake georg. —

June 22^d Captain Bemans Company Marched to the Landing above mentioned where we were Stationed untill the end of the Campaign, and thus were deprived of the honour, and of Shearing the feteague of twelve days Seage at the Isle de nanx,¹ — which opened the way for the junction of the three British armies before Montreal which Surrendered the 8th of September without oppositon, and thus was the conquest of Cannada Compleated Soon after our Company was Stationed at the Landing, I was invited by the Enginea at Ticonderoge (not the one who abufed me the Last year as before related) to take the ovesight of the Mills, and alfo the erection of a Blockhouse where our company was Stationed. I agreed with him for at a Stipulated price per day which was honorably paid at the close of the Campaign —

November 19th the Company marched to Ticonderoge and were discharged. —

November 20 crofsed the Lake and began our march through the Wilderneys for N^o 4,² on Connecticut River. at about 40 mile crofsed Otter Creek —

November 25th arrived at N^o 4 being 80 mile as computed from Ticonderoge —

December 1st arrived home to New Brantree, having injoyed a good State of health during my abfence. — my oficers especially the Captain and First Lieutenant, were very agreeable companions and we lived in the greatest harmony.

Before I left Camp Major Skean very wormly Soli-

¹ Isle-aux-Noix.

² Fort Number Four.

cited me to engage in his Service in erecting mills at Skeans borough (head of Southbay) and as a further inducement for my undertakeing Brigadier Ruggles assured me of a Lieutenants Commission in the army; the proposals were such as I could not have refused with propriety, had I not been previously engaged in the pursuit of a different object. — I had not wholly omitted acknowledging my dependence this year

After my return from the army as above related I kept no constant regular journal, and can therefore give only a general account, with some more particular incidents of my life as they occurred

1761 in March I commenced the millwright business which I pursued as my chief employment for seven or eight years, and after that until the revolutionary war commenced in 1775 my business was pretty much confined to farming and surveying & I also studied navigation

April 6th 1761 I was married to Elizabeth Ayres daughter of W^m Ayers Esquire of Brookfield —

May 14th I was taken sick of the bilious fever by which I was brought very low but it pleased God to spare my life and in about three months I recovered my health — —

November 16th it pleased God to remove my wife by death, leaving me an infant son to take care of. my feelings on that occasion may be easier conceived than described. however if I did not deceive myself I bore this trial without murmuring against the providence of God —

1762 September 29th God was pleased in his holy providence to remove my little son (Ayres) by death. thus was I in less than a year deprived of mother and child, and in them as I then thought of all earthly

comfort : but I hope I was in Some good meafure inabled to afcribe righteousnefs to my maker —

January 10th 1765 I was maried to Perfis Rice daughter of M^r Zebulon Rice of Westborough, who is through the goodnefs of God Still living, and for our Children &c I refer you to the family record — in our Quarto Bible ¹

In 1772 General Lyman returned from England, where he had ben Several years Soliciting the British Goverment, for a grant of Lands to the proven-tial officers and Soldiers, who had Served in the late war against France. Soon after Lyman's return a meeting of the adventurers was notified, which was held at Hartford in November the Same year.² to this meeting General Lyman gave information that an ordor had pafsed the King in Council, authorizing the govenor of West Florida to grant Lands in that provence to the provenciels, in the Same propo-tions as had ben provided for his Mijesties reguler Troops —

Lyman brought no document on the Subject, but his report was So far relied on that the meeting Voted to explore the Lands, and for that purpos appointed a Conmitte of which I was one.

December 10th I left my home for the above purpos.

¹ Rufus Putnam died May 4, 1824. His second wife, Persis Rice, who was born in 1737, died September 6, 1820. Their children were : —

Elizabeth, b. 1765 ; d. unmarried, 1830.

Persis, b. 1767 ; m. Perly Howe ; d. 1822.

Susanna, b. 1768 ; m. Christopher Burlingame ; d. 1840.

Abigail, b. 1770 ; m. William Browning ; d. 1805.

William Rufus, b. 1771 ; m. Jerusha Guitteau ; d. 1855.

Franklin, b. 1774 ; d. 1776.

Edwin, b. 1776 ; m. Eliza Davis ; d. 1843.

Martha, b. 1777 ; m Benjamin Tupper ; d. 1842.

Catharine, b. 1780 ; m. Ebenezer Buckingham ; d. 1808.

² For an account of this meeting see *The Massachusetts Gazette and Boston Weekly News-Letter*, December 4, 1772.

[December] 11 arrived at Col^o Israel Putnams, in Broolin¹ Connecticut —

[December] 20 Col^o Putnam & I arrived at new york, pafsing by water from Norwich —

1773 January 10th we Sailed from new york on board the Sloop Missifippi, provided by the afsociats, called the Military Company of adventurers) we of the exploreing Committe were Col^o Putnam, Capt Enos,² M^r Thaddeus Lyman, and my Self, with Daniel Putnam, a lad Son of the Col^o & W^m Davis hired man. —

1773 January 30th we arrived at Cape Nichala Moles a porte in the North west part of Hispanolia Island, this port is an open bay exposed to the Northen winds. at bothom of the Bay is a Small Town of about half a mile Square, which covers all the flat ground to be Seen, Surrounded with high mountains. The Town was Said to contain 300 houses, but the Island in this quarter is So mountainious as to aford no plantations within nine Leagues —

From New york to this place I was extreamply Sea Sick the whole pafsage, not able to keep a journal

Februay 4th we left the Mole, and on the 8th arrived at Montego bay, a Small port on the North Side of Jamaica.

February 9th Left Montego Bay and Stood to the west.

[February] 11th Lattitude observed 19° 10' N — course W ½ S —

[February] 12th about 11 Clock at night we narrowly escaped runing onto a bear, low Island called the Grand Commanders —

February 15th Saw Pine Island bearing North. —

17th pafsed Cape Corentas. —

¹ Brooklyn.

² Roger Enos, of Windsor, Connecticut.

[February] 18th doubled Cape Antonio (the west end of the Island of Cuba and then Steere N b W

[February] 21st Storm of wind & rain from the North Obliged us to lay too untill the 23^d — 2^h P M. —

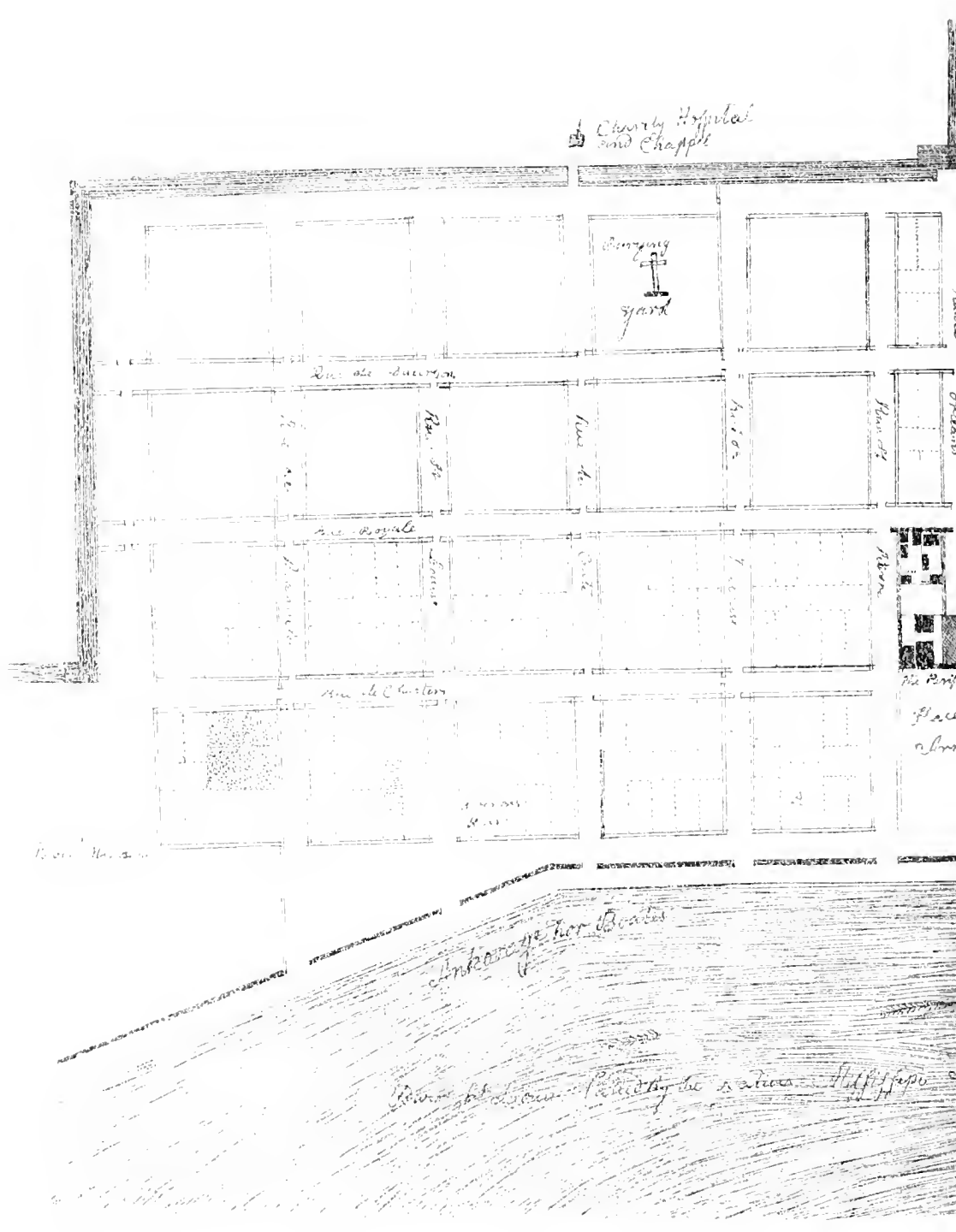
February 24th at 8. h. P M a violent Squall of wind and rain obliged us to heve too again. the 25th the wether was extreemly cold, and when I returned home I found that day was called the cold Tuesday. we were not able to Lay our course again untill the 27th. at 4-h-A M on the 28th we got Soundings at 45 fathom, and a kind providence So ordored that as Soon as we were able to make the Land clearly, we Saw our port direct ahead, a circumstance very extraordinary and by no means to be expected in the Bay of Mexeco, where the currents are so exceeding uncertain, and considering further that we had lain intierly at the mercy of the currents and winds for 5 days —

March 1st we entered the bay of Pensacola and came to an ankor before the Town and went on Shore in a boate, the water So Shoal that no vessel of any considerable burden can approach neer the Shore —

govenor Chester, and his Council treated us in the most obliging maner: but alas no order for granting Lands to the proventials had arrived. this was a motifying circumstance, however the pofsability of its yet arriving, with the propofal made for granting Lands to the company, on terms within the power of the govenor and Council induced the Committe to resolve on proceeding on the bufinefs of reconnoitering the country, on the Missippi and to make Such Surveys as we might think proper, and for this purpos I was commifsioned Deputy Surveyor of the provence of West Florida. — In the Town of Pensacola there were prehaps 150 houses, with a State house. the

- 1. House of the Sisters
- 2. House of the Capuchin Sisters
- 3. The Infirmary
- 4. The Hospital
- 5. The Chapel
- 6. The Cemetery
- 7. The Convent of the Sisters

The House of the Sisters



1840
 1841
 1842
 1843
 1844
 1845
 1846
 1847
 1848
 1849
 1850
 1851
 1852
 1853
 1854
 1855
 1856
 1857
 1858
 1859
 1860
 1861
 1862
 1863
 1864
 1865
 1866
 1867
 1868
 1869
 1870
 1871
 1872
 1873
 1874
 1875
 1876
 1877
 1878
 1879
 1880
 1881
 1882
 1883
 1884
 1885
 1886
 1887
 1888
 1889
 1890
 1891
 1892
 1893
 1894
 1895
 1896
 1897
 1898
 1899
 1900
 1901
 1902
 1903
 1904
 1905
 1906
 1907
 1908
 1909
 1910
 1911
 1912
 1913
 1914
 1915
 1916
 1917
 1918
 1919
 1920
 1921
 1922
 1923
 1924
 1925
 1926
 1927
 1928
 1929
 1930
 1931
 1932
 1933
 1934
 1935
 1936
 1937
 1938
 1939
 1940
 1941
 1942
 1943
 1944
 1945
 1946
 1947
 1948
 1949
 1950
 1951
 1952
 1953
 1954
 1955
 1956
 1957
 1958
 1959
 1960
 1961
 1962
 1963
 1964
 1965
 1966
 1967
 1968
 1969
 1970
 1971
 1972
 1973
 1974
 1975
 1976
 1977
 1978
 1979
 1980
 1981
 1982
 1983
 1984
 1985
 1986
 1987
 1988
 1989
 1990
 1991
 1992
 1993
 1994
 1995
 1996
 1997
 1998
 1999
 2000
 2001
 2002
 2003
 2004
 2005
 2006
 2007
 2008
 2009
 2010
 2011
 2012
 2013
 2014
 2015
 2016
 2017
 2018
 2019
 2020
 2021
 2022
 2023
 2024
 2025
 2026
 2027
 2028
 2029
 2030
 2031
 2032
 2033
 2034
 2035
 2036
 2037
 2038
 2039
 2040
 2041
 2042
 2043
 2044
 2045
 2046
 2047
 2048
 2049
 2050
 2051
 2052
 2053
 2054
 2055
 2056
 2057
 2058
 2059
 2060
 2061
 2062
 2063
 2064
 2065
 2066
 2067
 2068
 2069
 2070
 2071
 2072
 2073
 2074
 2075
 2076
 2077
 2078
 2079
 2080
 2081
 2082
 2083
 2084
 2085
 2086
 2087
 2088
 2089
 2090
 2091
 2092
 2093
 2094
 2095
 2096
 2097
 2098
 2099
 2100
 2101
 2102
 2103
 2104
 2105
 2106
 2107
 2108
 2109
 2110
 2111
 2112
 2113
 2114
 2115
 2116
 2117
 2118
 2119
 2120
 2121
 2122
 2123
 2124
 2125
 2126
 2127
 2128
 2129
 2130
 2131
 2132
 2133
 2134
 2135
 2136
 2137
 2138
 2139
 2140
 2141
 2142
 2143
 2144
 2145
 2146
 2147
 2148
 2149
 2150
 2151
 2152
 2153
 2154
 2155
 2156
 2157
 2158
 2159
 2160
 2161
 2162
 2163
 2164
 2165
 2166
 2167
 2168
 2169
 2170
 2171
 2172
 2173
 2174
 2175
 2176
 2177
 2178
 2179
 2180
 2181
 2182
 2183
 2184
 2185
 2186
 2187
 2188
 2189
 2190
 2191
 2192
 2193
 2194
 2195
 2196
 2197
 2198
 2199
 2200
 2201
 2202
 2203
 2204
 2205
 2206
 2207
 2208
 2209
 2210
 2211
 2212
 2213
 2214
 2215
 2216
 2217
 2218
 2219
 2220
 2221
 2222
 2223
 2224
 2225
 2226
 2227
 2228
 2229
 2230
 2231
 2232
 2233
 2234
 2235
 2236
 2237
 2238
 2239
 2240
 2241
 2242
 2243
 2244
 2245
 2246
 2247
 2248
 2249
 2250
 2251
 2252
 2253
 2254
 2255
 2256
 2257
 2258
 2259
 2260
 2261
 2262
 2263
 2264
 2265
 2266
 2267
 2268
 2269
 2270
 2271
 2272
 2273
 2274
 2275
 2276
 2277
 2278
 2279
 2280
 2281
 2282
 2283
 2284
 2285
 2286
 2287
 2288
 2289
 2290
 2291
 2292
 2293
 2294

apperance of the country, on viewing from the State house, is a pitch pine forest. however on reconnoitering a few Miles distance We found Some Scrubby oak, Walnut & Sarcafax. the Soil (if it can be called Soil) is a white Sand —

March 18th Left the Bay of Pensacola and Steer our course for the Misfippe, & as we approached the mouth of that river found the fresh water (which was easily distinguished by its brown clay colour) floating on top of the Salt water, and haveing at a distance the apperence of a Sandy beech, we really for Some time took it to be such, however being undecived we pursued our course into the floating fresh Water of the river, and at the distance of a full League from Land, were able to take up a full bucket of perfect fresh water, but Sinking the bucket about three feet brought up Salt water.

March 20th at 5 h P M. we ankered just off the mouth of the river, the block house on Mud Island bearing N. W. in the night came on a Strong North wind, which drove the Sloop from her ankerage, and obliged us to come to Sail. we were beating all night and the next day untill 5 h 30' P M. when we came to Anker in 8 fathom water, the Ship chanel bearing N N W, Blockhouse W b N. — in the course of the day, we had pasfed a Spanish Schooner Several times, which haled, but we could not understand what they wanted. at evening She came to anker neer us and Sent her boate on board, for provisions. they informed us that forty days Sence they were lying at anker neer the place where they now lay, that there came on a North wind which drove them to Sea, that currents and contrerary winds carried them to the bay of Campechey, and had not ben able to regain there Station from which they were driven forty days before untill now.

how different was our fortune, in our passage from Cape St Antonio to Pensacola. in crossing this Same bay we had to conflict with Storms and contrary winds for five days lying at the mercy of those currents to carry us we knew not whether, yet providence conducted us directly to our desired port

1773 March 22^d we entered the Mississippi river, & proceeded up about 10 mile from the Mud banks, or mouth of the Ship channel, called the French Belies.¹ on the Barr is 12 feet water only. we were wind bound here for Several days in which time I made a Survey of the mouth of the river with Several of its mouths or out lets —

25th under a very Light Breeze at S W, for part of the day made 15½ mile

26th light Breeze at S W made 27¼ mile at 9½ mile passed a plantation on the right & the first on the river. —

27th no wind part of the day made only 13½ mile

28th we are opposit Monfier De laloiras plantation which is the most considerable we have met with having 16 Negroes on it. he tells us he is 72 year old & that he is the first man Born in Louisania — has 320 acres french measure that under the French Government he valued it at £12000 Sterlin, but now it would not be valued at more then one third of that money (So disagreeable is the Spanish government.

he informs us the river at this place never rises & falls more than 8 feet & not commonly above 5 or 6 feet, but higher up more. — we Saw many Frenchmen here who appeared with as healthy countenances as the people in the Northern Colonies —

March 30th we passed English Reach So called and came too against the left bank about 3 mile below

¹ Balize.

New orleans we found Several Vefsels here, mostly English, waiting here for trade, not being alowed to lie at the town or opposet to it. — —

while Lying wind bound, the 23 & 24 took a Sketch of the Several out lets or mouths of the River, and in coming up took the courses & eſtemated the diſtences & from entering the chanel at the Mud banks I make $85\frac{3}{4}$ mile to the English Reach & from thence to Orleans 14 mile

thus far the river is about half a mile wide with a gentle current. with a very light Breeze a Vefſel makes her paſſage in a Short time, with the wind in the Southerly quarter, as Far as English reach, where after worping one mile we came to Sale again —

the river here is 715 yards wide, and the deepth 70 fathom — —

April 8th Cap^t Goodrich haveing refused to proceed any further, with the Sloop, we proceeded up the river in a Small Batteau, — takeing the course of the river & diſtences as before, make this day $15\frac{3}{4}$ mile

April 9th at $20\frac{1}{2}$ mile, we came up with M^r Naſhes Sloop who informs he had ben further up & might have gon far above Manhack without worping

April 10th made $16\frac{1}{2}$ mile, 11th fair wind Set our Sale & arrived at the Acadian Settlement 71 mile above New orleans. theſe people were removed by the English from Nova Scotia, in 1754 — we land on the right

April 12th tarried among the Acadians all day and were treated with hospitality — they have a Church a few miles above this on the left bank —

13th we paſed a town of the Homafs Indians called Choof town, they have about 20 warriours —

15th paſed the river Ibervill, So called in the treaty

of 1763, at the head of the Island of Orleans & is 118 $\frac{1}{2}$ mile from the Town of New orlans, it is a Small outlet of the Mississipp & was at this time dry, however in high water runs eastward, & with the river Amit falls into the Lakes Maurapas & Ponterchane & forms the Island of orleans —

on the Island Side was a Spanish officer, & 10 men on the English Side called Manhack was Several tollerable Houfes, & very good gardens, but no Soldiers about 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ mile above Manhack is the Indian village of the Alabames on the right hand —

16th passed Carpenters, the first English Plantation —

17th passed Batten Rouge about 14 mile above Manhack and at 38 $\frac{1}{4}$ mile to Browns Cliff & Thompsons Creek

18th at 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ mile above Thompsons Creek came to the first Plantation of Point Coupe —

19th at 4 mile passed George Urquharts plantation, on the right bank of the river —

at 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ mile came to the Fort & Church of Point Copee, a french Settlement on the Westerly Side of the river and is Said to be as old, or older then orleans & at this tim extended about Seven Leagus on the river

made 15 $\frac{1}{2}$ opposit to M^r M^cIntosh on the East of the river — passed a stream on the right called Clap river

April 20th, made 12 $\frac{1}{4}$ mile to day, passed an Indian Village of about 40 Hutts, belonging to the Tonicas —

Wednesday 21st made 18 $\frac{1}{2}$ mile to M^r Blancherds plantation

Thursday 22^d made 16 mile to day, at 9 $\frac{1}{4}$ we were opposet the Appeloufes, an out let of the Mississipp,

which flows into the Gulf or Bay of Mexeco. this outlet appears to be about 40 perches wide & according to the Survey I made of the river is $315\frac{1}{2}$ mile from the Bellis or mouth of the river, and $97\frac{1}{4}$ mile above the head of the Island of Orleans. Three mile above this last outlet, falls in on the west the river de Rouge, or Red River it appears to be about 200 yards wide. —

Friday 23^d made $18\frac{1}{4}$ mile at 10 mile lower end of Lofftis-Cliffs on the East — at 13 mile lower mouth of the Homocheto Creek on which it was Said were a number of Familis —

Saturday 24th made 20 mile, at 13 mile coasting the western Shore of the river, we found that in $11\frac{1}{2}$ mile we had advanced but $46\frac{3}{4}$ yards, the isthmus being by actual Measurement no more across, and by a water Level we found the fall of the water 2 feet 6 inches

in the course of the day we passed three Islands, on the right of the channel, lying abreast of each other, & behind which is another mouth of the Homocheto or rather outlet of a Small Lake lying three miles inland into which the Homocheto enters by three channels

Sunday April 25th made $12\frac{1}{2}$ mile, passed another Small Blue, which in high water communicates with the Lake of Homocheto. at $4\frac{1}{2}$ an Island near the left Shore at 10 mile 2 very large Island, lying abreast. —

Monday 26th made $14\frac{1}{4}$ mile to Fort Rosolen, at the Natches — at $2\frac{1}{2}$ mile to the high Cliff which joins the river one mile at 4 mile passed the St Catherine Creek a Small Stream heading Northeast — half a mile below the Natches is the first gravel Shore we have Seen on the river —

Fort Rossoline, or rather its ruins, is Situated on

the margen of a very elevated highth neer 80 perches from the river & by a winding road not very difficult of aſsent. the fort was a regular Heptagon capable of containing 4 or 500 men. the English kept a garriſon here untill about 4 years ago, Sence which the Barracks &c ware burnt by the Indians, in a drunken frolick — Here I attempted takeing the Lattitude of the place with Davis' Quadrent & made the Fort to be in Lat $-31^{\circ}-15'$ N & the variation of the Needle $5^{\circ}-E$ — the Lands for Several mile round appear to be Indian planting grounds, worn out. one traders Hutt neer the old Fort

Tuesday April 27th we viſited ſome Setlers on St Catherine Creek about 3 mile diſtent. the Lands on this Creek is pritty good, timber, Hickory, Walnut, oak, white & yallow Aſh — which kind of Land we were informed extends 30 or 40 mile from the river, that on the Homocheto Creek about 20 mile diſtent are a number of Settlers, & the Lands very good —

As far as we have aſſended the river we have ſeen no Creek or Spring water fit to drink. at M^r Thompſons where we have ben to Day we ſaw a well 60 feed deep without ſtone or Curb, ſo Stiff is the Clay that it had no appear of caveing — —

The diſtances from the mouthe of the Miſſiſſippi as follows

	Miles	Miles
From the mouth of the river to English Reach	86	
to New orleans	14	100
to Manhack or head of Island of orleans	118	218
to Batten rouge Creek	20	238
to Browns Cliff, firſt high land & Thompſone Creek	19	257
to point Coupee Church	10	267
to Appelouſis outlet runing into the Bay of Mexico	49	316
to River de Rouge, or Red river on the weſt	3	319
to Lofftis Cliffs, the 2 ^d high land joining the river	14	333
to the Landing of the Natchees	55	388

N B the courſes were taken with a Small compaſs having a Sea compaſ bowl, & each courſe eſtemated

Wednesday April 28th Left the Natches in the afternoon and on the morning of the 3^d of May arrived at the mouth of Biue Pier, or Stone Creek, distance 46½ mile from Natches

about 8 mile below this Creek is the place called pette gulf where the river is bounded for neer one mile by a Solled rock. the angle of the ellivation is at about 45° and at lest 300 feet high

all the valuable Lands on the river, below Biue Pier, haveing ben already Located we spent but Little time in examining the country, but we now comnence our reconnoitering

We asend the Biue in our boat found it 17 mile to the forks. on the right found the land in general uneven, Soil thin, & gravelly on the ridges, on the Left Land low & in many places subject to the river floods, but on both forks of this Creek, the Lands are in General pritty good Soil, a mixture of Clay & Merle. Timber White & Black oak, Hickory Beech Copalm, & Some Cyprus.

about 100 rod below the Forks we maked a tree, for commincing our Location —

Wednesday May 5th we returned down this Creek to the river, 9 mile above the Biue Pier we arrive at the Big gulf, where resides M^r Thomas James, an Indian trader

May 6th we hired an Indian for a poilate in the woods, & also to inform any Indians we might meet, who we were — 3 mile abve M^r James is the Loufo-cheto, or big black river. here two of our party with the Chocteau we had hired Set off by Land while the rest proceed up the river to the Walnut hills distance from Big Black 55½ we arrived here Saturday the 8th in the evening — pafsed Several high handfom Banks of Bottom on our way from big Black as well

as some Large bottoms which are flooded in high water

here we met our Gentlemen who came by Land. we lern from them, that their rout was through a flat country & Some Cyrus Swamps that the Cain Brake were so thick it was not possible to examin the Land far from the path —

Sunday May 9th proceeded up the river withe the Boat, & the fame two gentlemen which before had come by Land from the Big Black Set off again by land for the high grounds on the Yasou. from the Walnut hills we make $17\frac{3}{4}$ to the mouth of the Yasou & $131\frac{3}{4}$ the Natches, the courses & distences taken as mentioned in page 67 [44] —

Monday May 10 we asended the Yasou river about 9 mile to a high ground, Said to be formerly a French Station. here we met with our compenions who came by land at an excellent Spring of water ifsuing from a stone Quarry. I found by my calculation we were North of the provence Line of West Floriday : this & the Sour Countenances of a number of Indians Signifying there disapprobation of our being here indused us to return down the river with out examining the Lands hereabouts

The yasou river is about 25 perches wide, a dead streame, bad water, — with many Allegators. the Mifsissippi backs far up this river in high water. we fell down the Yasou about 6 mile, & Camped —

It was the intention of Col^o Putnam & M^r Lyman to have gon by the Chickafa path from the yasou over to the Big Black river, but our Chactau refused to poilate them

Tuesday May 11th we reconoitered the Land on the South Side the yasou for Some distence —

Wednesday may 12th Spent as yesterday — —

Thursday d^o [May] 13th Col^o Putnam, M^r Lyman & myself Set out by Land, more perticularly to examin the high Lands Stretching from the old French Station, before mentioned to the Walnut hills. we Steared our course as neer the hills as posible on account of the Cane brakes Saw Several Small Streams ifsuing from the high Lands, & land very rich. in the after noon we purfued one of these Streams to Some distence, when we were taken up by a mighty Cane Brake. here Col^o Putnam climed a tree & discovered high Land at about 100 rods distent which we were two hours in gaining, on account of the difficulty of giting through the Cane —

here I climed a tree & had a fine prospect of the Country. the Lands from the Northeast round to the South appear hilly but not Mountanious nor much broken we returned part of the way down the hill & Camped by a very fine Spring —

Friday May 14th we came by various windings through the flat Lands to our Boat, about one mile above Walnut hills — the flat country between here & the yafou is much injured by ponds, Cyprus Swamps & overflowing of the river

Satturday May 15 — M^r Lyman & my Self, went up the Cliff, or Walnut hills. here I climed two trees, found the Land makes high, North — East & South or S S E bearing off from the river, but Some what uneven full of Cane & rich foil on top the highest ridges. these high lands join those of the Big Black Some miles from its mouth. under these hills the gentlemen mentioned before who came up by Land passed Several Cyprus Swamps & dead ponds without meeting with one brook or runing Stream =

having finished our exploring in this quarter, we fell down the river Landing Several times to examin

the bank, intended Som of us Should crofs the great Bend by Land, but were told it was impracticable on account of ponds, Samps, & Cane

Sunday May 16 we returned down the river as far as M^r James, who Speeks the Indian tongue. our Chactau now informed us by M^r James why he refused to poilate a part of us from the yasou to the big black, as before mentioned viz. that at the yasou he met two Chiefs who forbid his going, or in other words was opposed to our exploring any of the Lands above the big black river. —

Monday May 17 — Col^o Putnam M^r Lyman & my felf Set out to explore the Lands on the Big Black. this river or Creek is in General from Six to eight rods wide, we afssended this river about 25 mile, with the Boat to a rapped, with a Smooth firm rock at the bottom, over which the water falls about one foot. high banks — a good mill Seat —

we faw much fine Land on & neer this Creek with a number of fine Springs of Water. for Several mils hoeve on the right hand the lands apper hilly but rich —

Thursday. May 20. we returned down the river to M^r James^s where we found the Second Chief of Chactau Nation waiting for us. he prefented us with his Commifion given him by Govenor Chester — To Mingo-oume Captain Georgit or Second Chief &c —

haveing Shewn us his Commifion, he told us that he underftood that we had ben at the yasou, that no white people would be permitted to Settle there — we defired him to come in the morning & we would attend to his bufinefs —

Friday May 21st about 10. A M — Mingo oma, whose name is alfo Snake head, cam as expected.

we asked him how far up the Mississippi there nation had agreed the white people might Settle — he Said that at the Last Congress it was agreed the white people Should Settle on the Lousocheto, or Big-Black & not higher. —

at 5 Clock P M we fet out down the river —

Monday May 24th at the Natches observed the Suns miridian altitude found the Lattitude $31^{\circ} - 15'$ N as before and by an observation at Sun Setting make the variation of the Magnetic needle $5^{\circ} - 30'$ East —

Tuesday May 25th, we learn the lands beyond the Homocheto are broken & without water, & therefore ditermin not to explore them as we had before contemplated —

Wednesday June 2^d we arrived at Manshac, having in our way down Spent considerable time in exploreing the Lands neer the river on the English, or West Florida Side — and here it my be proper to give a general descruption of the country we have visited and —

First — the intervells or bottoms are very rich, with a very deep Soil, but in general & I believe univerfally Subject to inundation by the waters of the river in high floods. I ground my opinion on this circumstance, that I Saw drift wood Lodged in trees hanging over the Side of the river higher above the Surface of the water then any Land I Saw bordering on the river, except the few hills, or Cliffs, as they are called that join the river. —

Besides many part of the bottoms are flooded by every confiderable fresh in the river, and are also intersperced with many ponds, & Cyprus Swamps, filled with stagnant water, which will be very expencive to drane, & in many instances impracticable —

The Margin of the high Lands, bordering the

bottoms, are in general rich but uneven & from Several views I had from the tops of trees, this general unevenness of the Land extends Several miles from the river —

the Soil of the uplands in many parts is rather thin & under neeth a stiff clay of great depth. undergrowth on the bottoms & rich uplands, Cane —

Timber, on the high lands, Hickory & oaks of all kind Bottoms, Locoust, Willow, the Cotton tree — Copalm, Ash, Mulberry, the royal Magnola, or high Lawrel with Cyprus in abundance —

Streams of water. I Saw very few Small Stremes, none fit for Mills — the Mill Seat on the Big Black is the only one I Saw or heard of in the country —

Fowl — there Some Turkies, plenty of Duck, & in the winter geese & wood Pignons — —

Wild game — Dear & Bear are the chief —

Reptiles there are but few & they chiefly of the harmles kind

Fish, there are Several kinds, the Cat, & Sheeps head are the principle. —

The Allegater, abunds in the Mississipp and all the Streames are visited —

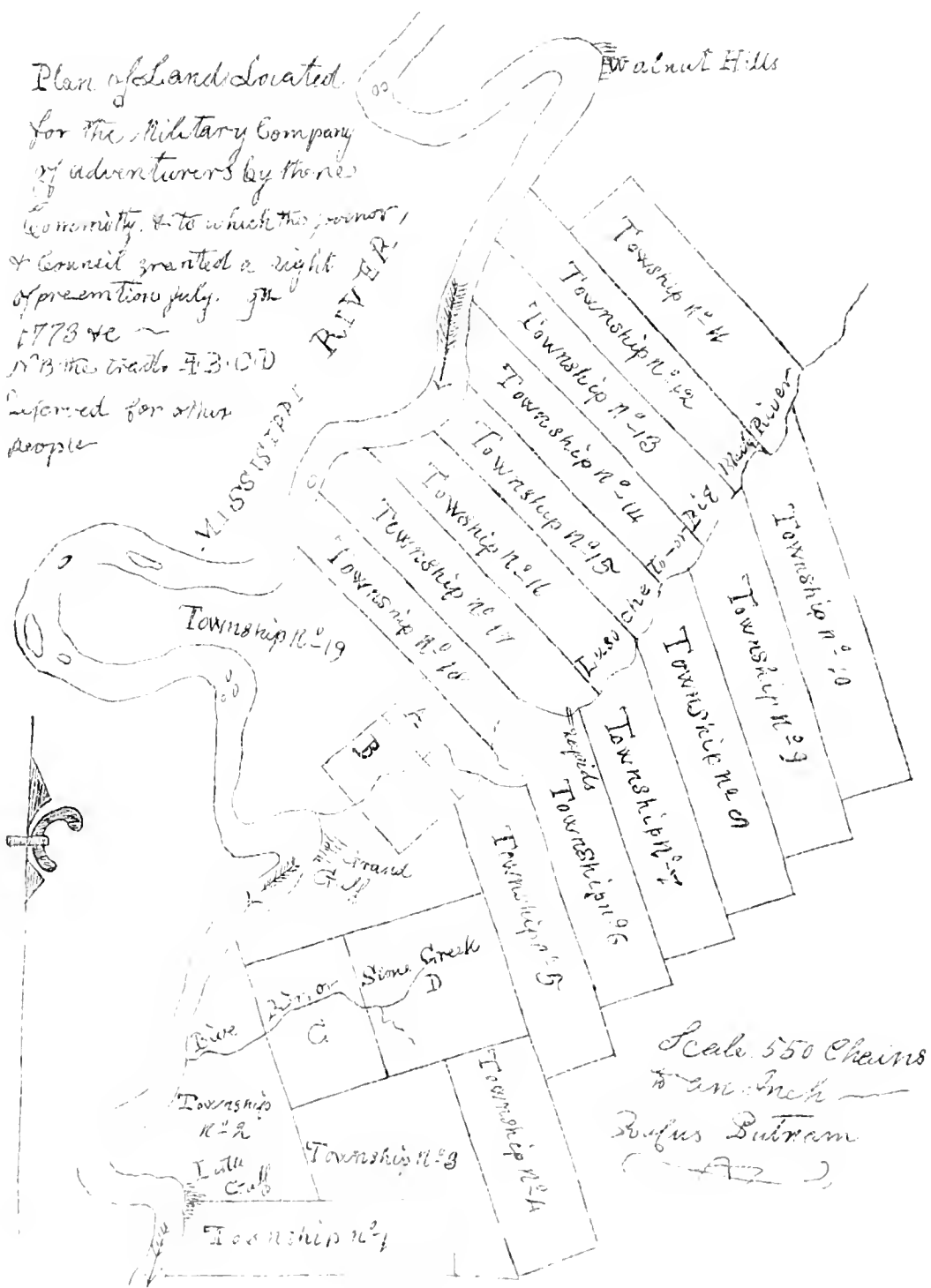
Thursday June 3^d — we met our Slop three Leagus below Manshac, where we were detained until the 9th by Mr Ladle the Supercargo. — —

Saturday June 12 came too about 4 mile above orleans here we were detained untill the 28th of June while the Sloop was repairing —

Thursday July 1st at ½ past 4 Clock P M pafs the Belies, and Stand N : E : b : N for Pensacola —. which on account of head winds we did not reach untill the 5th in the evening —

Tuesday July 6th we waited on the Govenor, who informed us that in our absence up the river to ex-

Plan of Land Located
 for the Military Company
 of adventurers by the new
 Community, & to which the Governor
 & Council granted a right
 of preemption July. 31st
 1773 &c ~
 N.B. the words A.B.C.D.
 referred for other
 people



plore the country, he had by two packets from Jamecha recived Letters from England, but northing respecting granting Lands to the proventials.—

Wednesday July 7th we prefered a pertition to the govenor & Council with a plan of the townships we proposed to Locate, but So many objections were made to our proposed Location, that the bufinefs was posponed untill Friday. — in the mean time the Surveyor General directed me to make a new draft of the proposed townships — —

Friday July 9th the Councill advised on our bufinefs & furnished us with copy of there refult, which Limited the time of refervation to the first of March

Satturday July 10th we applied to the Govenor for a Longer time to commence the Settlement but without effect.

Sunday July 11th we went on board & fell down to Rofe Island —

Monday July 12th Col^o Putnam & M^r Lyman, on advice from M^r Jones one of the council, went up to town to engage M^r Levingston, the Secretary, in the name of the Committe to move in Council for a longer refervation then had ben granted — but of the refult I find no minute —

Tuesday July 13th head wind.

Wednesday July 14th Still at achor neer Rofe Island

Thursday July 15th came to Sale wether fair & plefent Light westerly Breefe course S. E. b S Latitude observed $29^{\circ} - 11' N$ —

Friday July 16th. pleasent wether, Wind W – S. W Course S E b S — Lattitude observed $26^{\circ} - 54' N$

Saturday July 17th pleasent wether, wind S – W course S E Latitude observed $25^{\circ} - 55' N$

Saturday [Sunday] July 18th at 8. H – A M we unexpectedly found our Selves in 14 fathom, & with

in half a League of a number of Low bushey Islands, which we took for the Tortugas at first, but they proved to be the Seven Islands. on making these we immediately bore up S-E untill 12 oClock — Latitude observed $24^{\circ} - 33'$ — we now bore away East, & Soon Lost Sight of Land, haveing had very little wind; Sometimes not sufficient to make the Sloop feel her helm. it was evident we had ben driven out of our course by a Strong current. it was in vain now to attempt the Bay of Matanses, haveing little or no wind & a strong current under foot

Monday July 19th at 5 H – A M Saw Some of the Martiers bearing North — Stood away, or rather kept the Sloops head, East, & Sometimes E. N. E untill 12 Latitude observed $24^{\circ} - 21' N$. at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 4 P M. cleared Cape Florida off which lies a Small Sandy Kee about one Legue distent, bore away N. E. b N. untill 6 oClock then N b E. N B the smallest Canoe might have made the voige thus far with the greatest Seafety so small was the wind & So Smothe the water

Tuesday July 20th in Sight of Land most of the day — course N b E La^t observed $25^{\circ} - 5' N$ a fresh breese in the after noon Calm in the night —

Wednesday July 21st Saw Land most of the day — La^t observed $26^{\circ} - 51' N$

Thursday July 22^d head winds & Squall. I was So Sea sick that I was no longer able to keep a journal

Friday August 6th arrived at New york, haveing had my health in a remarcable maner, exipt Seaficknes, with which I was alway attacked whenever we had a fresh Breese of wind, or a rough Sea —

Saturday august 8th [7th] the Sloop Mississippi being to remain at New york Some time, Col^o Putnam his Son Daniel & my self took pafsag in a Sloop for Nor-

wich, but on our way sprung the Mast & with Some difficulty arrived at New London on Tuesday the 10th

Wednesday august 11th. quit the sloop & took pasag in a Row boate for Norwich —

Thursday august 12th came on Horseback to Col^o Putnams & Friday 13th arrived at my own house in Brookfield —

It may be a matter of enquiry with some what was the final result of this undertakeing. I answer so vavorable, was the report of the reconnotering Comite respecting the quality of the Lands, Climate &c and moderat terms on which the govenor & council engaged to grant the Lands; that the Company at a meeting in Hartford in the fall of 1773 resolved to profecute the Settlement, and the Same fall, & winter & Spring Severl hundred families embarked from Mafsachusetts, Connecticut & other places for the purpos of Settleing on the Lands we had explored: but they were Sadly disappointed for on the 6th of October 1773 govenor Chester informed his Council theat he had recived “an ordor of the King in Coun-
“cil prohibiting him from granting any more Lands,
“either on Family Rights or on purchas, untill the
“Kings pleasure was further signified to him” thus the Land office was shut before the emigrants arrived, & indeed I believe before any of them Sailed, & never opened afterward — and all the encouragment they found on there arrivel was a permission to Set down on any vacant Land they could find — — the result to my felf was the Lofs of more then eight months time in the tour, besides two jornies to Hartford & considerable expence more then the \$80, which I received as advance pay before we left N. york
Those who emigrated in 1774 arrived generally too late in the Season, to expect health in such a Change

of Climate, Soon fell Sick, many died, & the revolutionary war brakeing out in 1775 put an end to the businefs of further profecuting the Settlement

The Revolutionary War with Great Brittain Comminced the 19th of April 1775, By the British troops firing on Some Militia at Lexeton, Concord &c which was followed by raising an army for the defence of the country.

I entered the Service in the capacity of L^t Col^o in a Regement commanded by Col^o David Brewer, and continued in Service to the clofe of the war —

My Character as a Soldier is not for me to give — however that my decendents may know in Some meafure what Services I rendered my county, and in what eftemation I was held by my fuperiour officers, I propose to give fome account of the Special Services I was called to engage in.

My Regiment was Stationed at Roxbury, under the command of General Thomas, & imedately after the Battle of Charlestown the 17th of June, the general & Field ofiers of that Station met in Councill, to advise what was best to be don in our exposed Situation. it was the unanimous advice of the officers conveaned, that Some Lines of defence should be imedately commenced for the Securing the troops from furprize & protection of the town — the general informed us that he had applied for Col^o Gridley to come over from Cambridge, but could not obtain him as he was the only Engineer on that Side, & the only one he knew of. — Some of my acquaintance mentioned me as having ben imployed in that line in the Late war against Canada I informed the General

that I had never read a word on the Subject of Fortification, that it was true that I had ben imployed on Some under British Eengineers, but pretended to no knowledge of Laying works. but there was no excuse would do, undetake I must — — Oh ! what a Sittuation were we in. no Lines to cover us, better then a board fence in case the enemy advanced upon us, & this we had reason to expct — Necessity therefore was upon me, undertake I must

I imedietely commenced tracing out Lines in front of Roxbury toward Boston, & various other places, on the Roxbury Side peticularly at Sewels point it was my good fortune to be at this place when Gen^l Washington & General Lee first came over to examin the Sittuation of the Troops & works on Roxbury Side of the River — and I was not a little gratified & incouraged from there perticuler approbation of the plan of the works I had Laid out. General Lee Spook much in favor of the works at Sewels point, compared with those which had ben constructed on Cambridge Side — —

the works Laid out at Roxbury, Dorchester & Brookline were all of my constructing, & Late in the Fall I laid out the Fort on Cobble hill, neer Charlestown Mill pond

In the course of this Campaign, by the Generals ordor, I Surveyed & delineated the courfes, distences and relitave Sittuation of the enimies works in Boston & Charlestown with our own in Cambridge, Roxbury, &c &c &c —

In December I accomanied General Lee to Providence & Newport, at this Last place, I Lade out Some works, perticularly a Battery from whence to command the Harbour, & Some works neer Howlands

Ferry, to Secure the communication of Rhode Island with the Main —

In the formation of the new army to be raised at the close of 1775 I was appointed L^t Col^o in the 22^d regiment, Commanded by Col^o Sam^{el} Wyllis — however I never joined the regiment, but continued in the Engineer department

1776 January & February — during these months the mind of General Washington was deeply engaged on a plan of crossing on the Ice & attacking the British in Boston —, or endeavor to draw them out by takeing possession of Dorchester Neck. — —

Now with respect to takeing possession of Dorchester Neck there were circumstances which fell within my knowledge, & Sphere of duty, which were so evidently marked by the hand of an overruling providence that I think proper to relate them —

As Soon as the Ice was thought sufficiently strong for the army to pass over (or perhaps rather before) a Council of general officers was convened on the Subject. what there particular opinions were I never knew, but the Brigadiers were directed to consult the Field officers of there Several Regiments, & they again to feel the temper of the Captains & subalterns —

While this was doing I was invited to dine at head Quarters, & while at dinner General Washington desired me to tarry after dinner — & when we were alone he entered into a free conversation on the Subject of Storming the town of Boston —

That it was much better to draw the enemy out to Dorchester, then to attack him in Boston no one doubted, for if we could maintain our selves on that point or Neck of Land, our command of the town & Harbour of Boston would be such as would probably compel them to Leave the place. —

But the Cold weather which had made a Bridge of Ice for our passage into Boston, had also frozen the earth to a great depth, especially in the open country Such as was the hills on Dorchester Neck — So that it was impossible to make a Lodgment there in the usual way, however, the General directed me to consider the subject & if I could think of any way in which it could be don, to make report to him immediately —

and *now mark those Singular circumstances* which I call providence — I left head quarters in company with an other Gentleman, & in our way come by Gen^l Heaths I had no thoughts of calling untill I came against his door, & then I Sais, let us call on Gen^l Heath, to which he agreed. I had no other motive but to pay my respects to the general. while there I cast my eye on a book which Lay on the table, Lettered on the back, *Mullers Field Engineer*. I immediately requested the General to lend it me. he denied me. I repeated my request. he again refused, & told me he never Lent his books. I then told him that he must recollect that he was one, who at Roxbury in a Measure compelled [me] to undertake a business which at the time I confessed I never had read a word about, & that he must let me have the book. after some more excuses on his part, close pressing on my part, I obtained the Loan of it — I arrived at my quarters about dark. it was the custom for the overseers of the workmen to report to me every evening what progress had been made during the day. when I arrived there were Some of them already there. I put my book in the Chest, & if I had time I did not think of Looking in it that night —

the next morning as Soon as opportunity offered I took my book from the Chest, and looking over the

contents I found the word, Chandilears. what is that thought I it is Somthing I never heard of before, but no fooner did I turn to the page where it was described with its use but I was ready to report a plan for makeing a Lodgment on Dorchester Neck — (infidels may Laugh if they please)

In a few minuts after I had for my Self ditermined, Col^o Gridley (the Engineer who had conducted the work at Cambridge) with Col^o Knox of the Artillery, who had ben directed to consult with me on the subbject arrived. they fell in with my plan. our report was approved of by the Gen^l & preperations imediatey Set on foot to cary it into effect and every thing being ready for the enterprise, the plan was put in execution & a Lodgment made on Dorchester highths in the night of the fourth of March — such were the circumftances which Led to the discovery of a plan which obliged the enemy to Leve Boston. viz — a Lodgment made of Chandeliers * Fafciens &c

The 31st of March 1776 I recived General Wafhingtons ordors¹ “to march to New york, by the way of Providence, to afford Govenor Cook my best advice & afistence in the conftruction of the work there” in this tour I went to visit Newport again where I Laid out Some additional works. on my return from Newport to Providence I met with General Washington there, I believe the 6th of April and obtained leave to go by Brookfield to New York. I belive I tarried with my family part of two days & then pushed for New york where I arrived about the 20th

* A Chandelier is conftructed of one Sill, 10 feet long & 6 inch Square with two posts 5 feet long of the fame fize framed into the Sill 5 feet apart, each fupported by a Brace on the out Side — they are placed on the ground at a proper diftance from each other the open fpace between the post are then filled with bundels of Fafciens ftrongly picketed together —

¹ Page 129.

on my arrivel at New york I was charged (as chief Engineer) with Laying out & overseing the works which were erected during the Campagn, at New york, Long Island & there dependencies with Fort Washington, Fort Lee, King Bridge &c most of which, but not all, appear in a plan of New York Island &c which accompanys Marthals Life of Washington and obstructions in the river — this was a Service of Much Feteague, for my whole time was taken up from daylight in the morning untill night in the businefs, besides Sometimes going in the night by Warter from New york to Fort Washington.

and that you may know in what account I was with Gen^l Washington at that time I shall transcribe a part of his letter to Congress of the 10th of July 1776 —

“General Mercer is now in the Jerseys, for the purpose of reciving & ordering the Militia coming for the flying camp : and I have Sent over our chief engineer to view the ground within the Neighborhood of Amboy, and to lay out Some Necessary works for the encampment, and such as may be proper at the different passes in Bargin Neck, and other places”

August 1776 Congress apponted me Engineer which was announced to me as follows —

NEW YORK, August 11th, 1776

Sir

“I have the pleasure to inform you that Congress have appointed you an Engineer with the Rank of Col^o, and pay of Sixty dollars per month — ¹

I am Sir, your asured frind & Ser^t

G' WASHINGTON

¹ Omitted in General Putnam's transcription : —

“I beg of you to hasten the sinking of vessels and other obstructions in the river at Fort Washington, as fast as it is possible. Advise Gen.

September 8th 1776, a Council of General officers had determined on holding the City of Newyork, See general Washingtons Letter of that date — ¹

on the 12th of September having ben out with General Mifflin, by order of General Washington, to reconnoiter the country between Kingsbridge & Morrisania & eastward on our return we met with general Washington neer Harlem highth, where we made our report to him in consequence of which a council of general officers was convened, whose advice was the withdrawing the army from the city. See the generals Letter of the 14th September,¹ & this measure was the Salvation of the army, and which probably would not have ben but for the discoveries made by Mifflin & my Self —

My being appointed Engineer by Congress was wholly unexpected — I had begun to act in that capacity through pure necessity, and had continued to conduct the business more from necessity & respect for the general then from any opinion I had of my own abilities, or knowledge of that art ; true it is that after my arrivel at New york I had read some books on Fortification & I knew much more then when I begun at Roxbury, but I had not the vanity to suppose that my knowledge was Such as to give me a Claim to the first rank in a Corps of Engineers, yet my experience convinced me that such a Corpe was necessary to be established, therefore neer the Last of September, I drew up a plan for Such an establishment & presented it to General Washington, and which he trans-

Putnam constantly of the kind of vessels you want and other things, that no delay that can possibly be avoided may happen.

P.S. — Congress have just sent two French gentlemen here as engineers. Will either of them be of use at Fort Washington or Kingsbridge ? ”

¹ Washington's *Official Letters to Congress*.

mitted to Congress. See his letter to that body of the 5th of November 1776 — ¹

“I have taken the Liberty to transmit a plan for
 “establishing a corps of engineers, artificers, &c,
 “Sketched out by Colonel Putnam, & which is pro-
 “posed for the consideration of Congress. How far
 “they may incline to adopt it, or whether they may
 “chuse to proceed upon Such an extensive Scal, they
 “will be pleased to determine. However I conceive it
 “a matter well worthy of there consideration, being
 “convinced from experience and from the reasons
 “Suggested by Col^o Putnam who has acted with
 “great diligence & reputation in the business, that
 “Some establishment of the Sort is highly necessary,
 “and will be productive of the most beneficial con-
 “sequences ”

in my Letter to General Washington on the subject I disclaimed all pretention of being placed at the head of the proposed corps, & Signified it would be my choice to Serve in the Line of the army — — —

October 19th 1776 — the British Landed on Pells point and Some Skirmishing to place in the afternoon between part of Glovers Brigade & Some advance parties of the enemy neer East Chester. — the next morning by order of the general I Set out from Kingsbridge, to reconnoiter there Position &c I Set out in company with Col^o Reed the adjutant general & a foot guard of about 20 men. when we arrived on the highths of East Chester we Saw a Small body of British neer the church, but we could obtain no intilgence, the Houses were diserted —

Col^o Reed now told me he must return to attend issuing general orders. I observed that we had made no discovery yet of any consequence, that if he went

¹ October 5, 1776.

back I wished him to take the guard back for I chose to go alone —

I then disguised my apperence as an officer as far as I could, and Set out on the road to White plains. however, I did not then know where White plains was, nor where the road I had taken would carry me. I had gon about $1\frac{1}{2}$ mile, when a road turned off to the right, I followed it prehaps $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile & came to a house, where I lerned from the woman that this road Lead to New-Rochell that the British were there & that they had a guard at a house in Sight. on this information I turned & purfued my rout toward White plains (the houses on the way all deserted) untill I came with 3 or 4 mile of the place. here I discovered a House a little a head with men about it by my glafs I found they were not British Soldiers, however I approached them with caution. I called for Some oats for my horse, Set down and heard there chat Some little time, when I found they were frinds to the cause of America & then I began to make the neccessary enquieries — & on the whol I found that the main body of the Brittish Lay neer New Rochelle. from thence to White plains about nine mile, good roads & in general level open country that at white plains was a large quantity of Stores, with only about three hundred melitia to guard them, that the British had a detachment at Maniar-neck only Six miles from White plains, & from White plains only five mile to the North River, where lay five or Six of the enimies Ships & Slops, tenders &c —

having made these discoveries I Set out on my return, the road from Wards acrof the Brunx was my intended rout unlefs I found the Brittish there, which happily they were not, but I Saw American on the

highths west of the Brunx, who had arrived there after I pased up — I found it to be Lord Sterlings Division. it was now after Sunset. I gave My Lord a short accont of my disoveries took Some refreshment, & Set off For head quarters, by the way of Philips, at the mouth of Sawmill river, a road I had never traveled, among tory inhabitence & in the night. I dare not enquire the way, but providence conducted me — I arrived at head Quarter neer Kings bridge (a distence of about 10 mile) about nine oClock at night. I found the General alone. I reported to him the discoveries I had made, with a Sketch of the country. he complained very fealingly of the Gentlemen from New York from whome he had never ben able to obtain a plan of the country — that from there information he had ordored the flores to White plains as a place of Securety — the General Sent for General Greene, & gen^l George Clinton Sence Vice Prefident of the United) as Soon as General Clinton came in my ketch and Statement was Shewn to him & he was asked if the Sittuation of those places were as I had reported, — gen^l Clinton Said they were

I had but a Short time to refresh my Self & Horse when I recived a Letter from the General with ordors to proceed immediately to Lord Sterlings, and I arrived at his quarter about two oClock in the morning

October 21st 1776 — Lord Sterling Division Marched before daylight & we arrived at the White plains about 9 Clock A M — and thus was the American army Saved (by *an interposeing providence*) from a *probabal total destruction*. I may be asked wherein this perticuler interposition of providence appears. I anfwer, First in the Stupidity of the British

General in that he did not early on the morning of the 20th Send a detachment and take possession of the post & Stores at White plains for had he don this we must then have faught him on his own terms, and such disadvantageous terms on our part as humanely Speaking must have proved our overthrow again when I parted with Col^o Reed on the 20th as before mentioned, I have always thought I was moved to So hazardous an undertaking by foreign influence — on my rout I was Liable to meet with Some British or tory parties, who probably would have made me a prisoner, (as I had no knowledge of any way of escape across the Brunx but the one I came out) hence I was induced to disguise my self by takeing out my cockade, Loping my hat & Secreating my Sword & pistols under my Loose coat, and then had I ben taken under this disguise the probability is that I Should have ben hanged for a Spy —

October 29th [28th?] the british advanced in front of our Lines at White plain about 10 Clock A M — I had just arrived on Chatterton hill in order to throw up Some works when they hove in fight. as Soon as they discovered us they commenced a Severe cannonade but without eny effect of consequence. General M^cDougal about this time arriving with his Brigad from Burtises, & observing the British to be crossing the Brunx below in Large bodies in order to attack us, our troops were posted to recive them in a very advantageous position. the British in there advance were twice repulsed, at length however there numbers were increased so that they were able to turn our right flank. we lost many men but from information after wards recived there was reason to believe they lost many more then we the rale & Stone fence behind which our troops were posted proved

as fatal to the British as the rail fence & Grafs hung on it did at Charlestown the 17th of June 1775 —

after the affair of the 29th of October my time was imployed in examining the nature of the country in a military point of view in our reere towards North Castle, Croton river &c untill about the 5th of November when I reived the follow ordor from the general which I Shall take the liberty to transcribe

Headquarters WHITEPLAINS November 5th 1776

Sir

“ you are directed to repair to wrights Mills, & lay
“ out any work there you concive to be necefsary in
“ case it is not already don ; from thence you are to
“ proceed towards Croton Bridge, and post the two
“ Regiments of Militia in the most advantagous
“ maner, So as to obstruct the enimies pafsage to
“ that quarter

“ you are alfo to give what directions you think are
“ proper to those regiments, respecting the breaking
“ up the roads Leading from the North river eastward

“ after this you are to go up to Pokes Kill and di-
“ rect Lashers detachment to brake up the roads
“ there. you are likewise to Lay out what works will
“ be advisable there & ordor them to be Set about ”

Given under my hand at

“ To Col^o PUTNAM Engineer GO WASHINGTON

November 11th 1776 Gen^l Washington came to Pokes kiln, & I went with him to Visit Fort Montgomery. on the Same day or the next he crossed the North river, leveing instructions with me to afsertain the Geography of the country with the roads & pafses throug, & about the high lands, a report of which I afterwards made with a Sketch of a plan — ¹

¹ Page 129.

December 8th 1776 I wrote to Gen^l Washington informing that I had accepted of a Regiment in the Mafsachufetts Line of the continantal army with my reasons for fo doing, afsureing him at the Same time of my attachment to him, & redinefs to execute any Service I Should be ordored on. an extract of his answer I Shall Subjoin —

“ { BUCK COUNTY neer Coryells
 } Ferry December 17th 1776

Dear Sir

“ your Letter of the 8th Instent from Peakskill came
 “ duely to hand. your acceptance of a Regiment to
 “ be raised on continantal establimment by the State
 “ of Mafsachufetts bay, is quite agreeable to me, and
 “ I Sincearly wish you fucefs in recruiting & much
 “ honor in Commanding it ; —

“ your profefsions of attachment are extreamly
 “ pleasing to Dear Sir your most obedient Servent ”

GO WASHINGTON ”

again on the 20th of December 1776 in a Letter to Congress the General has the following. viz “ I have
 “ also to mention that, for want of some establimment
 “ in the department of engineers agreeable to the
 “ plan laid before Congress in october Last, Colonel
 “ Putnam, who was at the head of it, has quitted and
 “ taken a regiment in the State of Mafsachufetts. I
 “ know of no other man tolerably well qualified for
 “ the conducting of that bufiness. —

“ None of the french gentlemen whome I have Seen
 “ with appointments in that way appear to know
 “ anything of the matter. there is one in Philidel-
 “ phia, who I am told is clever : but him I have not
 “ Seen — ”

after this I repaired to head Quarters to Settle my

accounts and then in Janury 1777 returned to Massachusetts to recruit my regiment in which I was pritty Succesfull, but as I was not engaged in much extra Service this year my memore will be very Short. three Companys of the regiment marched from Worcester about the first of May, for Peakskill & from thence In June were ordored up the North river & finally to Fort Ann. I marched with the remainder from Worcester the 3^d of July. at Springfield I received information that those three companies were gon up the North river, & also ordors to join the Brigade in that quarter. I joined the Northen troops about 4 mile above Fort Edward. the next day the army fell down the river about 4 mile, except my regiment which remained three or four days. — this gave me an oppertunity to examin Fort Edward & compair its prefont State with what it was formally. in the year 1760, the Last time I Saw it when Standing, it appeared as it really was a very strong Fortification — (See page 22 [15] of this memore) but now alas its remaining walls & ditch would aford no cover in case of an attack — —

With respect to the events which took place this Campaign on the North river, between the army under the imediate Command of General Bugoyne & ours under General Gates, I Should Say northing of my Self, were it not for Some omisions & mis-statements by the historian with respect to Storming the works of the German reserve on the Seventh of october (See Life of Washington, page 257–258 Voll. 3

The facts are as follows. in front of those works was a cleare open field bounded by a wood at the distence of about 120 yards in the Skirt of this wood I was posted with the 5th & 6th regiments of

Massachusetts — the right & left of those works were partly covered by a thin wood & the rear by a thick wood. the moment orders were given to Storm, I moved rapidly across the open field & entered the works in front, I believe the Same moment that the troops of Learned's Brigade, (in which Jackson's regiment was) entered on the Left & rear. I immediately formed the two regiments under my command & moved out of these works (which were not enclosed in the rear) into the wood toward the enemies enclosed redoubt, on the right flank of their main encampment — General Learned as soon as he had secured & sent off all the plunder taken in this Camp, withdrew all the other troops without bidding me a good night. —

however Some time before morning General Glover joined me with three regiments from the right Wing of the army

Marshall's account of this affair is very different from mine for he says he "Jackson's Regiment of Massachusetts" "Led by Lieutenant Colonel Brooks, turned the right" "of the encampment & Stormed the works." No mention is made of Brigadier Gen^l Learned, who Stormed at the Same time with other Corps of his Brigade as well as Jackson's. Nor of the two regiments under my command who Stormed in front. again "Brooks maintained the ground he had gained" nothing can be further from being correct than this, for except the two regiments which I commanded I never saw troops in greater disorder — nor did I see any of them formed into order for action before I moved out with the 5th & 6th regiments as before mentioned

Page 61, in a note from Mr Gordon, it is said that Nixon's Brigade crossed Saratoga Creek. the fact was

that the Brigade was put in motion & marched in close column to the Creek, just as the fog broke away, when the whole park of the British artillery opened upon us at not more than 500 yards distant. finding we were halted I rode forward to the head of the Brigade to enquire why we stood there in that exposed situation, but Nixon was not to be found & Col^o Gratton who commanded the Leading regiment, said he had no orders. I then advised crossing the Creek & covering the troops under the bank which was done. I then at the request of Col^o Stevens, advanced with my regiment across the plain, & posted them under cover of the bank of an old stockade fort, while Stevens advanced with two Field pieces to annoy the British who were attempting to take away some covered wagons standing about half way between us & the British Battery

we remained in this situation about an hour when I had orders to retreat—I found Nixon near the Church and after some debate I obtained leave to send a party & cut away the British boats which lay above the mouth of the Creek. Captains. Morse—Goodale—and Gates, with about 70. or 80 Volunteers themselves on this service which they effected without any loss—And here I shall leave on record my testimony of Major Goodale's¹ character as an officer & soldier—being the copy of a letter I wrote to Gen^l Washington—

MASSACHUSETTS HUTTS, June 9th 1783

Sir :—

“I do myself the honor to enclose a letter I received a few days since from Cap^t Goodale of the

¹ Nathan Goodale, of Brookfield, Massachusetts, who emigrated to the Ohio country in the summer of 1788.

“ 5th Massachusetts regiment — I confess I feel a con-
 “ viction of a neglect of duty in respect of this Gentle-
 “ man. that I have not till this moment taken any
 “ measures to bring his Services to public view, has
 “ been owing to the confidence I had that General
 “ Gates would have don it, as the most extraordinary
 “ of them were performed under his orders, and as
 “ he gave repeated assurances they Should not be
 “ forgotten — I am Sorry that Gen^l Gates is now out
 “ of Camp, for were he not I Should appeal to him on
 “ the Subject but as I am sure So worthy a character,
 “ and such important Services ought not to be buried
 “ in oblivion, or pass unrewarded, I beg your Excel-
 “ lencies patience a few moments while I give a short
 “ detail of them —

“ Captain Goodle was among the first who em-
 “ barked in the common cause in 1775 — he Served
 “ that year as a Lieutennant in the Same regiment
 “ with me — I had long before known him to be a
 “ man of Spirit, & his probity & attention to Service
 “ Soon gained him the character of a worthy officer —

“ In 1776 he entered again as a Lieutennant, but
 “ Served with me the most of the year as an assistant
 “ engineer & the public are much indebted to him for
 “ the dispatch and propriety with which Several of
 “ the works about New york were executed — in the
 “ dark month of November 1776 Mr Gooale entered
 “ Service as a Captain in the regiment under my com-
 “ mand & was in the field early the next Spring, but
 “ althoe he always discovered a thirst for enterprise
 “ yet fortune never gave his genius fair play till Au-
 “ gust 1777 — tis well known into what a pannel the
 “ country & even the Northern army were thrown on
 “ the taking of Ticonderoga. —

“ When General Gates took command in that quar-

“ter our army Lay at Vansiacks Island,¹ and Mr
 “Burgoyne with his black wyngs & painted Legions
 “Lay at Saratoga. the woods were So infested with
 “Savages, that for Some time none of the Scouts
 “who were Sent out for the purpos of obtaining prif-
 “oners, or intilgence of the enimies Sittuation Suc-
 “ceeded in either — General Gates being vexed at
 “continual disapointments desiered an officer to
 “procure him a man that would undertake at all
 “hazards to perform this Service. Cap^t Goodale
 “being Spook to voluntarily undertook the bufinefs
 “under the following ordors from General Gates
 ““Sir you are to chuse out one Serjent & Six pri-
 ““vates, and proceed with them to the enimies camp,
 ““unlesf you loose your life or are captured, & not
 ““return untill you obtain a full knowledge of there
 ““Situation ”

“Cap^t Goodal in his report of this Scout Sais, it
 ““was not performed without great feteague, as the
 ““party was much harrassed by the Indians which
 ““ocationed there being in the woods three days
 ““without provisions” however he succeeded be-
 “yond expectation, first throwing himself between
 “there out guards, & there camp where he concealed
 “his party untill he examined there Sittuation very
 “fully, & then brought of Six prisoners, (which he
 “took within there guards) with which he returned
 “to Gen^l Gates without any Lofs

“this Sucefs induced Gen^l Gates to continue him
 “on that kind of Service — a full detail of all the in-
 “treagu, & addrefs which he discovered during the
 “remainder of that campaign woul make my Letter
 “quite too Long. it may be enough to obferve that
 “before the capture of the British army 121 prisoners

¹ Van Schaick's Island.

“fell into his hands. but as Capt Goodale is no less
 “brave & determined in the open field when opposed
 “to regular troops then he is artfull as a partisan of
 “the woods, I beg your patience while I recite one
 “inflence of this kind —

“A day or two after M^r Burgoyne retreated to
 “Saratoga (in a foggy morning) Nixons Brigade
 “were ordered to cross the Creek which Separated
 “the two armies. Cap^t Goodale with 40 Volunteers
 “went over before the advance guard. he soon fell in
 “with a British Guard of about the Same number.
 “the ground was a clear plain, but the fogg pre-
 “vented there discovering each other till they were
 “within a few yards when both parties made ready
 “nearly at the Same time. Capt goodale in this posi-
 “tion reserving his fire, advanced immediately upon the
 “enemy, who waited with a design to draw it from
 “him. but he had the address to intimidate them to
 “in Such a maner by threatening immediate death
 “any one that Should fire that not more then two
 “or three obeyed the order of there own officer when
 “he gave the word, the event was that the officer &
 “34 of the Guard were made prisoners —

“These Sir are the Services which Cap^t Goodale
 “& his frinds conceive have meritted more attention
 “then have ben paid to them, and at Laest merit a
 “Majority as much as Major Sumners unfuccefull
 “command of a boate a few months on Lake Cham-
 “plain. — but if the tables are reversed & the ill Luck
 “of a brave man Should be the only recommenda-
 “tion to promotion, Cap^t Goodale I believe has as
 “great pretentions as most men — for he is the un-
 “fortunate officer, who commanded about 40 white
 “men and being joined by about the Same number
 “of Indians fought more then 1000 of the enemy be-

“below Voluntines hill in 1778 untill neer two thirds
 “were killed, himself & most of the rest made pris-
 “oners — but I mention this not So much to Show
 “his bravery, for he takes no merit from that action
 “he always Lemented the necefsity he was under
 “from the ordors he received to do what he did. in
 “writeing to me on the subject he Sais “at this time
 ““a number of brave men were Sacrefised to bad
 ““ordors, but as they were not my ordors, I hope
 ““the candid do not cenfure me”

“having Stated thefe fact, I beg leve to request
 “your Excellency will Lay them before Congrefs” &c

General Washington forwarded my Letter to the Secretary of War, but as about this time Congrefs came to a refolution to raife the Rank of all officers one grade who had not ben promoted Sence there entrence in to Service the First of January 1777 Major Goodale recived promotion with the rest, & thus never had that justice don him, which he So highly Merited —

the worthy Kusesko the famous Polander was at the head of the Engineer department in Gates army; we advised togather with respect to the works necefsary to be thrown up for the defence of the Camp but he had the over Sight in executing them. I therefore have no claim to extra Service this year, nor did I recive any perticuler notice from Gen^l Gates. after the capture of Burgoyne Nixsons Brigade went into Winter Quarters at Albany —

1778 Some time in January (I believe) I was requested by Gen^l Putnam & Govenor Clinton to repair to West point to Superintend the Fortifications proposed to be erected there. my answer was that I could not consent to go unlefs my regiment went

with me, or that I Should not leave my regiment without the exprefs ordors of Gen^l Washington. —

there had ben a French Engineer Sent to Lay out & Superintend the fortifications proposed to be erected at West point, but his plans were intirely disapproved of by Govenor Clinton & the General officers, and hence arose the confusion & delay mentioned in General Washingtons Letter to Congress of the 17th of March 1778 —

Feb^y 1st 1778 I succeeded to the command of the troops in the Northen deparpment by the departure of Col^o Graton to Vifit his family. the ordors which he left me were no other then a copy of the ordors of Congress directing the commanding officer at Albany, to forward Stores of Various kinds to Co,os — five regiments beside Nixons Brigade were to hold them Selves in readinefs for the invasion of Cannada, & all to Rendezvouse at Onion river by the 20th of February, except Col^o Bedles regiment who was to March by the way of Co,os — & Sixty days provisions for three thousand men. I did not thank Col^o Graton for Sliping his neck out of this difficulty. I was Sensible it was totaly impofsible, with naked men in a deep Snow to acomplish any part of the plan. however as far as depended on me it was my duty to obey ordors — Col^o Hazen who was appointed Q—r M. G Soon arrived. he required a detachment to Set out imediately to open a roade. I denied him on the ground of the depth of the Snow, the inclemency of the Season & the destitute Situation of the men with respect to Cloathing

about the 10th or 12th of February, the Marquis. de la Fayette arrived, who was to command the expedition, together with the Baron de Kalb — (Gen^l Conway had arrived before them)

on the arrivel of the Marques the troops were reviewed by him, & everery enquiery made which he thought necesary to form an opinion on the Subject, & finally the expidition was Laid aside — — — the “plan” Sais Marshal “was matured in Congrefs, and “the board of war, without consulting the Commander “in chief” See Voll — 3 page 345 —

Sometime in the month of March I was ordored with my regiment down to west point, and when I came there I found the object to be what I Suspected. viz to Lay out and Superintend the Fortifications necesary to be constructed there for the defence of that important post —

General M^cDougal arrived there about the Same time to take the command — — my French Brother Engineer, whith whome Govenor Clinton & General Putnam had Quereled was gon & his Fort marked out on the extreme point next the river & commanded by the adjacent high ground was abandoned. a Battery at this place to anoy the Shiping in case they Should come up & attempt to turn the point & force the Boom was Judged Sufficient, and for a defence against an attack by Land, a number of Small works or chain of Forts & Redouts, were Laid out on the high grounds bordering the plain, which forms the point. one in perticuler built by my own regiment & by Gen^l M^cDougal named Fort Putnam — is on a high hill, or rather rock, which commands the plane & point. the rock on the Side next the point is not difficult to assend but on the other Side where the fort Stands the rock is 50 feet perpendiculer. this Fort was after wards much improved & is capable of being made a very Strong place — —

I remained at West point untill Some time in June, when I joined the army under Genera Gates neer

Peekskill — this army formed a juncton with the grand army at White plains, the 23^d or 24th of July — — While the army Lay at White plains I did no extra duty except that by the order of the Commander in Chief I explored the country about Fradericburgh Quaker hill &c &c

the army left White plains the 16th of September & the Several divisions took different positions, that of Gen^l Gates, in which I was were posted at Danbury in Connecticut, Nixfons Brigade Lay for a time at Woodbury. I was directed by Gen^l M^cDougal to examin the Roads & pafses from New Millford Leading eastward which having attended to in part I made my report to him. Soon after I recived the following Letter from Gen^l Washington —

“HEAD QUARTERS 9th of October 1778

Sir

“I have perused your report of this day to Gen^l M^cDougal you will continue your examination of “the different roads and reconnoiter the most convenient halting places on each allowing the interval “of one days march from one to the other, & make “report of the whole to me, that I may be enabled “to regulate the different routs —

“The road towards Litchfield offers from your account of it to be worth attention, & Col^o Hale “Should be directed to proceed on it accordingly — —

I am Sir

Your obedient Servent

G^l WASHINGTON

Col^o PUTNAM

the following is the report I made on that occasion

FREDERICKSBURGH October 15th 1778

“Dear General

“Immediately after writeing to Gen^l M^cDougal
“on the 9th instent — I Set out for Major Grosvenors
“party on the road to Farmington (by Woodbury,
“& Waterbury, & returned yesterday to New Mil-
“ford, (by Litchfield) where Col^o Hale delivered me
“your Excellencies Letter of the 9th instent had I
“recived this Letter before I Seet out from L^t Col^o
“Hales Camp I Should have ben more perticuler
“in Noteing the most convenient halting places —
“however I did attend to this circumstance so much,
“that I believe the following report has no errors
“meterial to the Service —

“From the Park, by head Quarters, to Deacon
“Galers 13 mile. good Stage for encamping, Wood,
“Water, & Forage —

“then to Shawam river 12 mile. pafsing Newmilford
“at 7 convenient for halting &c —

“then to Woodbury 9 mile. no supply of forrage
“between

“then to Waterbury 10 mile. very Little forage
“between.

“From thence to Southington Meeting house 11
“mile. Forage, and I believe wood in the neighbor-
“hood of this place.

“then to Farmington 9 mile wood Water & forag
“plenty before entering the town. — on this rout the
“road is very good 20. mile to New Milford the hills
“very few & of easy assent — from thence to Wood-
“bury very hilly but otherwise tollerable — the
“Shawam river is about 40 feet wide, has no bridge,
“& in Low water the ford is rather deep, and sence
“the Late rains would wet the bagage in wagons.
“I am told there is a bridge about one mile above

“pafsable only for footmen — from Woodbury to wa-
“terbury, the road is ruff, but not very wet — from
“thence 7 mile is rocky & wet. on this part I Left
“Major Grosvenor at work on monday Last, (from
“whence he will repair the road back again to New
“Milford) the roads from this to Farmington need-
“ing no repair, Major Grosvenor within two or three
“days will be at Shawam river, —

I would fuggest whether it will not be best to build
“a Bridge at that place, which would be Soon
“effected, provided the town of Woodbury were
“requested to afstist with ox teams and timber, and
“eight or ten carpenters ordored to join Major gros-
“venor —

“From New Milford by Litchfield to Farmington,
“Wood, water, & forage may be had in any place,
“within a mile or two one way or the other, untill
“you are past Herington within 12 mile of Farm-
“ington. part of this 12 mile is very bad road,
“needs much repair, and the meadows going into
“Farmington utterly impafsabell for footmen at this
“time on account of the Late frefhet, So that in the
“present Sittuation the rout by Woodbury to Farm-
“ington is much the best —

“If a Collum Should march by Springfield, the
“best rout for carrages is by New Mlford, Litch-
“field, Herington, Symsbury, Suffield & then Spring-
“field —

“on this rout, Mount Tom, 6 mile on this side Litch-
“field is the only hill that is very bad —

“L^t Col^o Hale is going on to repair the road from
“New Milford to Litchfield, which will take him five
“or Six days —

“The party that was ordored by Bulls Iron works
“have don very Little —

“If Col^o Hale is to repair the road from Litchfield to Farmington, or to Symsbury, the rout to Springfield, it will be necessary he Should have further ordors, otherwise I presume he will Stop at Litchfield —

“Gen^l WASHINGTON I am &c

By General Washingtons Letter to Congress of the 27th of November 1778 it appears that the Several cantoonments of the Army for the Winter had ben fixed on, — previous to this at the request of General Greene the Qr-M General I made a tour with him for that purpos through Several districts, perticularly about the North river &c —

Late in December Gen^l Nixsons Brigade arrived on the ground aassigned them for Hutting in the highlands, on the road from Peaks kill to Fishkill —

Gen^l Nixon Left the Brigade while at Woodbury in Connecticut & Col^o Graton Soon after our arrivel on the Ground for Hutting, So that as Last Winter the command of the Brigade fell again on me 1779 — about the First of February, the Brigade were ordored to Leave there Quarters. Gratons tok post at Crom pond, Nixons at Vanplanks point. I was ordored down to Colla-beargh, with my regiment, to build a Bridge over Croton river. the Command was agreable, & the troops well accommodated in Housés — but it was extra Sevice when the work was compleated, about the Letter end of March I had Leave of absence to visit my Family which I had not Seen Sence December 1777 — — —

June 1st 1779 Fort Fayette on Vanplank point was taken by the British. See — Marshalls L of W Voll 4 page 58.

I returned to Camp Some time in June & in a few

days after recived the follow ordors from Gen^l Heath. —

“ HIGHLANDS DANFORTH'S HOUSE June 29th 1779

“ Sir

I am very desirous if possible to obtain the exact
“ fituation of the enemy on Vanplanks point & of the
“ Vessels in the river. as you are well acquainted
“ with the Ground on both Sides of the river, I would
“ request that you would to morrow, reconnoiter the
“ enemy with due precaution, and make Such remarks
“ as you may think proper. you will take a part, or
“ the whole of your own Light Company as a guard.¹
“ your knowledge of the country & abilities render
“ perticular instructions unnecefsary” &c &c

yours &c
W^M HEATH

Col^o PUTNAM

to execute this order I had to March through the mountains neer 20 miles in an unfrequented rout to prevent discovery & lie concealed in the woods untill I had effected the object which was effected but report has ben lost or mislade, that is the Copy —

“ Colonel Putnam has permifsion to take as many
“ men as he chueses of his own regiment, or any
“ other for Special Services — and to pafs all
“ Guards —

“ July 9th 1779 —

G^W WASHINGTON

The Service here intended was to examin the eni- mies works on Vanplanks point — I Set out from

¹ Omitted in General Putnam's transcription : —

“ which you will request of General Nixon, and proceed down the River in Boats. If you think the best view can be had from the Dunderberg, you will land at or near Fort Montgomery — ”

constitution Island, opposit West point, in the afternoon of the 10th with 50 men & reached Continantal Village about Sunset and after dark I proceeded by a back road to a point where I concealed my party in the woods, intending the next morning to examin the works, but Soon after we halted a very heavy rain Set in which continued all night, & all the next day. the morning after we concealed our Selves in a barn. the next morning July 12th was fair but our arms and amunition were So wet that they were intirely uselefs. I retired to a deserted house, were we built fires, brook up our Catrages dryed what powder was not wholely destried, & cleaned our arms, many of which we were obliged to unbritch.—

We were in this disarmed & defencelefs State from early in the morning untill the midle of the afternoon.

apprehensive the enemy might have got knowledge from Some of the inhabitence, who probably must have Seen us I marched the party directly along the great road (in Sight of the enmies block house) towards Peaks kill, and when at a convenient place I turned into the woods again, where I concealed the party untill toward morning, when I took them onto the Ground neer to where I posted myself to take observations, which having compleated I returned July 13th to Camp —

July 14th I went up to New Windsor & made my report to General Washington ¹—

Marshall in his L. of W. Voll 4 — page 70 — tells us that “Two Brigades under the command of “Gen^l McDougal had ben ordored to aproach the “enimy on the east Side of the rver” this ordor to McDougal, if ever given, I prefume was given on the

¹ Page 137.

morning of the 15th, for the following reasons. when I waited on General Washington on the 14th, to make my report, he informed me that he had relinquished the idea of a real attack on Vanplanks point at the same time it was to be made on Stoney point, but intended the attack on that point should be only a faint, and for that purpose he had ordered Nixons Brigade to march that day to Continantal village — he then instructed me to take as many men from that Brigade as I thought proper, & make my arrangements to be on the Ground ready to fire on the enemy at Vanplanks point the moment I found Wayne had attacked Stoney point. at the same time the General informed me that no one knew of the intended attack but those who had the charge of its execution, that but one of his own family was let into the secret — I had not the least doubt, but the Brigade had marched that afternoon but when I returned to the camp (after sunset) I found them still there. on enquiring the reason why they had not marched, Nixon told me he had obtained leave from Gen^l McDougal to delay his march, & on enquiring what time he would march in the morning he informed me he should send on a Guard of 50 men according to his engagement to Gen^l McDougal. I was exceedingly perplexed to know how to act. on the whole I told him I was charged with executing a Special Service & requested him to increase the detachment to 100 men under the command of a Field officer, & that they should march very early in the morning to continantal Village —

July 15th General Washington came down early to West point, & Col^o Tillman came to the Island to enquire why Nixons Brigade had not marched the day before. I gave him an account of what I had

ben don, & Soon after Set out after the detachment which had marched under the command of L^t Colonel Smith : I remained at the village untill night, & then made Such arrangments as I thought proper to fulfill the intention of the General. — as Soon as I Saw that Wayne had commenced his attack on Stoney point we fiered on there out Block house, & guard at the creek & thus alarmed the Garrison on Vanplanks point, which was the only object contemplated for that night. — —

July 16th I remaind this morning in full view of the enemy untill eight or nine oClock — when I marched up to continantal village, where in the course of the day, Nixsons & Pattesons Brigades arrived but without there Feld peaces artillerymen or so much as an ax or Spade, or any ordors what they were to do — about 10 oClock at night General How arrived, to take the command. he called on me for information. I told him the troops had brought no artillery with them, which in my opinion was Necefsary on account of a Block which Stood in the way of our approach to the main work on the point. Nor had they brought any axes, or entrenching tools, & that it was impossible to crofs the Creek without rebuilding the bridge which had ben destroyed —

July 17th Sometime about the midle of the day two twelve pounders arrived, and a few axes were collected I believe from the inhabitants and a Bridge was begun, or proposed to be bugun. I cannot Say how far the preparations had advanced before we were allaramed by the advance of a British party by the way of Croton, on which we retreated —

These are the facts which fell within my own knowledge respecting the movements made against Vanplanks point. — Marshalls representation of the

delays, implies a heavy censure on Gen^l M^cDougal. for according to him, Gen^l M^cDougal was *personally* with two Brigades “ordored to approach the enemy “on the east Side of the river So as to be in readiness to attempt the work on Vanplank^s” and that in this Sittuation Wayns Mefsenger was to find him, and again that “Gen^l How was ordored to take the command of Gen^l M^cDougal’s detachment” — now as Gen^l McDougal Never did March with the detachment, and General How was afterwards (according to Marshall) ordored to take the command, it follows, if this Statement be correct General M^cDougal must be highly censuerable, but I believe this to be very incorrect — — I believe Gen^l M^cDougal never was ordored to march with those two Brigades. my reasons are these. first I know him So well that had he ben ordored to March, he certainly would have obeyed — again had he disobeyed Such an ordor, no doubt but he would have ben arested, & we Should have haeard of it

But what is much more, it must be remembred that Gen^l M^cDougal was at that very time Commander in chief of West point and its dependencies — and can any man having any knowledge of that place & of the high importence with which it was confidered by the Commander in chief believe that he would have ordored Gen^l M^cDougal to leave that important post & March to attack Van plank point. I believe not — General Washington could not commit Such an error — —

I Supose the fact to be this, that on the morning of the 15th when General Washington came down to West point, as before noted, he ordored Gene^l M^cDougal to detach, Nixsons & Patterfons Brigades to the continental villege, & that General Washington

expected they would reach it that Same evening, which I believe they did not however they must have left the point on the 15th or they could not have arrived at the villege So Soon as they did on the 16th—

but why they came without any artillery, axes, & intrenching tools, or any Comding General, or ordors how to employ them felves are qustions I am not able to Solve—

in a few days afthe this businefs was over I was apointed to the Command of a Regiment of Light Infentry. the whole corps consisted of 4 Regiments of 2 Battallions each, the whole Commanded by General Wayne—in this Corps I continued untill the army Went into Winter Quarters the December following. indeed our Corps did not break up camp untill January 1780—when my regiment had a very tedious march from Second river near Newark in the Jerfies to there Quarters at West point, the High Lands &c—

I was ordored on but two peaces of extra Service during my continuence in the Light infentry Corps—

one was in august, by ordor of General Washington, to erect a Battery at the place of old Fort Gommery for the anouence of Ships coming up the river— &

December 14th I made a tour by ordor of Gen^l Wayne to South Amboy,¹ having an officer & eight Dragoons to attend me, for the purpos of reconnoitering a British fleet that Lay there, and to asertain if pofsible the time of there Sailing this was a tedious Cold journey & Somwhat arduous. we were obliged to return by the way of New Brunswck—

¹ Page 141.

1780 January — Some time about the Last of this month, I had leave of absence to visit my family, and returned to Camp about the middle of April, and I find by my correspondence with General How, that I was on command about Croton river &c as early as the 6th of May, & continued out to the 27th of July — this kind of Service, in one Sense is Not properly extra, because every officer is Liable to be detailed, to perform it as a tour of duty, however in another Sense it may properly be called Extra, because it is far more fatiguing, Slavish, hazardous, & requiring much Greater vigilance, then the common routine duty performed with the army, besides the commanding officer of Such a detachment is Generally if not always appointed Specially to his command, by the General, & hence it is always esteemed very honorable. how far I discharged my duty while on this Service, with honor to my Self & Satisfaction to my General, the Letters between General How & my Self will Show, if consulted ¹ — —

about the time I was releaved, the Grand army crossed the North river & encamped first at Orangetown, then at the English Neighbourhood, &c & —

about the first of October I had Leave of absence & did not join the army again until the end of Campaign viz. about the first of December. —

1781—July 6th The French army under Count De Rochambeau formed a junction with American army, Near Dobbs Ferry —

August 19th the French army, & that part of the American army destined for Virginia commenced crossing the North river and on the 21st Gen^l Heath issued orders of which the following are extracts —

¹ Pages 147–177.

“HEAD QUARTERS NEER YOUNGS, august 21st 1781

“three hundred rank & file, Infentry, properly of-
 “fieri Col^o Sheldens Legionary Corps, Cap^t Sack-
 “ets & Capt Ritlium [?] Companies, of New York
 “Livies, are to form a detachment to cover this part
 “of the country, in front of the Army — Col^o Putnam
 “will take the command of this detachment untill
 “further orders —

“Captain Donal, will give one of his three pound-
 “ers futably Maned, for Col^o Putnams detachment”

on this command I was kept out, untill Late in oc-
 tober or the begining of November the persise time
 I cannot affertain, as I kept no journal, & a part of
 the Letters which pafsed between us being Lost, how-
 ever enough remain on file to Show Somthing of the
 nature of the Service I was performing, & how far
 my conduct was approved by Gen^l Heath¹ —

while I was on this Command I was honored with
 A Letter from Gen^l Waterbury of which the following
 are Extracts —

“HORSENECK September 13th 1781

“Sir. after my complements I would inform you, that
 “I have recived ordors from his Excellency Govenor
 “Trumbull, to build Some places of Security for my
 “troops to winter in, and at the Same time he would
 “recommend it to me, to ask the favor of you to Lend
 “your afsistence in couneling with me where it is
 “best to build,” &c²

¹ Pages 183-198.

² Omitted in General Putnam's transcription: —

“Sd place of Security for the Winter that Shall Sarve Best for the publick
 Good and for the Security of the troops in General : & you may Be asured
 I Shold take It as a Great favour If I Cold obtain your Judgement in the
 mator and hope I Shall have the pleasure of Seeing you in a Day or to If
 Nothing Extraordinary prevents — and am Dear Coll With Great Esteeme

Yours to Sarve

DAVID WATERBURY —

Coll PUTMAN — ”

I made the tour agreeable request &c —

A few days after I joined my regiment at West point, I recived the following ordor from Gen^l M^cDougal —

WEST POINT November 14th 1781 —

Sir

“General M^cDougal requests you to repair to
“Stoney & Vanplanks points, and examin minutly
“into there State in every respect — the Sentry boxes
“at those advanced works Should be destroyed —
“every building within cannon range of either of
“those posts, and any cover that would aford a Lodg-
“ment for the enemy must be taken down & removed
“before you leave the ground.

“you will please to have the Garisons paraded,
“and note every person and the regiments they be-
“long to, unfit for this Service”¹ &c

This was the Last, Extra Military Service which I was ordored on, that I Shall mention — —

But there were Some other Services which I was called too which tend to Show in what estimation my character was, with my Brother officers in General, in other respects not Military which I Shall now take Notice of — —

¹ Omitted in General Putnam's transcription : —

“Eftimate what quantity of *wood* will be necefsary for each Garrison, making a propor allowance for cooking in the trenches, from the 1st of December, to the 1st of April next. Determin what number of fireplaces will be necefsary for the Ferry men, and the Q : Master M^r Kiree [?], and calculate for wood, for them upon the fame fcale as you do for the Garrisons — If there fhould be a furplufage of wood at the Posts give an order on them, to the Q. Master for the fupply of his department —

Report to the General on your return what ever fhall appear necefsary

By command of Gen^l M^cDougall

Col^o PUTNAM

E. HASKELL

Di A. G ”

“ At a meeting of the field & other officers in Gen^l
 “ Nixons Brigade September 9th 1778

“ Col^o Rufus Putnam was Unanimously chosen
 “ Representative to meet in a general convention of
 “ the army, to State our Grievances to the honorable
 “ continantal Congress, & endeavor to obtain redress
 “ of the Same

“ per order of the Meeting

“ THOMAS NIXON Col^o Moderator

My Letter on file, to Deacon Davis of Boston dated March 21 1779, will Show what exertions I made to prevent a Muteny breaking out in the Mafsachusetts Line, and claim on the State, in behalf of the Soldier for relief — in that letter is inclosed the Muteny articles. the time fixed for the Brigade to march of in a body was the 10th of February. besides the measures taken with them as detailed in my Letter to Deacon Davis, I took the further precaution to make a confidential communiation of the affair to Gen^l M^cDougal & made a request that he would order the Several regiments, each to occupy a Seperate post toward New york. this request he complied with, and thus it was put out of there power to execute the plan they had formed, or at lest not So well as they might have don had they remained to gather in there Hutts —

In page 115 [86] I have mentioned that in January 1780 I had leve of absence & returned in April to Camp —

in this period a Large portion of my time was Spent in Boston, Soliciting the General Court to grant Some releaf to the Mafachusetts line of the army, and especially for the officers, prifoners on Long Island. for them a Small releif was obtained, for which I had

there thanks for the assistance I had given there agent — See Col^o Thompsons Letter dated at Long Island May 1 — 1780¹ — but for the troops in General nothing was don to purpos — or that gave the Committee of the army Satisfaction —, therefore neere the clofe of the year the Line of officers united in appointing a Committee to repair to Boston, & lay there Complaints before the General assembly.² they also appointed a Committee to instruct them — these instructions Shew so fully the claims of the army at that time, I Shall record them, that posterity may Judge — they are as follows —

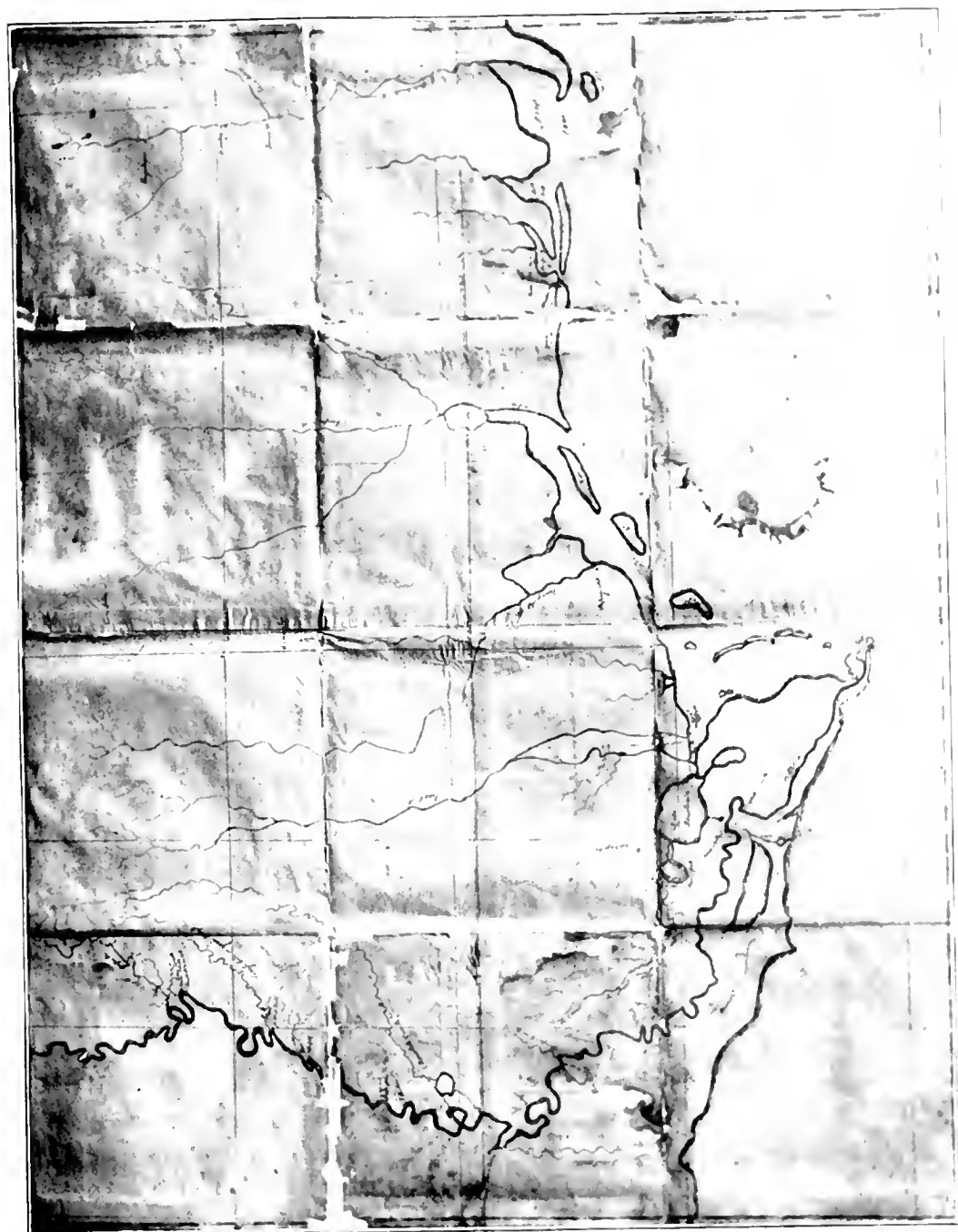
“ Gentlemen

“ having chosen you to appear in our
 “ behalf at the General Assembly of Massachusetts
 “ Bay, with them to Settle our accounts of pay
 “ cloathing &c we think it equally our duty as it is
 “ our right, to Give you Instructions respecting the
 “ transactions there to be had: This we do, not
 “ because we doubt your understanding abilities or
 “ Integrity, our choice of you fully evinces the con-
 “ trary of that, but for your own satisfaction & justifi-
 “ cation =

“ The Settlement made with us the Last year, we
 “ apprehend to be Merely a partial one not only as
 “ to the settlement itself, but the mode in which it
 “ was don, as it was not consented to by our then
 “ Committee — you will therefore have that to revise
 “ — But there are certain preliminaries to be settled
 “ before you proceed even to that, which we recom-
 “ mend and enjoin on you, as conditions without
 “ which you proceed not on the business committed
 “ to you —

¹ Page 146.

² Page 182.



THE LOWER MISSISSIPPI RIVER. 473

“1st the town bounties given to the Soldiers, are
 “not to be deducted from there pay and where this
 “is or has been don Said bounty must be refunded.
 “this is just if we only fimply confider they were
 “promised their pay, & there bounty was given them
 “as an encouragement to Inlist, not as a part of there
 “pay advanced — —

“2^{ly} The time of reciving our pay, not the time when
 “it became due (monthly) must be the period at
 “which the rate of depreciation must be ditermined,
 “& your calculations made accordingly. This is just
 “& reazonable, otherwise we Loose by those delay of
 “payments, which our perfeverance in the cause of
 “our country forbad us to complain of & resent —

“3^d the extra pay allowed to officers in the Line
 “doing duty on the flaff, must be made good to them,
 “upon the Same principles, & for the Same reasons,
 “as there pay as officers in the line only ; where
 “it may be disputed whether the Quantum of extra
 “pay respectively allowed fuch officers was ment to
 “be good money, you may have recourse to the Late
 “resolves of Congress respecting Said extra pay,
 “which will be to you an indiputable guide — These
 “preliminaries thus Settled you will proceed to ad-
 “justing an equel Scale of Depreciation for the pre-
 “fent year — You will pointedly represent to the
 “afsembly the Great inconveniences & Losfes,
 “accrued, & accruing to great part, nay almost the
 “whole of both officers & Soldiers from the notes
 “we recived the Last year, not being negotiable in
 “any maner, for any kind of property, on which
 “account many were for want of almost every kind
 “of cloathing, obliged to Sell there notes at a very
 “great discount, from there nominal value when
 “given : and by this representation you will endeavor

“to procure an act that will make the notes already,
 “and those that shall be given a tender for the con-
 “fiscated estates when Sold, or that will in Some way
 “equally be beneficial to the army & the State, make
 “them of such value that those who wish it may
 “convert them into current money without Loss —

“You will not on any account agree to our being
 “charged with any articles of cloathing, or indeed
 “anything else received from the continent, except
 “our monthly pay, unless we are credited, for all
 “deficiencies of subsistence, rations & parts of rations
 “— nor will you agree to average the charge of
 “cloathing delivered by the state for the Several re-
 “giments, but each officer must be charged for the
 “cloathing himself received. and in case any officer
 “has drawn cloathing he has not delivered according
 “to the design for which he drew it, he alone must
 “be accountable, except in cases where such officer
 “makes it appear, that the Loss of any in his hands
 “was inevitable. then, & then only, we agree to have
 “such Loss averaged.

“You will also endeavor to fall upon Such plan, or
 “mode of delivering cloathing, to the officers as will
 “prevent an unequal & partial delivery, to particular
 “regiments, or individuals, who may by their Local
 “Situation have it in their power to make the earli-
 “est application. —

“A like equal & just plan respecting both the
 “delivery and charge of the Small stores, you will
 “do well to agree on —

“These general principles we think sufficient to di-
 “rect you in the whole of the business you have been
 “pleased to undertake in our behalf, a business we
 “know to be attended with much difficulty & trouble :
 “but of this you may be assured, that the greater the



OF LOWER MISSISSIPPI

“Sacrifice you make of your private ease & pleasure
 “to serve us the Greater will be our obligations to
 “you —

“Confiding thoroughly in your Good will & abilities
 “to discharge the duties required of you, we leave
 “to you to deduce from these general principles, rules
 “for your more particular conduct not doubting but
 “the whole you Shall agree to will give us ample
 “Satisfaction —

“West point Jan ^y 1 st 1781.	“Signed by order of the officers of the Massachusetts	
To the Hon ^{ble} Brigadier	Line ”	
Gen ^l Glover	J. Graton Coll —	} Committee
Col ^o Putnam	Sam ^{el} Darby Maj ^r	
L ^t Col ^o C ^d Brooks	S : Larned	
Col ^o H Jackson —	T Edwards	

In the prosecution of this business, I left West point
 Sometime in January 1781. Spent most of the winter
 & part of the Spring in Boston on the objects of our
 Mission —

on our arrival in Boston the alarm given, by the
 Grand Mutiny in the Pennsylvania & New Jersey
 Lines, had Such a powerfull effect on the minds of
 the General assembly, that they soon agreed and in a
 short time actually Sent on Specia to the amount of
 one, or two, months pay for there line of the army.
 this was a great releaf to officers & Solders. what
 further success we had I do not recollect, nor it is
 material to my purpose, my object being to leave an
 evidence of my standing with my Brother officers in
 general — —

1782 the State of New york having applied to
 Congress for pay for the Forrage consumed by the
 allied army, in West Chester county while encamped

near Doobs Ferry in 1781, I was appointed one of the Commifioners on that bufinefs I find by the papers on file that we were appointed in Februar 14th 1782, & our report is dated July 2^d. this was not military Service, but it was a bufinefs of great dificulty to investigate — & Shewes in what light my character then flood with Gen^l Heath & Govenor Clinton, who made the appointment — — — —

Some time after the bufinefs of the West chester forrage was fettled I had Leave of absence, & while at home, in September or octobe I Learned that Congrefs had it in contemplation to reduce the army. I was grown tiered of the Service, for besides my fealings in common with my Brother officers, as depected by Gen^l Washing in his confidential Letter to the Secretary of War See M — L — W Voll 4 page 524, I Say besides thefe circumftances in common with others — the Mafsachufetts Line had ben ill treated with respect to the Brigadier Generals of the line not being appointed as the vacancies to place Gen^l Learned refigned Soon after the capture of Burgoyne, & Nixon in 1780 Neither of which vacancies had ben filled. Graton & Shepard Ranked before me, therefore I had no right to complain for my felf, & from there past conduct I had no reason to expect they would afert there claim, or refigne — hence I concluded to quit the Service, if I could with honor — & in purfuece of this refolution, I made an agreement with L^t Co^l Commdant Brooks, one of the youngest officer in the Line, commanding a regiment, & who of course expected to be deranged, that he Should remain, & I Should retire, which mode of exchange had ben heretofore alowed. under thefe circumftance I did not return to the army untill after I recived the following Letters — viz. Extract from Brigadier Gen^l Patterfon Letter

" CAMP NEW WINDSOR December 1st 1782 —

" Dear Sir

" your favor of the 25th ultimo by Col^o Brooks was
 " duely recived, and althoe I can conceive the fittuation
 " and diagreable circumstances of your family oca-
 " tioned by your continuence in the army, yet I can-
 " not but regreat your resolution to retire, and hope
 " on the receipt of this with the enclosure, you will
 " alter your determinations —

" your Letters on the subject of retiring have ben
 " handed to the Commander in chief, but they were
 " not addressed to him, and prior to the receipt of
 " them the resolve of Congress enclosed arrived. it is
 " impossible you can be deranged except by taking
 " the steps pointed out in the resolution &c, perticularly
 " when you are informed that on the 29th ultimo our
 " friend Col^o Shepard *resigned*, and in a few days
 " purpofes to Leave camp. this procedure of his, was
 " in consequence of his being disappointment in his
 " expetation of preferment —

" you will be considered as an officer in the Line
 " untill we recive further directions from the Com-
 " mander in chief. the fooner you signefy your wishes
 " &c, the better, for it is supposed that if you persist
 " in your first resolution, L^t Col Smith who has gon
 " home, will be called for again, to reafsume his
 " former command. —

" Col^o Shepards retireing by permifsion of his
 " Exelency, you percive gives Col^o Brooks his regi-
 " ment *again*, & Leaves no vacancy, unless you
 " return, which cannot be filled at Lest not untill the
 " first of Jan^y next, — vide the resolve of Congress
 " dated 20th November 1782 — " ¹

¹ Omitted in General Putnam's transcription : —

" I dare say you will find no difficulty in obtaining leave of absence for

Letter from General Washington — follows —

“Head Quarters NEW BURG December 2^d 1782

Sir

“I am informed you have had thoughts of retiring from service, upon the arrangement which is to take place on the 1st of January — but as there will be no opening for it, unless your reasons should be very urgent indeed, and as there are Some prospects which may perhaps make your continuing more eligible then was expected, I have thought proper to mention the circumstances, in expectation they might have Some influence in inducing you to remain in the army.

“Col^o Shepard having retired, and Brigadier Gen^l Patterfon being appointed to the command of the 1st Brigade, you will of consequence be the Second Col^o in the Line, and have the command of a Brigade, while the troops continue Brigaded as at present —

“besides I consider it expedient you Should be acquainted, that the question is yet before Congress whether there shall be two Brigadiers appointed in the Massachusetts Line. — Should you continue you will be a candidate for this promotion

the winter, as Lt. Colo. Newhall and Major Ashley were both at home the last year.

“General Washington, I suppose, will write you by this conveyance, and Colo. Brooks also.

“I cannot supply you with any intelligence — only the enemy in N York seem to be *very busy*; persons who know more of their movements than me, think an evacuation of that city not far off.

“Our hutts, which are allowed on all hands to be the best erected this war, will be ready for the reception of the men in a week —

“I am, dear Colonel, with the most sincere esteem and unalterable regard,

your friend and humble servant,

J PATERSON.

Col^o PUTNAM”

“—the Secretary at war is of opinion the promotion
 “will soon take place; whether it will or not I am
 “not able to determine, and therefore I would not flat-
 “ter you too much with expectations, which it is not
 “in my power to Gratify. — but if upon a view of
 “these circumstances & prospects the state of your
 “affairs will permit you to continue in the present
 “arrangement, (which must be completed immediately)
 “it will be very agreeable to Sir,

your Most obedient Servant

G^O WASHINGTON

Col^o PUTNAM

on the receipt of these Letters, I repaired immediately to Camp, but being determined not to live in a sort of disgrace, as Graton & Shepard had, by Congress neglecting to promote them when the vacancies took place —, I wrote the following Letter to Gen^l Washington

“CAMP NEAR NEW WINDSOR December 17th 1782

Sir

“Your favor of the 2^d instant came to hand the
 “9th. I beg leave to assure your Excellency it was
 “with reluctance I brought myself to the resolution
 “of retiring from service before the close of the war,
 “but the peculiar circumstances of my family Justified the measure to my own mind, especially while
 “in connection with my private reasons, my retiring
 “would be the means of an opening for So worthy a
 “character, as Colonel Brook, to remain in Service —

“But the resolves of Congress of November 19th
 “puts the Senior officers who retire in Such circumstances as by no means correspond with the ideas
 “upon which I agreed to retire, therefore, as your
 “excellency observes there is now no opening unless

“my reasons are very urgent indeed. I shall chuse to
 “remain at present, rather than to accept the pecu-
 “niary rewards proposed by Congress while I am
 “deprived of every honorary advantage which I may
 “be intitled to —

“besides Col^o Shepards Leaveing Service has,
 “unfortunately put me in a situation in which my
 “friends might censure me Should I resign at pre-
 “sent —

“I am much obliged to your Excellency for the
 “information respecting the question of promotion in
 “the Massachusetts Line being yet before Congress.
 “Should it be decided according to the opinion of
 “the Secretary at War it will undoubtedly be agree-
 “able to me. it, however is a subject of too much
 “dificulty, for me personally to address Congress upon.
 “if my Services are considered in such a point of view
 “as Shall induce my General to mention them in a
 “favorable Light to that honorable body, I Shall ef-
 “teem it one of the most happy circumstances of my
 “Life. — But I beg leave to Suggest that if by any
 “means the Massachusetts Line, Should not obtain
 “that justice, which they have Long expected, within
 “a reasonable time, or any arrangement of Command
 “Should take place, which I cannot reconcile to my
 “own feelings as a Military man, I trust I shall stand
 “acquitted by every one, possessed of those fine feel-
 “ings which Military Service naturely begets in the
 “human breast, Should I then request Leave to re-
 “sign —”

I am with the utmost Sentiments of
 respect your Excellencies most obedient
 humble Servant —

General

RUFUS PUTNAM

WASHINGTON

whether my Sentements exprest as above were communicated to Congress or not I cannot tell, but be that as it may, I recived a Brigadiers Commision dated the Eighth of January 1783 —

Thus was I placed in a Sittuation which Left me no excuse for Leaveing the Service to the close of the war, which happily soon took place. on the 19th of April peace was publicly proclaimed in the army. in June the Massachusetts Line were reduced to three Regiments, of which Gen^l Patterson being the oldest Brigadier took the command. the other officers & foldiers retiered on Furlow, and were not discharged untill the next November —

Thus have I given you my history relative to the revolutionary War, So far as relates to the extra Services I was called to engage in, and the esteem in which I was hild by my superior & other officers

I might Say, with another officer “I have had my escapes as well as others” but I have endeavored to avoid Saying any more about that, then was necessarily connected with the objects I professed to have in view — —

That I enjoyed a good share of the esteem, & confidence, as well as the frindship of General Washington, must appear to all who shall peruse this memore, — And that his frindship for me continued, during his political existence, will appear from what follows —

March 31st 1790, the President appinted me Judg of the General Court in & over the teritory North-west of the Ohio, & on

May 5th 1792, the President appointed me a Brigader in the army.¹

October 1st 1796, he appointed me Surveyor Gen^l of the united flates.²

¹ Page 257.

² Page 412.

To be able to leave behind me such indubitable evidence of the esteem, friendship, & patronage of so great & good a man as General Washington (continued for more than twenty years) *is no small Source* of consolation, under the persecution I have suffered from the Arch enemy, of Washingtons Administration.

I Shall next proceed to give Some account of my pursuits and employment after the peace took place untill my arrival at Marietta with my family in November 1790 — and of the Indian War so far as relates to the Settlement on the Ohio Company Lands

In June 1783 previous to my Leaving Camp the officers of the army, particularly of the Northern States petitioned Congress for a grant of a tract of Land Northwest of the river Ohio.¹ but Learning by a Letter from General Washington of June 1784² that nothing had been done on the Said petition, I engaged with the Committee of Eastern Lands to Survey certain Lands bordering on the bay of Passamaquoddy, and 2^d of August 1784 I Left home for that country — and returned to Boston the eighth of November following —

1785 the General Assembly of Massachusetts were so well satisfied with my Services the Last year that they appointed me one of the Committee for the Sale, of these Eastern Lands, & also to superintend the Surveys

I left home the 6th of June & arrived at Boston the 7th while in Boston, my election as one of the Surveyors of the Lands in the Western territory was announced to me in a Letter of the 28th of May from the Secretary of Congress, & requiring an immediate

¹ Page 215.

² Page 226.

answer of my acceptance — ¹ I was under considerable perplexity what answer to return, for I was not only under engagement to the State of Massachusetts which I could not avoid with honor, without their consent, but Surveyors & hands were engaged for the Season, provisions Laid in, & a vessel chartered to take us to the eastern country — at the same time I was very Loath to relinquish my appointment for the western country. on a view of all the circumstances, I wrote a letter of acceptance to the Secretary of Congress, and a Letter to the Massachusetts Delegates in Congress, requesting their influence that Gen^l Tupper might be accepted as a substitute for me in the western country until I could attend to that Service in person —

June 14th having completed my arrangements for the eastern country we Sailed from Beverly, this day

June 20th arrived at Bluehill Bay where we deposited stores

d^o [June] 25 arrived at Enoch Sandburns in Machias Bay where we deposited a quantity of provisions.

June 29th arrived at Loughton point in Cobscook bay here we deposited our remaining Stores and on the next day discharged the Sloop —

This Season was spent in surveying the coast, Islands & towns westward to Penobscot Bay — and we returned to Boston about the 20th of December.² —

The Winter following I was chiefly employed in protracting the Surveys made the Last Season —

With respect to the Surveys proposed to be executed this year in the western Country, the hostile disposition of the Indians prevented them altogether.

¹ Page 232.

² General Putnam's notes of his Surveys of Eastern Lands are in the Library of Marietta College.

a treaty had ben held with the Indians at Fort M^cIn-tosh, the 21st of January 1785 but the terms dictated by our Commifioners were by no means Satisfactory to the Indians, and the Surveyors dare not venture into the woods for the purpos of makeing any Surveys whatever. however General Tupper & others brought a very favorable report of the country, North-west of the ohio river, and haveing no expectation that anything more favorable would be don by Congrefs for the army then what was comprised in the Land ordinance of the 20th of May 1785, I concluded to join in Setting on foot an afsociation for purchasing of Lands in that country, & in purfuit of this Idea, Gen^l Tupper & my felf on —

- January 10th 1786 ifsued public information to all officer, & Soldiers & other good citizens disposed to become adveturers in the Ohio country, inviting those residing in Mafsachusetts to meet (by Delagates chosen for the purpos) at Boston on the first day of March, for the purpos of forming an afsociation by the name of the Ohio Company —

March 1st 1786 Delagates from Eight counties of the State meet at Boston agreeable to our request, and proceeded to form the Articles of agreement &c — (See ohio Company records) — ¹

In March or April the Surveyors were ordored to proceed to the Western country, but as General Tupper was the Last year a great Sufferer in expence, & I had Still businefs to attend too respecting the eastern Lands, he again proceeded to the ohio country as a fubstitute for me — — — — —

the bufinefs of the Eastern Lands gave me considerable imploy in Boston through the winter & fall

➤ ¹ See S. P. Hildreth's *Pioneer History*, pp. 193-198; or *Manasseh Cutler — Life, Journals, and Correspondence*, vol. i. pp. 179-186.

of 1786; And having ben appointed with Gen^l Lincoln, and Judge Rice (of Wiscasset) a Commisfioner to treat with the Penobscot Indians &c &c I was on this tour from august 7th to the 22^d of September —

1787 January. I joined General Lincoln at Worcester as a Volunteer Aid, against the infurgents & continued with him untill there dispersion at Petersham — Sometime in February — April 27th I was appointed a Justice of the peace by Govenor Bowdoin — and at the May election I was Elected a member of the General afsembly for the Town of Rutland

I attended the Spring & fall fefision of the General afsembly, and alfo to the bufsinefs of the eastern Lands —

November 23^d 1787 the Director of the ohio company this day appointed me Superintendent of all the bufsinefs, relateing to the comincment of a Settlement of there Lands in the teritory Northewest of the river Ohio the people to go forward in the companys employ under my direction, was to confist of 4 Surveyors 22 men to attend them, 6 boat builders 4 Carpenters 1 Blacksmith & 9 common hands with two waggons — &c &c ¹

Major Haffield White conducted the first party which Started from Danvers, First of December — the other party were appointed to randevoz at Hartford where I met them on the first day of January 1788

From Hartford I was under the necefsity of going by New york, and this party moved forward, conducted by Col^o Sproat —

January 24th I joined the party at Lincolns Inn, neer the Sweetterret Creek,² which was hard frozen

¹ See S. P. Hildreth's *Pioneer History*, pp. 201-204.

² Swatara Creek.

but not sufficient to bear the waggon, & a whole day was spent in cutting a passage. — So great a quantity of Snow fell this day & the night following as quite blocked up the road. it was with much difficulty we got the waggon as far as Coopers at the foot of Tuscarowas mountains (Now Strawsburgh) where we arrived the 29 — — here we found that nothing had crossed the mountains Since the great Snow above mentioned, and that in the old Snow which was about 12 inches deep pack horses only had crossed these mountains — our only resource now was to build Sleads and to harness our horses one before the other, & in this manner, with four Sleads, & the men Marching in front to break the tract we set forward, and reached the yauhiogany the 14th of February where we found Major Whites party who arrived here the 23^d of January —

April 1st 1788 having completed our Boats, and Lade in Stores we left Sumrells Ferry on the yauhiogany for the mouth Muskingum river and arrived there on the Seventh — Landing on the upper point where we pitched our Camp among the trees, and in a few days commenced the Survey of the Town of Marietta as well as the eight acre Lots — nor was a preparation for a place of Defence neglected — for besides the propriety of always guarding against Savages, I had reason to be cautious. For from consulting the Several treaties which had been made with the Indians by our Commissioners (copies of which I had obtained at the War office as I came on) and other circumstances I was fully persuaded that the Indians would not be peaceable very Long, — hence the propriety of immediately erecting a cover for the Emigrants who were soon expected.

therefore the hands not necessary to attend the

Surveys were Set to work in clearing the Ground &c which I fixed on for erecting the proposed works of defence

Thus were all hands employed untill the 5th of May — when I proposed to them that those who inclined Should have the Liberty of planting two acres each on the plain within the town plat and make up there time after the first of July, (the time to which they had ben engaged in the Companys Service) — most of them accepted the offer, and with what was don by them & others who came on about this time we had about 130 acres of good corn raised yeilding on an average about 30 Bushel per acre — the Season was very favorable we had no frost untill winter. I had English Beans Blofsomed in December —

Campus-Martius, was Sittuate on the Margen of the first high ground or plain 68 Chains from the ohio river & eight chains from the Muskingum.

And confisted of four Block houfes of hewed or sawed timber, two Story high (erected at the expence of the Company) the upper flories on two sides projected two feet with Loope holes in the projection to rake the sides of the Lower flories. two of the block houses had two rooms on a floor, & the other two three rooms — the block houses were fo placed as to form Bastions of a reguler Square and flank the curtains of the work, which was proposed to consist of private houfes, also to be made of hewed or sawed timber and two Story high — Leaveing a cleane area within of 144 feet square

Before our arrivel at the Muskingum as above mentioned none of the Directors or agents had any correct Idea of the quality of the Lands they had purchased especially of the face of the country about the Muskingum at & neer its confluence withe the ohio,

where they determined to Lay out there Capital, to consist, including commons, of four thousand acres "and contiguous to this, one thousand Lots of eight acres each, amounting, to eight thousand acres" — —

The Survey of these 8 acre Lots was first of all to be executed, & a plan of them forwarded to the Secretary of the company by the first wednesday of March (1788) the day appointed for the agents to meet at Providence to draw the Lot — and where they actually did meet & Draw the Several lots but had the prudence to Lodge the List of daughts with the Secretary untill the plans were Sent on

In the month of June Gen^l Parsons & General Varnum two other Directors of the Company, with so many of the agents arrived at this place as to enable them to hold there meeting the 2^d of July to which time & place it had ben adjourned from Providenc — — But how disappointed were thay to find that not a Director or agent had drawn an 8 acre lot so neer the town as to be able to cultivate it without much hazard. some remedy they determined on, & resolved on the *foolish* plan to divide three thousand acres of the commons into three acre Lots. this was don but they were as unfortunate as before, none of them were accommedated —

another measure adopted was to authorize the clearing the town Lots & remaining commons — this was but a very partial releaf even for those already arrived, & the number was daily increasing —

the Scheme of Laying out Lots of Eight acres had always ben opposed by my self & Some others. our opinion was that a small farm of not Less then 64 acres of the best Land should be Laid out to each share bordering on the ohio & other navigable Streams, of which the first actual Settlers Should take

there choce, but we were over ruled and the 8 acre Lots having ben drawn & become the property of Individals it was too Late to adopt the other plan

With respect to the works at Campus Martius the four Block houses were all up ; and the private houses of the curtains were so far advanced in the course of the year as to render the place very defencible —

By the timely arrivel of Govenor St Clair with the Teritorial Judges — viz. Persons Symms & Venum¹ a code of Laws were adopted for the teritory, and officers civil & Military appointed for the County of Washington before the first of September, in which month the Cout of Commonpleas & quarter fessions was opened at Marietta. but happily for the credit of the people there was no Suit either civil or criminal brought before the court —

The whole Number of Men including my self who arrived at Muskingum (Marietta the 7th of April 1788 as before mentioned) was 48 among which were four Surveyors, viz Col^o Sproat, Col Meigs, Major Tupper & Mr John Mathews, & in the course of this year in addition to the above 84 men makeing 132 for the year 1788 — and among these 15 families 8 of these arrived as early as the month of August among whome were Gen^l Tupper, Major Cushing, Major Goodale & Major Coburn It must be remembered that at the close of this year there was not a single white family within the now state of ohio, but what were included in our settlement, for Col^o Harmer & neerly all his officers, at Fort Harmer were proprietors in the ohio Company. — Judge Symms with a few families went down the river in the course of the Sumer but they wintered in Kentucky — —

¹ Arthur St. Clair of Pennsylvania, Samuel Holden Parsons of Connecticut, John Cleves Symmes of New Jersey, and James Mitchell Varnum of Rhode Island.

We had no interruption from the Indians this year, neer Marietta, partly no doubt from there hopes they entertained from the treaty which they had ben promised, and which was held neer Fort Harmer¹ & Signed the 9th of January 1789 — but this treaty under all circumstances gave us no real security, or reason to relax in our precautions against a surprize —

The Directors & agents with every other proprietor that arrived in the country were early convinced that Some new project must be adopted for accommodating emigrants with Land or the Settlement would soon come to nothing. and doubts arising in the minds of Some with respect to the agents authority to effect what appeared necessary, to remedy this supposed defect, the proprietors were notified to meet at Marietta the first Wednesday of December 1788 by themselves or agents Specially authorised for the purpos, but the proprietors did not appear by themselves or special agents in sufficient numbers to authorize there proceeding on the business, wherefore the agents conceived under all circumstances that they were warranted to proceed on the premises

Therefore, February 6th 1789 the Agents First repealed the Resolutions respecting the division of the remaining Lands passed at Boston the 21st of November 1787, and then after a preamble Stateing there reasons proceeded as follows viz

“ Therefore Resolved *Unanimously*, That there shall
 “ be granted to persons who shall settle in such places
 “ within the purchas as the agents may think most
 “ conducive to advance the general intrest of the
 “ proprietors & under such restrictions and Limitations
 “ as they shall think proper, not exceeding one hun-

¹ Fort Harmar was located at the mouth of the Muskingum River, opposite the Ohio Company's first settlement.

“dred acres out of each share in the fund of the
 “Company, & that a Committee be appointed to in-
 “vestigate the purchase so far as may in their opinion
 “be necessary in order to point out & fix upon proper
 “places of settlement”

The general regulation respecting such settlers (material to be mentioned here) is that no one settlement should consist of less than 20 men able to bear arms & well provided with arms & ammunition — & to erect such works of Defence as Should be pointed out by the Committee.

In pursuance of these regulations for Granting Donation Lands a number of Settlements were made in 1789 & 1790 of which we shall have occasion to say more here after

The number of emigrants who arrived in 1789 as far as we are able to ascertain was 152 men and among these 57 families — among the emigrants this year was the Reverend Daniel Story —

early in the Spring Capt Zebulun King was Killed at Belleprie by the Indians. & 4 others in the woods below Gallipolis, Mr Mathews the Surveyor & one man escaped. John Gardner taken at Wolf Creek but escaped from them

1790 in the Last & present year the following Settlements commenced in pursuance of the Donation System before mentioned — viz 4 Settlements on the Ohio at Belleprie, & Newbury including 68 Lots also on the Muskingum, & Wolf Creek 2 Settlements of 40 Lots at all these Settlements very considerable improvements had been made during the Last & present year & a Saw mill & Cornmill erected at Wolf Creek & at Duck Creek

at Meigs Creek a Block house was built for 20 Settlers & another at Big bottom for 40 Late in the fall

of the present year, & a few Settlers were on the allotment at the Forks of Duck Creek —

on the 23^d of April Docter Cutler & my self in behalf of the Directors — Executed a contract with William Dure and others at New York for the Sale of 148 shares of Land in the Ohio Companys purchase, which had been forfeited for nonpayment — ¹

The object of Duer and his associates was to provide for certain French emigrants who had begun to arrive at New York — in pursuance of that object Major John Burnham, was engaged to raise 50 men, to erect Cabins for the emigrants — Burnham with his party arrived at Chickamauga (Gallipolis) in the month of June, & immediately commenced there work — And a Number of the French Emigrants arrived at Gallipolis in the course of the Summer and fall

August 1790 altho our settlements had suffered nothing the present year from the Indians, yet knowing that General Harmer was going against Some of these Settlements, and other circumstances gave us apprehensions of Mischieff from them to guard against which detachments of Militia, under pay of the Company, were Stationed at each Settlement for the protection of the people against surprize &c —

The number of Emigrants this year including Major Burnhams party (& exclusive of the French emigrants) as near as we can ascertain was 165 men & 31 families

The number of French emigrants that arrived at Gallipolis we never ascertained, but I find 35 men & two families remained Some time at Marietta —

After General Harmers Defeat at the St Joseph, near the Miami Towns, at the head of the Miami

¹ For a detailed account of this transaction, see *Manasseh Cutler — Life, Journals, and Correspondence*, vol. i. pp. 494–524.

river of the Lake Eri, we were very apprehensive for Some time of an attack from our neighbours, the Dellewars & Wyandots, but as they made no movement we began to flatter our selves they would not take part in the war which the Shawones & Miami Indians had provoked —

I have Stated that in the year 1788 we had no Frost untill Some time in December but in the year 1789 it was far otherwise a Severe frost about the fourth of october destroyed all the unripe corn throughout the western country, and was perticularly distressing to the settlers on the ohio Company Land —

I left Marietta in July 1789, intending not to return again untill I brought on my family, but in the winter of 1790 I was with Docter Cutler detained in Newe york on the Companys business, and while there as before stated we contracted with W^m Duer & others for the Sale of 148 Shares of Forieted rights, & not only so but I undertook to engage a party of men to come forward under Major Burnham for the purpos of erecting cabbins at Chickamaga as before mentioned. I arrived with Major Burnhams party at Marietta in May with a stock of provisions to last untill December, to which time I had engaged there servis and made my self responsible for there pay —

other business of the ohio Company Like wise called my attention to Marietta at this time which the journals of the Company will in a Measure explain — ¹

I again left the Settlement in the month of June, and returned with my family the fifth of November —

¹ The encouragement of new settlements was considered of prime importance, and during the winter of 1790 committees explored and reported favorably upon several locations along the Ohio, in the lower part of the Ohio Company's Purchase; 57,000 acres were divided into farms, and though the outbreak of the Indian War prevented the fulfilment of the plan, General Putnam's energies at this time were probably directed toward it.

the Crops of Corn this year were very good but the increfe of inhabitants with the Scarsety in the early part of the Season oweing to the untimely frost the last fall gave reason to apprehend there would not be a fupply for the enfuing year — exclusive of the people at Gallipolis who had raised none —

January 2^d 1791 — this evening between Sunfetting and dark the Indians furprized a new Blockhouse at a place called the Big bottom about 40 mile up the Mufkingum the Indians first decoyed & made prifoners of 4 men at a hutt a Little diftance from the block house. they then came to the block house & finding the Door open & no fentenal they fired on the people about the fire & rufhing in Murdered every person except one Lad — the perfons killed were John Stacy, Ezra Putnam John Camp, Zebulun Troop (4) from Mafchusetts, Jonathan Farwell and

Couch¹ (2) from New hampshire W^m James (1) from Connecticut — Jofeph Clark (1) from Rhode Island Isaac Meeks, his Wife & two Children (4) from Virginia in all 12 killed

Taken prifoners. Francis Choat, Isaac Choat Thomas Shaw & Philip Stacy (4) from Mafachufetts & Jamee Patten from Newhampshire 5 in all taken prifoners —

the Indians the Same Night came down to Wolf Creek Mills, but fortunately 2 men in another hutt not far from the Blockhouse that was taken made there efcape, and coming down to Cap^t Roggers Hunting Camp they arrived at the Mills before the Indians & gave the alarm. the Indians therefore finding the people at the Mills were on there garde made no attempt at that time —

It was now evident that the war was become general and that it was neceffary to prepair for the

¹ James Couch.

worst. our Situation was critical on Several accounts. the troops that were at Fort Harmer had all except a few Invaleds ben called down the river. General Harmer had ben unfortunate two detachments of his army one of 110 men & the other of 360 had Severally ben beaten by the Indians. there were no fettlements on the ohio or neer it from Pitts burgh to Kentucky, that were they disposed could afford us any afsistence — the Indians were much elated with there successe & threatened there should not remain a Smoak on the ohio by the time the Leaves put out

our own Strength at this time (except at Gallipolis) I find by a return of the Militia made about this time to be as follows viz

This it appears was the whole force which under providence we had to rely on for our defence except a few of Burnhams men Som of whome remained at Gallipolis & I expect were not included in this return nor are any Frenchmen included, they were not yet organized with officers	{	L' Col ^o Commadant	—	—	—	—	—	1		
		Major	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	
		Captains	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	
		Subalterns	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	
		Sarjents	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	
		Rank & file	—	—	—	—	—	—	244	
									264	
		Civel officers	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	
		Old Men	{	Marietta	—	—	—	—	—	19
				Belleprie	—	—	—	—	—	4
				Wolf Creek	—	—	—	—	—	6
							301			
		Killed & Mifsing						14		
								287		

The first Measures taken was to call a special Meeting of the Agents and proprietors within the purchas on the 5th of January, at which meeting they resolved that additional works were necessary to be erected for the defence of Marietta, Belleprie, & Wolf Creek (Waterford)

that Col^o Sproat be applied to and requestes to rais a body of Militia to consist of 60 privates properly

oficered and Six Spies or expert Woods men — The Directors imediately set about carrying these Resolutions into effect — the four settlements at Belleprie & Newbury were confentrated in one — those at Wolf Creek — Meigs Creek & indeed all up the Muskingum were all collected to one station on the Bank of the river, except such as retired to Marietta. the people up Duck Creek & in the neighbourhood of Marietta were all called in & took Shelter at Campus-Martius, Fort Harmer & the point at the upper side of Muskingum, were a large Space including all the Houses was enclosed by a stockade & Block houses — — a strong work of Block houses joined by a stockade work was also erected at Bellprie and another at the Station up the Muskingum — and Campus was also much improved by additional works

Dureing the Winter while these works were carrying on few men Left the Settlement because they were reciving wages either for Service on the works or as Militia but the works being compleated & the War continuing many deserted the Settlement

we heard northing from the indians untill the month of March when they came on in considerable force to Warterford (the Station up Muskingum) but the people being apprized of there approach they effected northing, but the wounding one Man & takeing another prisoner, who were out Some distance from the Garison, but did not attemp this Fort, nor any other of our Stations — but dividing into Small parties they harrised all the Settlements on the ohio through the Somer & fall. at Marietta they killed Capt Joseph Rogers about $1\frac{1}{2}$ mile from Campus-Martius as he was returning in from a Scout — and Mathew Kerr at the Mouth of Duck Creek — at Bellprie they killed Benona Hurlburt (a Spy) while out on his duty they

also killed, & drove off a number of Cattle from Bellprie & Warterford — —

they also killed one man at Gallipolis, and James Kelly at Bellvill 29 mile below Marietta & took Joseph Kelly, a Small boy on the Virginia side of the ohio.¹ and 4 men were killed one wounded & one taken prisoner about 7 mile from Marietta on the road to Clarksburge —

finding the peopl on the ohio Company purchas all Forted & generally keeping a good Lookout — it apears the party which came out to destroy us root & branch pritty early in the year crossd over into Virginia & neer the ohio and even as far East as the Waters of the Mongahala did a Great deal of Mischief, in Murdering & captivateing people & carrying off Horses every year the war continued — while we Lost but a few comparitively after the presnt year (1791) in 1792 at Marietta Mr Robert Worth and a Negro boy killed & Joseph Simonds wounded in 1793 at Bellprie Major Goodale killed in 1794 — Abel Sherman, at Waterford, & Jonas Davis at Bellprie killed & in 1795 Sherman Warterman killed, on Little Wolf Creek — and providence so ordered that in the course of the War we obtained two Indian Schelps, & believe we killed a third

February 1792 — the Director of the Ohio Company haveing notified a meeting of Special agents to be holden in Philedelphia, to take the affairs of the Company into confideration, on the 2^d of this month I Set out in company with Col^o Robert oliver² for that place on, or soon after our arrivel we met with Docter Cutler — & on the 2^d of March we preferred a

¹ In the manuscript arranged thus : —

“they also killed one man at Gallipolis, and James Kelly at Bellvill 29
& took Joseph Kelly, a Small boy
mile below Marietta on the Virginia side of the ohio.”

^

² Robert Oliver was one of the Directors of the Ohio Company.

petition to Congress¹ — the great object of this petition was to be released from the original contract for the purchase of 1,500,000 acres and for a reimbursement of the expenses of the war &c &c our Situation was very critical — Col^o Duer & associates had failed altogether in respect to the 148 shares they contracted to purchase Duer was about this time shut up in Gale, where he died \$2861.42 indebted to me for building the works & Cabins at Gallipolis — And Richard Platt the treasurer of the Ohio Company was shut up — about \$80000 indebted to the Ohio Company, which they never recovered — & we were bound to give 100 acres of Land to each actual Settler, who should continue in the Settlement & perform Militia duty during the War — our ability to perform which many began to doubt. St Clair had been defeated, with a great loss of men, and all his artillery, and Stores of every kind — the Indians began to believe them selves invincible, and they truly had great cause of triumph.

by far the greatest part of our strength consisted in men who were not proprietors in the Company & therefore had no inducement to remain in the country but their wages & the 100 acres of Land which had been promised — — —

Our Second payment to Congress of \$500000 was now become due — & on the non payment of which it was a question if the Lands we had paid for might not be forfeited —

besides we had already expended more than \$9000 in erecting works & paying Militia & &c

under these circumstances it was absolutely impossible to fulfill our contract with Congress & there was the utmost danger of the settlement being broken

¹ For the text of this petition and the consequent Act of Congress, see *Manasseh Cutler — Life, Journals, and Correspondence*, vol. i. pp. 471-481.

up, unless Congress Should grant releaf — — but in this mount of difficulties Divine providence so over ruled the minds of Men that Congress passed an Act authorizing the President to issue a patent for the 750000 acres for which we had paid in final Settlement Certificates, & another Patent for a tract of 214285 acres which we paid for in Military Land Warrents valued at the rate of one acre equal to one Doller in Certificates — Congress also granted to the Directors 100000 acres in trust to be granted in Lots of 100 acres to each Settler — by which means the Directors were able to fulfill there engagements to Settlers without any Sacrifice of the Company Lands —

we also obtained a reimbursment of moneys paid for wages & Subsistence of Militia \$2614.08 —

By a Late examination of the Companys Books I find there expencis on acct of the Indian War to be for 1790 1791 & 1792 as follows viz

	\$ —	Ct.
1790 for p ^d Militia, Spies & Subsistence —	297	83
1791 for pay of Militia Six month — — — —	3724	43
for amount of Subsistence & rations Same time —	2930	10
d ^o Spys extra Scouts & guards pay & rations —	1061	79
d ^o furgions pay & rations, Medicen & amunition —	766	60
d ^o expence of the Several fortifications — — —	4668	84
d ^o goods given for redemption of prifoners — —	40	—
	13489	59
To alowence by agents to Director for Servis		
1791 to Rufus Putnam Servis at Marietta \$113.		
D ^o G. Greene at Belleprie — — — — — 90. —		
d ^o d ^o d ^o — at Marietta — — — — — 283.50		
1792 d ^o d ^o at d ^o — — — — — 118.50		
1791 Robert oliver Servis at Marietta — 351. —		
d ^o Journey of Oliver to Philadelphia — 173.33		
1792 Robert oliver Service at Marietta — 90. —	1219	33
Contra C—r		
By money &c refunded by the U S \$ 2614.08	\$14708	92
By Sundries furnished individuals 743.94	3358	02
Neat expence ocationed by the War —	\$11350	90
to the ohio Company — — — — —		

It will be observed that all these expences accrued in the years 1791 & 1792 and indeed after the first Six months of the year 1791 the ohio Company were at no expence on account of the Militia who were called into Service. they were paid & Subsisted by the United States — —

I have Said (page 129) [99] that on the 5th of May 1792 I was appointed Brigadier in the army.¹ with what reluctance I accepted of that appointment will be seen by the following Letter I wrote to the Secretary of War on the ocation

“ PHILADELPHIA May 7th 1792

“ Sir

I have ben this day honored with your Letter of “ the 5th instent, notifying me, that the President of “ the United States withe advice & consent of Senate “ has appointed me a Brigadier General. — the re- “ spect I owe to the President of the United States, “ and the distresfed Sittuation of that country I now “ call mine, obliges me to accept the honor of this “ appointment. — provided however that I hold my “ rank from my Commisison in the Late army that “ I confider it a temporary appointment which I pro- “ pose to resign, as Soon as the Service will permit, “ and in the Mean time I retain my present office in “ the civil department.

“ but in justice to my Self I must observe, that I “ have not the remotest wish to enter again into the “ Military Line. my private afairs & Sittuation of “ my family all forbid it and my advanced age as well “ as flate of my health, I fear will render me unable “ to perform the duties of a Soldier with honor to my “ self & advantage to the Servis ”

I am &c

¹ Page 257.

In a few days after I recived this appointment I recived my instructions from the Secretary of war the first object of which was "to attempt to be present at the General Council of the hostile Indians about to be held on the Miami river of Lake Erie in order to convince the Said Indians of the humain dispositions of the United States, and there by to make a truce or peace with them" ¹

I arrived a Pittsburgh the 2^d of June & on the 5th I Sent a Speech ² to the hostile tribes, by two Munsee Indians who had ben taken prifoners & whome I released for that purpos — the object of this Speech was to notify them of the object of my Mifsion — "to request them to open a path to Fort Jefferfon where I expected to arrive in about 20 days, and that they should Send Some of there young men with Capt^t Hendrick to conduct me with a few frinds to the place they Should fix on for our meeting" however I did not arrive at Fort Washington until the 2^d of July, where I Learned that the very day I had Sent word to the Indians that I proposed to be at Fort Jefferfon about 100 Indians with new, or white Shirts & there Chief with a Scarlet coate, fell on a party makeing hay in the neighbourhood of the Fort & killed & carried off 16 men. from the extreordinary drefs of these Indians there was reason to fusppect that they were Sent out (or at Lest furnished with there new Shirts by the British agent) for the purpos of takeing me off and this fuspition was further confirmed Soon after by information of the certain Murder of Col^o Hardy & Major Truman as well as Some others who had not Long Sence ben Sent too them with Flaggs — —

From information which could be depened on I

¹ Page 257.

² Page 269.

was Soon convined that the Indians who met at the Great Council were determind for war and that it was in vain to make any further attempts to bring them to treat of peace at present — — But from information from Major Hamtramick the commanding officer at post Vincent there was reason to believe Something might be don with the wabash & other more western Indians

accordingly on the 24th of July I Sent a Speech¹ to all the Western tribes inviting them to meet me in council at post vincent the 20th of September, assuring them that I Should bring there frinds & relations with me (meaing the Indian prifoners at Fort Washington —)

august 16th I left fort Washington with the Indian prifoners &c and arrived at post Vincent on the 13th of September & the Same day restored the prifoners about 60 in Number to there frinds — with a short speech.²

The Councill assembled on the 25th & continued by adjournments to the 27th when the treaty was Signed

A Journal of the proceedings in the Council held with the Indians on this ocation, with other papers preserved on file will give a full account in what maner I executed the Mifsion I was Sent upon —³

how far my conduct met the approbation of the President of the United States the following Letter will Show — —

“WAR DEPARTMENT
“February 15th 1793

Sir

“your Letter of yesterday has ben submited to the
“President of the United States. while he accepts
“your refignation he regrets that your ill health,

¹ Page 307.

² Page 333.

³ Pages 335-384.

“compells you to Leave the army as he had anticipated much good to the troops from your experience as an officer.

“He has commanded me to tender you his thanks for the zeal and judgment manifested in your Negotiation with the Wabash Indians, and your further endeavor toward a general pacification

	I am Sir with great esteem
“Brigadier General	your obedient Servant
RUFUS PUTNAM	H KNOX
	Secretary War ”

N B the tribes of Indians represented at this treaty were the Eel Creeks, Weaughtenoos — Potawatemis — Mifsoutins, Kikapoos of the Wabash & Peankashaws — — Kaskaskies & Piorians. and the Number of Chiefs who Signed the treaty was 31 — the whole number present — 247 Men 439 women & Children — Total 686

In compliance with my request in a Speech¹ made to the Indians on the 29th of September, a number of the Chiefs, I believe ten Set out for Philadelphia, conducted by L^t Prior — at the time of there departure I was incapable of any business & left the particular arrangement to Major Hamtramick & M^r John Heckewelder, the Later of whome was to go with them to Marietta & there wate my arrival — —

on the 25th of September I was taken with the ague & feavor wich returned upon me every 2^d day untill the 30th from which time the fitts returned every day fuccessively for Several days & the fevor run so high that I was not able to attend to any business untill the 6th of october, on which day the fevor left me & on the 10th althoe Very week & feable I Set out by water from Post Vincent — on the 18th I

¹ Page 366.

was taken with a relaps of the Same disorder. & it was the 29th before I reached the falls of ohio — having for 12 days suffered much being with out Physician or Medicine, and no accommodation but what the boate aforded — here I remained untill the 19th of November when the fitts being partly broken, I Set out for Marietta, where I arrived the 18th of December, haveing had only two fitts on the way, yet remaining very weak & Low —

As Soon as my health permitted I Set out for Philadelphia and haveing made my reporte to the Secretary of War — and on the 14th of February 1793 resigned my commission¹ — I returned to my family, haveing through the good providence of God in a good degre effected Somthing of importence, but not the main object of my Mission —

All the Michief don by Indians dureing my absence in the ohio companys purchas & even to the end of the War being stated in page 147 [114–115] I Shall Say northing further respecting the War, but proceed to some further account of the Measures prosecuted for Settling the ohio Companys Lands

It appears from our yearly Statements that there had arrived by the Last of December 1790 in the Companys purchas exclusive of the French Emigrants — 447 men 103 of whome had families, that the whole Number of the Militia at this time including old men & civel officers did not exceed 287 to which I add for Burnhams men not return^d

in Militia

25—
312

So that 312 men is the highest number we can count as our whole strength when the war brook out 2^d January 1791 and of these 312 only 226 remained through the war and recived there 100 acres of Donation

¹ Page 384.

Land — — part of this difference is to be accounted for by the death of those killed by the Indians & other Deaths, but chiefly from want of fortitude of mind & confidence in the honor or ability of the Company to fulfill there engagements —

But while many were forsakeing the Settlement others came in especially after the grant of Congress of 100000 acres to the Directors in trust to be given away So that before the five year was out the Directors Granted 897 Lots — but I find no account of the time of the arrivals of Settlers after the year 1790 —

I have said I did not know how many French arrived at Gallipolis in the year 1790 — but on the first day of November 1795 I found there but 88 of 18 years of age & upward which I had ocaion to asertain, by order of the Secretary of the Treasury Department — for the purpos of Surveying and dividing to them 24000 acres of Land Granted by Congress March 1795.

To give an account of the Settlement of the State of ohio or of the Indian War beyond the Limits of the ohio Companys purchas except so far as I was personally concerned is not the object of these memores —

begining with the year 1789 to geneal Wayns treaty in the year 1795 I find within the ohio Companys purchas 28 person killed 7 taken prisoner & 2 wound. — in Virginia bordering on the river opposit the Company Lands 5 killed 1 taken & 1 wounded. — the prisoners all returned except Philip Stacy who died in captivity —

N B I count James Kelly & his Son Joseph as in the ohio Companys purchas, — and M^r Armstrong opposit Belleprie on the bank of ohio had Several children taken which are not mentioned in the above account

I might with propriety mention a number of in-

flences in the course of this war of Gods evidently appearing by his providence to interpose for the preservation of our inhabitece, but fuffise it to remark, that notwithstanding the very frequent pafing, both by land & water from one fettlement to another & various excourtions abroad, perticularly to Wolf creek Mill for grinding, yet on none of those ocatons were any lives Lost or other injury recived from the enemy — —

For my felf I have great reason to acknowledge the Goodnefs of God in my own prefervation, in that while much Mifchief was don on the ohio, efpecially neer the mouth of the Scioto river, I made three voiges to Cincinnati with out being molisted by the Indians, althoe Sometimes alarmed —

On the 24th of December 1790 the Directors of the ohio Company, Refolved that a Superintendent of Surveys &c be appointed — which System was approved of by the agents April 4th 1791 See Jurnal of C^o page 159

May 26th 1793 I was appointed Superintendent in purfuece of the afore Said Refolves

May 27th I was appointedent to carry into effect the System adopted by the Trustees for granting Donation Lands agreeably to the act of Congref of April 21st 1792

And we actually commenced our Survey of these Lands the 11th of December 1793, the War notwithstanding

In 1794 Col^o Pickering, Postmaster General, proposed the plan of carrying a Mail from Wheeling to Lime ftone by water. on this ocaton I was confulted, the plan I proposed adopted & the bufinefs placed under my fuperintendence — See Pickering & Habershams Letters.¹

¹ Pages 386-405, 413-418.

And in Some other Matters of importence I was Consulted by Mr Pickering in 1795 & 1796 when Secretary of war and Secretary of Stat & my opinions adopted.¹

In 1795 Mr Woolcot Secretary of the Treasury committed the affairs of the French Settlers at Gallipolis to my care

June 14th 1796, Sais Mr Wolcott, in his Letter, "The President of the United States has ben pleased "to confide to you, the busines of carrying into effect "an act of Congress entitled "An act, to authorize "Ebenezer Zane to Locate certain Lands in the territory of the United State Northwest of the river "ohio "

N B this Law provids for Laying out and establishing a road from Wheeling to Lime Stone &c & the whole by this appointment placed under my Superintendence — —

But the Last & best gift I recived from President Washington was anounced in a Letter from Mr Secretary Pickering enclosing a Commisfion of Surveyor General of the United States, bearing date the First day of october 1796 —²

In what manener I fulfilled the duties of this office I Shall leve for those who were imployed under me & best informed on the Subject to ditermine

Indeed I might appeal to my corrispondence with the Secretaries of the treasury,³ or even to Mr Galliten personally, that *no want of ability, integrity, or industry* was the caufe of my removel from office. *no.* it was don because I did not Subscribe to the Measures of him whom I have called, *Arch* enemy to Washingtons Administration. Because I did not die nor resign. —

¹ Pages 405-409, 411.

² Page 412.

³ Pages 419-426, 428-443.

Mr Jefferson in his reply to the remonstrance of the Merchants of Newhaven, asks "how are vacancies to be obtained? those by death are few, by resignation none, can any other mode then removal be proposed? I shall proceed with deliberation that it may be thrown as much as possible on delinquency, oppression, intollerence and Ante revolutionary adherence to our enemies"

how consistent is this declaration with his appointment of Mr Mansfield, well known to be an active tory. — See the New york evening post of December 2^d 1803

Mr Gallitens Letter announcing Mr Mansfields appointment to the office of Surveyor General, bears date the 21st of September 1803¹ yet the Editor of the evening post had not heard of it untill the 2^d of December & then by a friend of Mine from Marietta. besides, my friend Mr. Joseph Nourse, Register of the treasury department in a Letter of the 7th of January 1804 in answer to one from me of the 17th of December observes "I had heard it reported that you were no Longer in office but as it had not been announced, was in hopes that it was erroneous, untill you mentioned it in your Letter—" this I think Looks a little Like a political Martyrdom which it was Wished to conceal from public notoriety, that my friends might not have so fair an opportunity of doing public Justice to my character— but be that as it may, I am happy in haveing my name enroled with many others who have suffered the Like political death, for adherence to those correct principles & measures in the pursuence of which our country rose from a State of weakness disgrace & poverty, to Strength, Honor & Credit — —

¹ Page 439.

OFFICIAL PAPERS
AND CORRESPONDENCE

OFFICIAL PAPERS AND CORRESPONDENCE

GEN^L WASHINGTON ORDERS TO MARCH FOR NEW YORK

Head Quarters CAMBRIDGE 31. March 1776 —

Sir

You are hereby Order'd to march to New York, by the way of Providence — When you arrive at Providence you are to deliver Governor Cooke the Letter directed for him and afford him your best advice and assistance in the Construction of the Works there. — At New York you are to apply to the Commanding Officer of the Continental Forces & follow such Orders & directions as you may from time to time receive from him. —

I am Sir

Your most humble Servant

G^o : WASHINGTON

Col^o RUFUS PUTNAM —

COPPY OF LETTER TO GEN^L WASHINGTON

PEAKS KILN November 1776

Sir

Sence your Exelency Left this place I have Ben to Antonies Nose, and I Beleave there is no danger, of the Enemy atempting to pofefs it. I Returned this day from a Toure up Peaks kiln Hallow about Eleven mile N Eastward then through the High Lands into the fish kiln Country and down to the N River then Returned by the Poste Roade I have the Pleasure to Inform you that I think it Impofable for a Carrag to pafs the High lands by this Eastern Pafs

But it may be well to have a guard kept Hereabouts as there is a Number of Torys Sheltering them Selves in these mountains Waiting an opportunity to git to the Ministeral Army about 4 mile further East is another Pass through the Mountains But I am Informed by good authority that this is much Worse then the Last mentioned one another Pass about 20 mile from the Peaks kiln landing Leading from bedford through the High lands the tel me is a Very good one this I mean to See to morrow the Barracks and other works Here are Pushing as fast as Possible I have desired Lt Mechin to Strengthen the Posts on the River by Redoubt and other out Works as much as Possible. I am more then Ever Convinced of the Necessity of keeping a post at Croton or Pine Bridge as a Protection to that part of the Country from and through which Supplis must be Drawn for this Post and also as a means to prevent the Enemy from makeing any Excursions during the Winter for the Purpos of gitting Supplis I Shall after my next toure be able to Send your Exelency a Ruff Draft of this part of the Country which I Shall loose no time in Performing

LETTER FROM HIS EXELENCY GEN^L WASHINGTON

Head Quarters VALLEY FORGE 11th April 1778

Sir,

I have been favored with yours of the 10th Feb & 12th March to which I should have replied sooner had I not been taking some steps to inquire whether the Rank of Col^o of Engineers conferred upon you August, 12th 1776 would entitle you to take Rank in the Mafsachusetts line as from that time. I am inclined to think it would give great dissatisfaction to those Colonels who were elder Lieut. Col^{os} than you

were. They allow that you have Rank in the great line of the army from the date of your appointment as Col^o of Engineers, but in the line of Mafsachusetts they contend that you only Rank from the time you were appointed to the Command of a Regiment by the State. There were so many of the Field Officers absent who are interested in the fettlement of this matter that a Board of Gen^l Officers who met to determine it could not effect it to their fatisfaction, and I therefore wish that you would let your claim rest until it can be more fully discufsed.

I am S^r

Your most Obet S^t

G^o WASHINGTON

Col^o PUTNAM

LETTER TO HIS EXELENCY

CAMP WHITE PLAINS Auguft 30th 1778

Sir

Haveing Seen a Lift of the Maffachufett line of Collonels Said to be the arangement made by a Board of Gen^l officer as they are in future to Rank, to gather with the Committee of arangemet being arived in Camp I hope your Exelency will Con- sider as a Sufficent apollogie for my Adrefsing you at this time on the Subject of my owne Rank

In your letter of the 11th of April laft¹ you Say the Maffachufetts Col^o "Allow that I have Rank in the "grate line of the Army from the Date of my ap- "pointment as Col^o of Engineers — — but in the line "of Maffachfits they Contend that I only Rank from "the Time of my apointmet to the Command of a "Regiment by the State

However Juft this Reafoning may appear to Some

¹ Page 130.

I can by no means Consent too it: I have no Idea of Commanding a Col^o of one of the other State who may Command a Col^o of the Maffachufetts State, that (by this Rule) will Command me at the Same time Should three officers under these Circumstances be ordored on duty together nither of them Could have the Command of the whole because they would all be Commanded by one a nother. Which would bring all in to Confufition and Injure the Service

if these Gentelmen Should admit that in this Cafe the Maffachufetts line of Rank Should give way to the grate line of the Army and the Maffachufetts line Should be held too only when on Duty with Maffachufetts officers it would Release us Very little and opens a dore for the worst of Confequences — as it Tends in my opinion to prevent any Regular Line of Rank ever being Eftablifhed through the army but admit that this would be a good Rule in future it ought to be Rejected in the Prefent Cafe for till the Refolve of the Congrefs 1776 ordoring 88 Battallions to be Raifed during the war and propotioning the Number to Each State there was no Such thing as a Maffachufetts line So far from it that when the Reg^t were Raifed for the Servis of ye year 1776 there was Some Pains Taken to Inter mix officers of the Different Stats in the Same Regiment, and there was No State appointment in the Army wherefore these Gentelmens Pretention to Rank in the Maffachufetts line in the Prefent Army cannot arife from there former Rank that line because there was no Such line, but from there former Rank in the line of the Army at large northing I think Can be more fancifull then this and therefore no Reafon I prefume Can be given why in Setling the Prefent Maffachufett line I Should not Receve Equil advantage from my appontment

as Col^o of Engineers in that line as in the grate line of the Army. according to their argument L^t Col^o Sherman of Col^o Webbs Reg^t Shall have no advantage of Rank in the Connecticut line from the Majority he had in 1776 because it was under a Massachusetts Col^o nor I from my L^t Colonecy because I was that year under a Connecticut Col^o — the gentlemen Ranked before me in the list which I have Seen and which I think ought not to be is Col^o Shepard and Col^o Wigelsworth the one is the 3^d the other the 4th and I am the 5th in 1775 Col^o Shepard and I were L^t Col^o together and he out Ranked me I know also that had he obtained the Reg^t when Col^o Learned Resigned he would Still out Rank me but this was not the Case if it Should be Said that his Commanding the Reg^t before my apointment alters the Case I answer that I Commanded a Regiment in 1775 after Col^o David Brewer was Dismised as long as Col^o Shepard did in ye year 1776 Before my apointmt to the Rank of a Col^o and that he had not the Rank of a Col^o in the Army till Neer three months after I had therefore I See no Reason of his being aranged Before me

Col^o Wigelsworth I am Told was not in the army at all in 1775 — the first I ever heard of him was in 1776 he Commanded a Reg^t of New Levies to the Northward : it is Pofable if I had Quided the Service in the fall of 1775 that I might have had one of those Regiments I knew a Major who was Rejected by the Gen^l officer as a Major in 1775 who obtained one of them and a L^t a Major in the Same Regiment I Speek not this to Detract from Col^o Wigelsworth I esteam him much but to shew where this Rule will Carry us if Pursued.

my own Pretentions are as follows I was four

years the last War in the actual Service of my Country [?] the last of which I had an Ensigns Commission I Left home the 19th of April 1775 from which time till the 12 of August 1776 I Served as L^t Col^o when I was appointed Engineer with the Rank of Col^o in the army

that under these Circumstances any Gentleman who began his Service in 1776 in the manner Col^o wigelsworth did Should be arranged before me I conceive to be Very Injurious not only to me but all other in my Situation (Exclude of the Idea of my appointment as Col^o of Engineers —

if this arrangement is not fully Established I pray your Excellency to take my Case in Consideration and order Some Measures to be Taken for my obtaining Justice: if this arrangement is Unalterably Established: Honour the first Principle of a Soldier obliges me to ask a discharge which I desire your Excellency will grant or procure Granted by Congress

LETTER FROM GEN^L M^CDOUGALL

Head-Quarters PEEK'S-KILL

Feby 27th 1779 —

Sir

I did not intend Nixons should have marched with you, but from present appearances the Service will not Suffer by it — Col^o Loring has four boxes of Spare Ammunition with him; as the Enemy is retiring, he will be found on the North Castle Road, leading to the Plains. — If the Enemy *move*, or appear in *Force* on the *River*, or a movement on it *in force* should apparently be intended, — quicken the march of the Brigade, on the best & Shortest route to Pecks-Kill, & let your Regiment halt at M^r Lents, where the New Road leads to Kings Ferry, — there

wait Orders;—If you retire on the North River Road, In this Case, drive all the Horses Cattle & Sheep before you

Your humble Servant

ALEX M^cDOUGALL

Col^o Comm^{dt}

PUTNAM

LETTER TO GEN^L M^cDOUGAL

HAYNS HOUSE Near Croton Feby 28 1779

Sir

agreeable to your ordor of the 26 Instant Rec^d 12 Clock P M I marched with my owne Reg^t as soon as posible to Joyne Col^o Burr and ordored Nixons to follow, as I had not then the least doubt of its being your Intention they Should as in Major Platts letter there was no defintion of Reg^{ts} Except the Pirticular Route of Graton as the Movements of the Enemy Should Point out I was Sensible it was Drawing all the Troops from Kings ferry and peeks kill but I Supposed Learneds Brigade ware ordored down to that Quarter. I was there fore much Supprised on Reciving your Letter of the 27th¹ to find I had acted Contrerary to your Intention you are kind enough by way of apoligie for me; to Say “but from present “appearance the Service will not Suffer. but this Sir is in my opinion No Excuse for me for the Enimys Movements might have ben Different you might not have known Nixons Reg^t was gon and the Service might have Suffered by this mistake as much as in any mistake (or even Diobedence of ordor) whatever. I am Sir perfectly in Humour but a Mistake has ben Committed by Some Body and I have a Ser-tain Quallity about me that bids me git Rid of it if

¹ Page 134.

I can fairly. which I think I Shall Very esily when your Honour Confiders Major Platts letter and a Col^o Duty when he Commands a Brigade ; I beleave its the Invariable Custom in this Case that he takes no more Command of his owne Reg^t then any other unless he is Pirticularly ordored So to do and I must Confess from Major Platts letter I have no Idear that my Command was to be come Regimental only. but to have done with Subject when I arrived at Tarry Town I heard Col^o Burr was Marched in Quest of the Enemy I Sent Major Trotter Immediately forward to know his Sittuation and advise with him what ordors to Send to Col^o Loreing about 3 Clock P M y^e 27th I meet Col^o Hammond a Mile below White plains Major Trotter Sent me a Billit by him that the Enemy had given Col^o Burr the Slip at Marinek and advised me to Halt, which I did in about half an hour after I had Intiligance that Col^o Burr was on his Return I Sent Immediately to halt Col^o Smith and Col^o Loareing I Supposed would not Come farther then North Castle with out Further ordors

I Sent Major Trotter this morning early to Turne Col^o Loreing Back and Returned with the other two Regiment to there old Quarters

when I was with you last I mentioned a New Route from Col^o Drakes to the New Bridge I came Home that way and find it Exceeds my Expectation if the Commefary and artificers are obliged to Ritire it will be by that Route

the Gally that Came up to Tarrytown on the 26th lise there yet. I think if the Guards do there duty I am efetually provided against any Supprise if there Should any Number of Gallys come up as far this place I should think it best to have the Quarters of the Brigade less Extensive which might be effected

by Quartering them in Barns as well as Houfes which may be don with out much Inconveenency to the men, in any wathe the Gallys will be likely to be up the River. and the Guards might be better looked in too and the duty much efir for the Men

REPORT TO HIS EXELENCY PREVIVS TO THE ATTACK OF
STONEV PONT

CONSTITUTION ISLAND July 13th 1779

Report of obfervations made at Vanplanks Point taken this Morning

the Roof of the Block Houfe in Fort De La Fyatte taken off Proverbally with a Defigne to add another Story of Timber work — the Block houfe on Stonney hill quite inclofed with a parrepet. a New flafh or Redan in a line of there other works Next the Block houfe on the North River a New work on the old Barbitt battery, — built by the americans Enlarged and Eambrafure made which Rake the beach and flats towards the bridge. the abbette [abatis] in front of there works continued down the bank and acrofs the beach to Low warter marke

from the Bridge acrofs the Marfh towards the Stone houfe is about Eighty Rod the Beach here at low warter, is about three Rod wide nearly on a level with the Marfh where was a Small fier where I apprehend a night picket is pofted after you leave the Marfh between the high bank and the warter the beach is not Quite So wide the diftence to march here before you are in the Rear of there line of works is alfo about Eighty Rod directly in front and under the Rake of the afore Said american battery which is Retiered from there line of Works and is built on a part of the Point that projects more in to the bay

and Servs as a kind of flank and in front of which there Encampment must be entered

I had in my party a Number of intilgent Soldiers of Col^o Nixon Regiment who were Stationed in the Spring of last year; and this at the Stone house I proposed to them last eving to pilate me acrofs the crick below the bridge in ordor as I pretended to take of Some of the out guards they told me about three Rod from the bridge they Could take me acrofs where the warter at lo tide was not more then knee deep I wished them to carry me further off in ordor to avoide a Sentry which I apprehended might be posted at the bridge they told me they could not I asked them why they Said the flats was mire knee deep in general and Some places much deeper I asked them if they were Sure of it they Said yes they had often waided in upon them and Some of them had on a bar that Run out ben Quite to the Island I asked them if there was no giting to the Beach in Rear of the bridge from the Island they Said no. I asked then if there was no weidening place up the crick in the Marsh they Said there was Nearly opposit the block house but the did not know if they could find it in the night and aded the Crick was very winding Runing Quite acrofs the Marsh Several times and they knew of but one place that it was fordable—I asked them if this crick had communication with the other above the point they Said they beleved not. they had gon from the grate Rode by a Sertain log house (which they described) to the Stone house on the Point in a foot path in which they crofsed only a Very Small Rum and that it was hard ground in general

the bridge over the crick at the upper end of the point is not only Striped of the plank but the String

pieces are most of them gon the butment only Remain good — I took my Stand this morning before light a few Rods from the old church the morning was not So favourable as I could have wished but I had Several fair obfervation as the Sun pafed through the openings of the clouds I could See very little of the works on Stonney Point Northing to contradict my obfervation made from the hill on the weft Sid the River — on the beach South of the crick that Sepperets Stonney point or Island from the main I discovered a Small guard Round a fier — and on Vanplanks Point neare the edge of the hill coming onto the Marfh from the Stone houfe towards the bridge was alfo a fier where I conclude they had a picket in the night and from which a Sentry it is most proverble is posted on the beech at or neare the Bridge haveing made all the obfervations in my power and being determened to come Immediately to camp I marched my party which confifted of fifty (Rank & file) and paraded them in open Vew Near the church they maned there works and the guad at the Stone houfe Turned out which Confifted of one officer and about 20 men. the Exceffive Rain while I was out prevented my being abel to perform the Service Sooner

I am Sir your Humble Serv^t

Exelency Genl WASHINGTON

there is no posability of carrying artillery from peaks kill to the brick Houfe or church without pafsing the common Rode in that part oppofit the upper end of the Point

Sence I Saw your Exelency in converfation with L^t Col^o Smith and Major Thompson they Informed me that when a part of Col^o Nixons Regiment was Stationed in Forte De La Fyette, they Examined

the foot path (Spoken of by the Soldiers) leading off between the two cricks in order to make their Retreat that way in case the Enemy had possession of the two Bridges Col^o Smith and Major Thomson gave the Same account as mentioned by the Soldiers and add that at present no carriages can pass that way but it may be made a Tollable Rode. when I had determined to Return I Shew my party near the church they maned there works and an officers guard of about 20 paraded by the Stone House which Remains only Inclosed with an abbattee

the bridge over Peeks kill below Continental village was brook up when our people left that Quarter

LETTER TO HIS EXCELENCY

LIGHT INFENTRY CAMP August 8th 1779

Dear General

Inclosed is a Copy of a letter Just Recived from Col^o Fleury. I have Some time meditated an attack on the Enemys picket but from desertions from our parties below which has happened almost every day this week past I have ben diverted from it Col^o Fleury yesterday proposed going down I thought the Wether favorable to the Designe and hoped the event would have ben fortunate

Col^o Butler was down a few days ago with 150 men he brought an order for them from General Wayne I know nothing of his plan or the observation he made

the Enemy have a Roe Boat up as far as Sailsburys Island

I have nearly Completed a Circuler Flash with two Embrefures at Fort Montgomery which Rake the River Quite from Antonys Nose to Fort Clinton —and one Embrefure that looks up the River

I shael begin no other work with out your furthe ordors

I am with the Highest Respect your
Excelencys Humble Serve^t

LETTER FROM GEN^L WAYNE¹

ACQUAKENCUNK BRIDGE 15th Nov. 1779
One oclock. A. M.

Dear Sir

I am favored with yours of 10 oClock last Evening & approve of your halt until you are fully Informed of the truth or falsity of the Report,—should it prove true, you'll endeavor to discover the Enemy's numbers &c. & if thought practicable to attempt them, I will join you with the Remainder of the troops, — otherwise you'll retire with Caution, looking well to your left at Closter [?] Landing — as the Enemy may Otherwise throw you by the Paramus Route — should it be a false alarm we perhaps may not have an Other Opportunity to Effect the business

Yours Sincerely

ANT^Y WAYNE

Colo PUTNAM

A LETTER FROM GEN^L WAYNE

Light Infantry Camp SECOND RIVER
11th Dec^r 1779

Dear Sir

His Excellency is very desirous to ascertain whether the Enemy have made an Embarkation or not,— I am Informed that from Peth Amboy which is about 20 Miles from this place, a very good view may be had of the Bay & Sandy Hook —

¹ In the collection of Charles G. Slack, Esq., Marietta, Ohio.

which together with accounts to be procured from the Inhabitants, may enable you to determine whether an Considerable number have sailed

I have directed an Officer & Eight Dragoons to attend at your quarters — and wish you to proceed to that place or some other good lookout as soon as possible — you had better return as far as Elizth Town this Evening — perhaps Col^o Seeley may save you the trouble of proceeding further by Certain Intelligence of their Sailing — I wou'd therefore wish you to call on him on your way down

I am Sir your Hum^l Ser^t

ANT^y WAYNE

NB you will find an Order
on any forage Master for
such Hay or Grain as you
may want for the use of the party }

Col^o PUTNAM.

COPPY OF LETTER TO PRESIDENT OF COUNCILL.¹

SOLDIERS FORTUNE April ye 22^d 1780

Sir

Agreeable to ordors recived from Major General Howe I have Sent Cap^t Benjⁿ Gardner Ensign Pel-etiah Everitt and Ensign Clark with a Noncommif-ioned officer into the State on the recruting Service

I have directed them to Notefie there arrivel to the Honorable Councill & Major General Heath and to follow their or his Instructions or the Directions of the Field officer who may be appointed to Superintend the Recruiting Service

I wish them much Sucefs but I greatly feare they or any others will have little : one thing which I think

¹ Jeremiah Powell.

will Greatly Impead there Succes is the Deducting the Town Bounties in Ballancing the Soldiers accounts

The Soldiers know very well how to Distinguiſh between Bounty and wages & that at the time of Inliſting; the Town, as well as State and Contnantal Bounty was a part of the Contract Intirly Seperate from his wages and had no more apprehention of haveing it taken from him then any other part of his property

I have not the Vanity of being thought a politician nor the Prefumtion to Teach the Senators of my Country — but I think the Honorable Council & Aſembly ought to know and that it is my duty to tell you what the General Sentments of the officers of the army are on this head

That the Town bounties are the legal acquired property of the Soldier, as much as any he Poſſeſes; is to me a Self evident propoſition and he that Should deny it would want better evidence then his Eyes to prove that the Sun Shined in a clear Day, nor will any I Suppoſe deny but the Soldiers Property is as Legally obtained, and as Sacred as other peoples for althoe by a Body I would ever Revere the officers of the Army are Excluded from Some of the priviledges of Denizens, yet I beleve none will ever pretend that the men who at your Call Steped forth into the field as it ware With Halters about there necks for the defence of Liberty and property; who never have nor never With to forfake its Cauſe; who thoe many times Naked and deſtitute yet have Perſe-veared through could Wet and dry with a Virtue Unperleled in Hiſtory — I Say I Beleve none will ever pretend that the property of theſe men Should be leſs guarded then others or that any Legliſhleture

on earth Shall Wantonly or Illegally Deprive them of a penny —

Wherefore I conclude that if it be True that the Town Bountis was a Part of the Contract Intierly Separat from the Idea of Wages that this Bounty is the Soldiers legal acquired property as much as any he posseses that this is as legally acquired and to be as Sacredly Guarded as other peopels

Then it follows that it is not in the Power of any Leglisfhature on earth to Discese him of it without Violateing the Natural Rights of mankind — Unless it be by legal Forfiture—What crime is chargable on the Soldier I am at a los to concve. I am told the deducting the Bounties is on the prinfsible of equil Justice. this Idea Implys that it was Injust or unlawfull for the Soldier after Serveing one and prehaps two Campaigns (and doing what they call there own turn) to Recive a Hire or bounty to do a Turn for any other Individuals or the Town at large; that money obtained by Such Sail of Service even althoe it was don on the prinfsible of makeing the Burden of the War Equil is no better then Robbery and the party comes very well off if he meets with no other punishment then the forfiture of the money So obtained — or this principle of doing equil Justice must Imply that the Soldiers Should have no Ideas of Seperate property or of acquired personal property but that What they have ben taught to consider as there own, is really the property of the State which they have a right to take when they please or at least Such a part of it as will leve the Soldiers Equelly Poor

on Such Ideas of Equil Justice or any that can be drawn from the premises I can concive no greater absurdity in leveling the property of the whole Community then in deducting the Town Bounty from the

Soldiers the one may be more difiquelt then the other to effect which is the only differenc I can Con-
 cive— I am aware that it will be objected that by
 the Refolve of February 1779 Respecting Makeing
 good the depretiation of the Soldiers Wages the
 Town Bounties ware to be taken Into Confideration
 —to which I anfwer that the Court might as well
 have Refolved not to make good any depretiation
 as to have Refolved they would make it good only
 in part or which is the Same thing that the Town
 Bountys Should be Taken into Confideration and
 Charged as wages— to Say the leaft the only dif-
 ference is the one is a grater act of Injustice the
 other a lefs. but if the fore going propositions are
 true the former is by no means of So dangerous a
 Tendency as the latter for as the Refufeing to make
 good the depretiation of the money would have ben
 no more then the Refufeing to pay a Juft debt on
 the Same prinfpile that paper money Should pay
 Silver debts, there would be no want of a prefident
 in its favor nor Pretended Reafons in its favor but
 for a Leglislature to take from me the property that
 I have acquired by privet Contract or any othe law-
 full means and for no other Reafon then Becaufe I
 have Traded to better advantage then othes— is
 a Meafure — I will not name — and is big with a
 Mifchief I Shuder to think of

Thus I have Indeavored to give you a Juft Idea of
 the opinon the Army (So far as I am acquainted with
 there Sentments) entertain of the Matter and which
 to them appears an Infermountable obftical to the
 Recruiting men for the War— I may have don it
 in a language prehaps Quite UnCourtly and too In-
 dilicate for the ears of So August a Body to hear yet
 I can only apologize by Saying they are the sent-

ments of an Independent Honest Hart; & my only motive (in the painfull Task) is to give you that Information he thinks you ought to have — — that you may not have too grate dependence on filling your Regiment by Voluntary Inlistment when he thinks the prospect So very Small

if I am Mistaken and there should be any considerable Number Inlisted I shall be most happily disappointed — but if the Contrerary and there Should be few Raised or the Regiments filled with levies for a short time which from the nature of there Ingagemt can by no means be depended on equil with Regular Troops and any fatal Consequences should Ensue the World will Judge whither the Gentelmen of the army and they only are to Blame

LETTER FROM COL^O THOMPSON

LONG ISLAND NEW UTRICHT May 1. 1780

Dear Sir

Yours of April 19th Came to hand accept my Sincere thanks for your kind Wishes — as you Observe I have taken a Different Post from what I Expected but hope I shall Support it with the Fortitude of a Soldier. if Humanity is the Truly & Distinguished Characteristic of the Brave I am among those who are Truly So meaning the particular Family I live in — I am happy to hear my Friends In the Army are well, and that my Friend cap^t Goodale is Better — your hopes of a General Exchange I fear are frustrated — please make my Compliments to all the Gentlemen of my Acquaintance In the Army — Accept the Thanks of the Whole of the Mafsachusetts Officers for your very kind Assistance to their Agent In procuring the Supply he has brought us. & Depend they Each wish the Oppertunity to give you

Thanks in person. In hopes this May soon be the Case —

Believe Me to be
Dear Sir
Your Much Oblig'd
& Most Obed^t
Hum^{le} Servant

JOSEPH THOMPSON

Col. PUTNAM

LETTER FROM GEN^L HOWE

Head Quarters HIGHLANDS.

May 24th 1780

Dear Sir

I have ordered seventy five Men under a Major from Gen^L Glovers Brigade, to hold themselves in constant readiness to Join you when ever you should order it, which you will do when you think it necessary —

I think Col. Miller should be inform'd of your approach, and design, and that you should aid, and cooperate with each other should it become requisite. If you should outstay the Provision you have been served with, and can not supply yourself where you are, you will apply to Commissary Forsyth, or any other Commissary you think proper — It would not be improper to have some look outs upon the River below you, lest the Enemy while they amuse us another way, should operate that way, especially as the Gen^L Writes me that they have Vessels in the North River

I am Dear Sir

NB

With Respect

I enclose you a letter to Col. Miller, which you will read Seal and forward to him as soon as possible

Y^r Most Ob^d Se^t
ROBT HOWE

Sir if you should have
 occasion to send to me you
 will find me at M^r Beckmans
 or hear of me there

LETTER TO GEN^L HOWE

CONTINANTAL VILAGE, May 24th 1780. 10Clock A M

Dear General

on further Confideration of the Matter I have determined to take post between the New Bridge and Pines Bridge So as to be able to fall in with the enemy in case they attempt to Steal a March by the Fords and from whence I shall be ready to move to the right or left in case they Should pass by either of the Bridges which I think is most proverble as a Body of Horfe must be Exceedingly embarafed in there march by any other Rout. my opinion is that they will Come up by Pines bridge and Return by the New and proverblay a Body of Infentry may advance if not Crofs at the New Bridge to cover there Retrete with the Booty and the Sittuation I propose from the nature of the Country will Inable me to Fall in with the Horfe while Seperated from the foot while the party from the Ferry and the guard at Colla Bergh will be able to amuse the foot Should any appere or act against the Horfe as oca-tion may offer

100 men from Nixons officers Included left this place at Sunrife this morning — I have waited for Glovers till now that I might Send you there Number — they are not arrived I wait no longer

the Troops have taken three days provition, Should any more be ordored on plesse to let it be lodged at Hayns where the officer of the guard for the Newbridge keeps if you write to me this day or

night Major Strong [?] will direct the Exprefs where I may be found nothing Turning up tomorrow morning I shall be at Hayns

I am Dear Sir yours with
Respect

RUFUS PUTNAM

LETTER FROM GEN^L HEATH

ROXBURY May 25th 1780

Dear Sir

Your favor of the 23rd ulto came duly to hand. I would have made application to the Hon^{ble} the General Afsembly for the promotions mentioned in your Letter, had not a Refolve of Congress which I apprehend you had not seen at the Time of writing your Letter barr^d it. I hope to have the pleasure of taking you by the hand in a few Days, and have many things to say, will defer the whole to that time. — We have no news except from the Southward.

I am with great regard

Dear Sir

Your Obedient Serv^t

W HEATH

Colonel PUTNAM

LETTER FROM GEN^L HOWE

Headquarters HIGHLANDS 25th May 1780

Dear Sir

My Intelligence makes me certain the Enemy have heard of our Movements & have temporarily suspended the Execution of their Plan, at the same time as I hear the Horse they have collected are not return'd to their former Owners & Stations, which they would not be at the Expence of foraging were their Intentions absolutely laid aside. — I think it may not be improper by some Movements to impress

them with the Idea that you have retired to the Highlands by which Means they may be led to execute their Scheme — & you have an Opportunity of entrapping them — For this Purpose three or four Days Provision for you shall be sent to King's Ferry, instead of sending it to Haine's, & you will make your Movements in such Manner as is best calculated for deceiving the Enemy, which by moving off, & by other Methods, & by returning in the Night with Suddenness & Secresy to some convenient Post, may possibly be effected. —

You will endeavour to obtain every possible Information of the Enemy's Motions & Designs, of which you will give me the earliest Information —

I am Dear Sir
with great Respect
your most obedient

ROBERT HOWE

LETTER TO GEN^L HOWE

COLLABERGH May 25th 1780 6 Clock P M

Dear General

I Sent your letter by Express to Col^o Millir yesterday, a line from him is this moment come to hand — no Intelligence of the enemy in his Quarter — (he is on the Rode from Pine bridge — Youngs) — the Patrolls I Sent to wards Singfing last night Reported that the Inhabitant Informed them the Enemy ware up as far as Stincox's [?] above Tary Town on the River Rode but by accounts from persons I Sent down this Morning I beleve they ware not but that the Report was spread last night by Some Villins who went off to New york from Singfing I shall Post my Self this night between the Bridges and may be herd of tomorrow at Pine Bridge

Our Provition will be out tomorrow night I have Sent my ordors to M^r Forsyth for Provitions for four days to be Sent to Hayns Houfe unless you think Proper I Should Retire when the present Supply is out — I have no doubt but they have Intilgence in New york of my being in this quarter and will Proverbly delay there Ravage till they here I am Retired and may then undertake it if you think Proper I Should tarry longer I beg leve to Suggest whither it would not be Proper to ordor the Provitions I have wrote for to Kings Ferry that I should on Saturday Morning give out that I am coming up to the Highlands and March accordingly for that Quarter but altering my course march to kings Ferry and Return the first or Second Night to a proper post in this Quarter. whither it might not be more likely they would come out Soon then my continuing here

I hoope for your further directions by the bairer Should you order me up when my present Supply is out or that I Should retire to Kings Ferry it will be Neseffary Major Campbell Should have your order where to Send the Provition otherwise I Suppose they will Com on to Hayns agreeable to what I have wrote to him

I am &^c —

Gen^l HOWE

LETTER FROM GEN^l HOWE

Head quarters HIGHLANDS 26th May 1780

Dear Sir

The enclos'd letter¹ written previous to the Reception of your favour² which came to me just now, will shew you how much we Coincide in opinion. You will therefore take your measures Accordingly —

¹ Page 149.

² Page 150.

Captⁿ Bannister wrote me the last Evening that you had Called for the Fatigue men from Verplanks Point, if they are not immediately necessary, I should wish them returned as I want these works Completed as soon as possible, and you may Call them out Again the moment you find it requisite. You will guide your Self however as to Returning them or Calling them out, as circumstances and your own Discretion shall point out to be proper. I am sir with much Respect

Your most ob^t Servant

R HOWE

LETTER FROM GEN^L HOWE

VERPLANK'S 28th May

Dear Sir

I make no doubt you will pursue every Measure to gain Intelligence of the Enemy's Movements, of which you will transmit me an instant Account. I shall remain at, or about this Place until Eve^g. — I have ordered Nixon's Brigade to advance to Peek's Kill Church, near to M^r Beckman's — should it become necessary for them to advance, you will transmit them Orders, — notifying however the matter to me, that I may know what you are doing, & govern myself accordingly.

I am Dear Sir

Your most obedient Servant

ROBERT HOWE

LETTER TO GEN^L HOWE

SING SING May 28th 1780 — 4Clock PM

Dear Gen^l

There was about 40 of the Enimy Horfe here about 7 or 8 Clock in the morning but Retired soon being Informed there ware 300 men at the bridge — I

arrived my Self at Collabergh by 12 & immediatly Dispatched a Ser^t & Six Soldiers of the guard on Horſe back to obſerve there motions and bring me Intilgence I have had no Return as yet therefore I preſume the enemy have Retired at leſt as far as Terry Town—on the Troops arriveing here I diſpatched an officer and party to march in Som of the bye Tracts as far down as poſſible and Return to-morrow—Mr Odel this moment arrived 3 mile below Terry Town Informs that the enimy paſſed his houſe on there Return about 11 Clock A M—he thinks there ware about 50 or 60 on Horſe back he Saw no foot but heard of Small partys being out and Plundering Some bye Setteltments he beleves the Horſemen had about 40 head of cattle with them—they carry^d of Som Inhabitents priſonr Justice Shearwod was made priſonr but parolled with Some others

Unfortunate for me I was not at the bridge as they were Informed they are now beyond my Reach

Nixons Brigade cannot be wanted—Benſon will Return to the Point this night

I ſhall take my Quarters at Collabergh where I Shall be a day or two makeing Proper menover in the night

I am fir with eſteem y^r

Humble Servnt

RUFUS PUTNAM

Gen^l HOWE

LETTER TO GENL HOWE

COLLA BERGH June y^e 1st 1780

Dear Gen^l

Your favor of equel date is before me in my laſt I informed you that it was Sill my opinion the enimy would not attempt any thing on this Side Croton

while I continued in this Quarter — — that if you Should think proper to continue me here for any time I Should wish to have it in my Power to detach Small party from time to time at least as low as Dobs ferry with Six or Eight days provition to form Ambushments on the publik Roads and privet ways by which the enemy commonly advance as a means of gaining the earlieft Intiligence and which would be a most Proverble method of Surprizeing Some of there Small parties — that in order to do this either a Commefary Store Should be kept here or Some Extra provition Should be lodged here for the Supply of Such Small parties that if you thought proper to ordor a Brigade here leaveing all there havay baggage behind a Boate or two would always Secure the Stoars — they would be a supprot to Col^o Miller in case of any movement againt him and In my opinion Effectually Cover Crompond — which I think ought to be protected if pofable

Sence I wrote you laft I have marched with the paty in the most unfrequented Routs through Woods Field &c — to Sing Sing — North Cattle Pines Bridge — Crompond and Returned here to day. I have now three days provition on hand — a Scout Consisting of a 1 Sub — 1 Ser^t 2 Cop^l. 20 privet March this night on the priniple before Sugested with ordor to Continu out till there provition is expended Whenever I have bin here a picket Commanded by a Sub is Posted on the North Sid of Croton to Patroll in the night between the two Bridges at Day light they Crofs the River Traverfe the Country foure or five mile South and Return in the after noon

as I have not taken any pirticular Stand till now I have not medeled with the guard at the New Bridge but as the River is Fordable in almost any Place

Should the Enemy advance to Crompond the Rout they are Likely to take is more Determinable by the Perticuler Raing of Mountains &c &c then any other circumstance— on this prinfsple I Shall tomorrow ordor the Sub & that part of his guard now at this place up to Pine bridge with ordors to occupie During the night Some perticuler Pafs in that Quarter

I am Sir your Humble

Ser^{vt}

LETTER FROM GEN^L HOWE

Head Quarters HIGHLANDS 3^d June 1780

Dear Sir

Intelligence I have received makes it necefsary to compact our Force, & to be attentive rather to defensive than offensive Operations; for this Reason it will be proper for you to return to your Brigade, most of the Troops under your Command, & the situation of Matters does not admit of Delay—

As every Means pofsible should be fallen upon for obtaining Provisions to support the Troops here where Investiture is not improbable, I should wish you to take Measures to collect, principally in the Counties towards the Enemy, a Number of Cattle in the Manner least distreſsing to the Inhabitants—

This you may effect either in Person or by Directions to Col Miller & to carry into Execution the Measure, the Impreſsing Horses may not be omitted, should it be necefsary—)

If you find it convenient to go in Person, which I should rather wish, take a Detachment of fifty men of your present Command, & proceed to or direct Col Miller to meet you at such Place as you shall appoint—still holding in Mind your Relation to this Post, & the Neceſſity of repairing to it with Expedition *the Moment it becomes requisite—*

(The Cattle taken should be particularly noticed, that the Persons deprived of them may have them safely return'd should we not use them (which in Cases of Necefsity alone will happen) & that they may be paid for them should Occasion compel us to make use of them —

An Officer of your Prudence & Knowledge of Service need not be told that all your Vigilance will be requisite upon this Occasion, & that as the Enemy will certainly counteract your Measures if they can, that Expedition is the Soul of your Enterprise & the only Foundation upon which the Succes of it depends —

I am Dear Sir

With Respect

Your most obedient Servant

I do not mean you should go much lower than our Lines to collect the Cattle I mention because I can not suppose many can be obtain'd from thence, but those Cattle which are most expos'd to the Enemy within our Lines & those below them which can safely & expiditiously be had should first claim Attention —

You will inform me from Time to Time where you may be found, that I may send to you should it be necessary —

I inclose a Letter to Col Miller which is open for your Inspection — Be pleas'd to read & forward it —

LETTER FROM GEN^L HOWE

HIGHLANDS 4th June 1780

Dear Sir

From late Intelligence I'm induced to believe the Operations of the Enemy will not be so sudden as I have expected — you will therefore continue with your Command upon the Lines until you shall hear further, from me — Those of your Men detached in

Consequence of my Orders of Yesterday, I shall immediately replace from this Post —

I am Dear Sir

Your most obedient

ROBT HOWE

LETTER TO GEN^L HOWE

COLLA BERK June ye 4th 1780

Dear Gen^L

your favor of the 3^d instant¹ came to hand at 12 Clock last night, with an open letter to Col^o Miller (my letter was not Signed nor directed but on the Rapper) I have marked the contents of bothe — as I have not noted any cattle Southward of Croton but a few Milk Cows and as Col^o Miller is much better acquainted with the Number of cattle in his Quarter then I am a Detachment of 50 men will March for his Quarter this Morning — to enable him to Execute your ordors of which I Shall Send him Such extracts as will be necessary for him to have — the Remainder of the detachment will march to Joyne there Brigade by 11- or 12 this day to which time I Shall wait for the gentry below as I have Recei^d Information from below that makes it not ImProverble they will be up to day either in Small numbers or in Force —

I am Sir with respect you Humble
Serv^t

RUFUS PUTNAM

Gen^L HOWE

LETTER FROM GENERAL HOWE

Head Quarters HIGHLANDS
June 5th 1780

Dear Sir —

I was over at West Point when your last letter arrived, and in coming over some way or other it got

¹ Page 155.

lost, so that I know not its contents — Please immediately inform me what it contained —

I think you had better continue out a few days longer, and if you think it necessary send out some Parties where you think it proper to do so, if there is any object for it — The Enemy have not yet returned the Horses they impressed to the owners of them, and I dare say mean to come out again. it will therefore be necessary for you to have good intelligence of their motions, and to be guarded at all Points as they may come out in Force against you —

I am Dear Sir

With Respect

Y^r Most Ob^d Hum Ser^t

ROBERT HOWE

LETTER FROM GEN^L HOWE

Head Quarters HIGHLANDS

June 6th 1780

Dear Sir.

The information of last night & this morning, various ways receiv'd confirm me that the Enemy are coming out in Force. Colo Sproat will deliver you the Gen^L Order of today. I wish you to move with the utmost dispatch with such Troops as you can get ready, and let the rest follow you. — Your object is what it was when you went out before. your then Orders will do for you now — another smart Detachment of Guards join'd Delancy yesterday morning, and some more Horse. the men were all served with ammunition, their arms scrutinously examined, and some new arms served out. Boats were collected and collecting. their Gally the last evening came higher up the River. they mean to act both by land and Water. you will therefore have

all your Eyes about you, and let Colo. Miller know of this, and also how to commune and cooperate with you —

I am Sir
with Respect

Your most O.b. Ser^t

ROBERT HOWE

LETTER TO GEN^L HOWE

COLLA BERGH — BARRATS HOUSE June 8th 1780

Dear Gene¹

I arrived about 2 Clock the night we left the village — northing new has transpired in this Quarter Sence

the letter forwarded with this I received from Col^o Miller

I Send you prisoner a person who Calls him Self George Moulton Sais he belongs to Burgoins Convention troops Deferted from them when they ware on there March to Virginia — that he Returned to Massachusetts State — — Inlistd in one of there Regiments Some months past Re^d 300 Dollars State bounty of M^r Newell at Leicester Muster Mustrd for the County of Worcester that he marched for Camp with a Ser^t whose name he has forgot as also the name of the Col^o or Lt C^o of the Reg^t he was to Joyne — — — that he deserted the Ser^t neare Doctor Perreys in Crompond was taken up by Som men going to Col^o Millers about 3 mile from Pines bridge

Col^o Miller Sent him to me laft evening

I am Sir with due Respect
your Humble Serv^t

RUFUS PUTNAM

Gen¹ HOWE

LETTER TO GEN^L HOWECOLLA BERGH June ye 9th 1780

Dear General

Northing new in this Quarter Sence my last — I send you a person who calls him Self James Griffin and that he is a Difarter from the 17th Reg^t of British Light Dragoons he was taken up at Sing Sing by a Scouting party yesterday morning Sais he was going from Connecticut to philidelphia to Seek labour but it is a doubt with me wether he was not going

I have Directed the Commefary of gen^l Nixons Brigade to move his Store to Peekskill landing, and Shall draw my Supplys of provition from him

If you think proper to ordor Mr Auflin Conducted to the Brigade now at Fishkill or any other Conducted to lodge three Hundred Dozen of Cartridgs with Capt Banester we can Supply our Selves from that Quarter when ever we have ocation

I am Sir with esteem your
Humble Servent

LETTER TO GEN^L HOWECOLLABERGH — June 11th 1780

Dear General

I Send you under guard a person who calls him Self Philip Conner Sais he diferted the Enimy I inclose you the account he gave of himself here

I asked him many Question Relateing to the Cores number and Sittuation of the Enimy but could git northing from him he was taken up between Pinsbridge and Sing Sing by a patroll who meet him in the Roade on the top of a hill So that it was not in his power to escape them after they came in fight he was armed in Cow boy moade I have detained him

two days in hops to git Some further account of his
Real Carractor as its doubtfull to me whither he is a
Diserter or not but can learn northing further then
his own account — we have No accounts from below

I am Dear Gen^l with Respect
your Humble Serv^t

RUFUS PUTNAM

Gen^l HOWE

LETTER TO GEN^l HOWE

COLLABERGH June ye 11th 1780. 10h A : M :

Dear General

by a person from below arrived this moment I
am Informed that it is reported and fully beleved
by Whig and Tory in the Neighbourhood of Kings
Bridge that the enemy have had a Sevear Drubing
in the Jersey a Hessian gen^l killed and a British Mor-
tally Wounded that between three & foure hundred
Wounded are brought into New york that yester-
day or the day before all the Troops that could be
spaired ware drawn from York & long Island as
a reinforsement that all the British horse except De-
lances are in the Jerfys — I hope this is all true I
beleve the Varasety of the Man is not to be doubted
and that our frinds below fully beleve the report —
but my Informant dos not Stop here — he Sais the
Refuges cannot be reinforced and now is the time to
take them off — for my own part was there a proper
garrifon at West Point and it dependences, I Should
prefs your Honnor for leve to make the attempt In
Conjuntion with Col^o Shepard and Col^o Miller —
but whither the Beeting is So Compleat as reported
whither the Troops Said to be drawn off as a rein-
forcement may not be now on Board of Transports
in the Bay, whither the Troops reembarking from

Elifabeth Town the whole may not proceed Immediatly up the river haveing Drawn his Exelency Gen^l Wafhington quite down in to that Quarter are Questions I think ought to be Confidered — — and whither in case of our making the attempt and an accident Should befall us the Consequence might not prove fatal to the post of West Pont — from these Considerations I cannot Importune for leve but if you think proper to ordor it it will gratifie many officers and will be

Cherfully undertaken by
Sir your most obedient
Humble Servent
RUFUS PUTNAM

LETTER FROM GEN^L HOWE

Dear Sir

I am obliged to you for the informations you give me, and hope they are true — — I imagine I shall meet official accounts at Kings Ferry where I shall be to day, in order to make some arrangments. If you are at Callaberg and can without inconvenience come to Kings Ferry, I should be glad to speak with you. if you can not come if you send a Person to me I should be glad, as I may have something to do in consequence of the Exprefs I hope to have from Head Quarters. dont come if service will suffer by it if not I should be glad to see you I shall be there and there about until afternoon and shall look for you as soon as possible if as I said above it is convenient I am with Respect Dear Sir

yr most ob serv

R HOWE

Monnday, June 12th 1780

LETTER FROM GEN^L HOWE

Dear Sir

The news I have had from Morristown, instead of putting it in my power to act offensively, requires me to Compact my Force — You will therefore retire to Callaberg, or in a situation so much in the Vicinity of West Point — that You can repaire to it upon the shortest notice —

I am Dear Sir Your

June 12th 80

Obedient Ser^t

R HOWE

Col^o PUTNAM

LETTER [ORDERS] FROM GEN^L HOWE

HEAD QUARTERS 16th June 1780

Dear Sir

The Gen^l directs that you instantly return with the Troops under your Command to your old Cantonment at the Village; No Time is to be lost —

your most obedient

W SARGENT

Aide de Camp

LETTER TO GEN^L HOWE

COLLABERGH June y^e 16th 1780

Dear General

Cap^t Serjents letter of this day¹ Signifying your Pleasure that I should Return to the Vilage is before me

I shall be there before Morning at least as far as Peeks kill or the Bald Hill — — except a Scout which are below I shall notifie Col^o Miller of my withdrawl — the last accounts from Below is that the

¹ Page 163.

prisoners were Removed out of the Shugar House
on Board of Ship

the air is clear and no Veffels appear in the River

I am Dear Gen yr Humble

Serv^t

LETTER FROM GEN^L HOWE

Head Quarters HIGHLANDS

June 18th 1780

Dear Sir —

The Enemy with some of their Ships are off Fal-lows point, and others lie at Sing-Sing. in their way up they came to, and cannonaded the Shore off Sing-Sing, and its thought Landed men. I would wish you to set out, so as to arrive at or about Collebar-rack by daylight with a small party of Twenty five, or Thirty men in order to make observations and gain Intelligence. — I have directed Col^o Miller who is at Crompond to move to Collebarrack, so as to be there about the same time, and have ordered him (without taking notice that you were Detached) in case he fell in with a Superior officer to join him if necessary, or if with an Inferior officer (not Attached to a Post) to order him to join his command should it be requisite. You will therefore govern yourself accordingly, and not communicate the contents of this letter. you are not to forget that you are to repair to this Post whenever it is requisite, and not to leave it so far in your Rear, but that you can be up to it in time. You will acquaint me where you are, and give me the earliest notice of any thing worthy of observation. —

as Patrolling Parties of Sheldons, Millers, and Banisters [?] may be out, you will be careful no mistake happens. —

Should a small Party of Horse of Ten, or Twelve be requisite to you, write to Col. Sheldon at Crompond in my name, and they will I doubt not be furnished. —

N B

I have written to Col^o Graton to detach you, but should he be out of the way, you will not wait his return, but proceed with the Party agreeable to this order —

I am Sir

With Respect
your Most Ob^t Sert
ROB^T HOWE

LETTER FROM GEN^L HOWE

Head Quarters HIGHLANDS 24th June 1780

Dear Sir

The Enemy are Advanceing in great Force on the West side of the River by Land, and are imbark'd and progrefsing up the River with a considerable Body of Troops in Vefsels —

Be cautious they do not double you by Water from their Vefsels, or cross the River when you dont expect it and Surprise you, or cut off your Communication with this Post, to which you are not to forget you are to repair, when your own Observation or Orders from Hence make it necessary —

My Intelligence you may depend is Authentic

I am Sir with respect and regard

Your most Ob^d H Ser^t

ROB^T HOWE

Col^o PUTNAM

LETTER FROM GEN^L HOWE

Head Quarters HIGHLANDS 1st July 1780

Dear Sir

I am exceedingly anxious for very particular reasons to have an Exact Account of the situation of

the Enemy — and wish you could Employ proper Persons to Obtain it —

The Orders I have received you need not be told restrains me from Enterprise — but as to any adventures of a Day under the Restrictions you mention — I should have no Objections to — though I confess as the Enemy are in force from Philips's to New Rochelle, I do not discern the Object of it — I wish it was Convenient for you to see me Early Tomorrow Morning as I want to speak to you —

I am Dear Sir

with great Esteem

Your most Ob^d H Ser^t

R : HOWE

LETTER TO GEN^L HOWE

COLLA BERGH July 1 — 1780

Dear General

by an officer returned from Scout last night and other Intilgence I am informed that the Enimy Some day this week advanced in force by land from New york and are now Encamped haveing there left on the North River one mile above Philips and there right on the Roade from Stephen Wards to E Chester (by this position there Right and left wyng is about 5 mile distent and from the Nature and Situation of the Country there Camps is Detached or Seperated there left Devition being on Philips Hill between North River and Sawmill River there Center Divition on Voluntines Hill between Sawmill River and the Brunks there Right Devition between the Brunks and E. Chester a Sketch of the Country which I gave you will from what I have Said give you a Just Idea of there position — tis Said and I beleve it to be a fact that a Number of waggon and Sythes for Cuting of Forage Came out yesterday

I think if it be True that A french Fleet is really on there way M^r Clinton is come out to give his Troops an airing after the fetegue and other Suffering in a Southern Climate and at the Same time has a Disgne to Secure or Destroy all the Forage in his Power which might otherwife be of advantage to us —and I Should not be Supprized if he attempts A general Ravage of the Country as far as Salem or Danbury

I am Dear Gen^l with Respect

your Humble Servent

RUFUS PUTNAM

Gen^l HOWE

LETTER TO GEN^L HOWE

COLLA BERGH July y^e 5th 1780

Dear General

A Prisfoner is on his way up who calls himself Robert Humble Sais he is a Soldier in the British Corps Called the Queens Rangers — was Taken in New Jerfey about a Fortnight ago made his escape from a guard at Springfield Crofsed at kings Ferry and was taken by my Scouts two days Sence near M^r Youngs on his way to New york — this may be all true but he appears to me to anfwer very nearly to the Description of one of those who brook from the Provost at Fort Put — a few days ago — there is also coming on a Deferter from the Yajer Core who came in yesterday

Last evening came in Capt Cushing from below — the British the 3^d ware Incamped in the Same position I wrote you the other Day Viz there Right below Stephen Wards at the Fork of the Roade leading from E Chester to White Plains and Philips there left on the North River one mile above Philips Sir

Henry Clintons Quarters at Philips House — Report Sais they are 8000 or more and all agree Near all there army except the Proper Garisons are out — there Picket on the North River Road is at Abraham Vinsents two mile advanced and they Patrole as far as Dobs Ferry every Morning either Horse or Foot and Some tims both that they have about 130 Horse besides Delances Corps that the Shipping are mostly in the East River that most of those who lay by Phillips fell down the 3^d Instant No Forageing Parties in Front of there line was heard of

five or Six of the Enemy fired on Some inhabitants [?] about one mile from the New bridge y^e 2^d and wounded one man badly but not Mortally

LETTER FROM GEN^l HOWE

HEAD QUARTERS 7th July 1780

Dear Sir

Those Ravages you speak of committed by a set of Men who are wicked enough to build their Fortunes on the Ruin of their Fellow Citizens, are you may be assured Circumstances of infinite Regret & Anxiety to me. — I shall transmit a Copy of your Letter to Governor Clinton, & enforce the Necessity of his immediate Influence & Exertions, & that is all I can do, without He will call for, & point out a particular Mode of coercion in us — which if he will do (& I will press it upon him) shall by me be adopted with Pleasure. — I dislike the Removal of Sheldon's Horse — it was done without my Knowledge, & I shall remand him — I wish to have your Opinion where he had better be, & whether you could not be more advanced without suffering Surprise, & still

answering the Purpose of repairing to this Place in Time —

I am Dear Sir with great Regard
your most obedient

R HOWE —

This Letter was wrote before the Receipt of yours by the Serjeant of your Detachment — the Gen^l will answer it fully to Morrow or next Day —

W SARGENT —

LETTER TO GEN^L HOWE

CROM POND July ye 7th 1780 De La Vans

Dear General

Haveing ben Informed by the people of Crompond that Col^o Sheldin had moved five or Six mile in the rear of Cap^t De La Vans [?] (haveing Detached Cap^t Cushing with his Company to North Castle to Joyne Cap^t Sacket agreeable to what was proposed when I Saw you last) I Marched to this place yesterday Morning and as the Shiping are Halled Round into the East River I Shall not return to Colla Bergh with out you ordor or a movement of the Enemy make it necessary and while the Enemy continue there Shiping in the East River I think that cannot happen

I Send you a Black who calls him Self Robert Sais he belongs to Col^o Moyland was taken Prisoner last fall and now Diferted the British but Cap^t Cushing who took him up Sais he is Supposed to have Diferted Moyland last fall and came up now with foure other on a Plundering match

I am with the highest esteeme
you Humble Serv^t

R P

Gen^l HOWE

LETTER TO GEN^L HOWECROMPOND July ye 9th 1780

Dear General

Major Horton is Returned from the Enimys lins where he went with a Flag he was Closly confined the whole time he was there and got Very little Intiligenc the Sittuation of the Enimys Incampment is the Same we have ben Heretofore Informed his opinion from good information makes the British Horse Including Delances Core 400 — I cannot learn any Sertainty of the Shiping being in the East River — an officer of mine whome I Sent to Asertain that matter is Just Returned and Reports He could Discovr none which he could not fail of doing had they Lain at White Stone the usual place of randezsvos when on there eastern Enterprize — but they might have lain between Hell gate and Hunts Point — or prehaps they may be between Hell gate and New york — the High lands, between Closter and Fort Lee on the West Side the River is the best place for a look out of this kind

You favor of the 7th Instⁿ^t¹ came to hand last evening I have now 4 days provition on hand and Shall this night Cross the Croton tomorrow night be at Colla Bergh and the 4th day back to this Quarter In this Toure I Shall be able to aquant my Self better with respect to the forage and other Ideas Suggested in you letter then at present I am — by Tuesday you may expect to here from me again

I am Informed the Pay Masters have recv^d. Cloathing for there respective regiments I should be exceeding glad those gentelmen might be ordored to Forward the proportion belonging to this Detachment

¹ Page 168.

to Cola Bergh or Crompond on the 14th Instant or on any other day or place you Shall think proper and I will be at the place with the Detachment the men here are in much Want Some of the Pay Masters have wrote to have the men Sent up this cannot be with out Injury to the Line

LETTER FROM GEN^L HOWE

Head Quarters HIGHLANDS

13th July 1780

Dear Sir —

Inclin'd as I have been and always shall be to answer your letters, it has not been in my power untill this moment, which I Embrace to do my Self that pleasure, and now have scarce time to say five Words

I knew not of the manouvers of the Horse untill some days after it was made and Disliking the Post they took, directed Col^o Sheldon to alter it — I will now order him to Act with you —

I approve the movements you have made, and shall have no Objections to any future ones you find is Consistant with Prudence and Service to make, always however holding in mind your Relation to this Post, as has been before Set forth —

I want much to learn the Situation of the Enemy, and to know if any Partizan Stroke could be made where the Benefit would warrant the Risque — I am laying my self out for this Purpose on both Sides of the River, and should be glad you would do the Same, and lay your intelligence before me. Very discreet Sensible as well as Confidential Persons should be imploy'd upon this Occasion, or ill Consequenc's may Ensue —

I beg your Pardon for forgetting untill this moment what you requested about the Clothing — I

have been in such hurry and Confusion that it intirely Slipt my Memory — I hope no inconvenience has happen'd, let me know the Clothing, and if I can Still serve you in it, for I observe the Day you appointed is too near now —

I am Dear Sir
with great Regard
Your most Ob^d Sert^t

LETTER TO GEN^L HOWECROM POND July y^e 14th 1780

Dear General

I muſt once more Intreat that the Pay Maſters be obliged to forward Cloathing to the Troops at Crompond or that the men may be releved by thoſe who have Shos &^c — by Mens time Expiring by Some being allowed to go to there Regn^t to git cloathing and not returning nor any in there room the continental Troops now on the lines (except Cap^t Cuſhing Company of which I have no late returns but from the laſt it cannot be above 50) is reduced to 163 non-commiſſioned officers & Privets foure of theſe from the New Hampſhire line diſerted laſt night. from the Inſpection which I made (perſonally) yeſterday, 73 of theſe have no Shoes or Shuch as are very little better than none many of them have only a Single ragged Shirt to there back and Some have none at all

the men of the Maſſachuſetts line know the Pay Maſters have Drawn Cloathing very lately they are Conſtantly makeing application to come up for the Purpoſ of giting Some — this mode I cannot by any means think proper or Conſiſtent with the Service eſpecially while our number on the lines are So Small — in our preſent Situation we cannot under take

any more night marches nor are we in a Situation to act offensively or Defensively in this Ruff country the mens feet being very lame already for want of Shoes

I am Dear Sir with
respect you Hum
Ser^t

RUFUS PUTNAM

Gen^l HOWE

LETTER FROM GEN^l HOWE

Head Quarters HIGHLANDS 16th July 1780

Sir

You will please grant a Flag to carry down Phebe Langdon and Hannah Vincent with seven children and two waggons & Drivers with their Bedding & wearing Apparel to the Enemy's Lines if you do not like the Drivers get some you can Depend upon I am Sir with Respect

Your most ob^t Serv^t

R HOWE

LETTER TO GEN^l HOWE

JOSEPH GRIFFENS HOUSE near Croton River July 21st 1780

Dear General

there being no Cloathing yet arrived from the Point for the Troops in this detachment I have Sent up 36 Rank & file under the Command of Cap^t Satwell [?] who are So destitute of Shoes—Shirts or Bothe that Polify leaft they Should Disert the Service as well as Humanity forbid there being kept on the lines any longer— only 123 Rank & file of Col^o Millirs detachment are now left Cap^t Williams with 35 of Nixons Brigade who ware detached when I came down are Still with Cap^t Sacket in North Castle which

I confider as doing efintial Service in covering that part of the Country

a party of Horfe and foot of 3 or 400 of the Enimy have ben up this week with in Six mile of Pins Bridge; it has ben Reported they ware repairing the Roads from Eaft Chefter to New Rochell laft night it was Reported they ware Retired beyond kings bridge

L^t Fuller has ben out 5 days for the purpos of finding out the Sittuation of the Enimys guards, Patrolls &c I expect him to night whenever he comes I Shall be in Some Mefure to comply with your request of the 13th inst^{nt} ¹

I am with the Higheft Respect

You Humble Ser^t

RUFUS PUTNAM

Gen^l HOWE

LETTER TO GEN^L HOWE

GRIFFINS HOUSE nere Croton July 22^d 1780

Dear Gen^l

L^t Fuller is not yet Returned but by one of the guids Sent up laft night I am Informed from a perfon below Tarry Town of good authority that Admiral Graves is arrived with 6 or 7 Ships of the line Some reported they ware 11. but it was beleved he brough no Troops althoe Reported by the Torys he had ten Thoufand land force with him that the british Troops appeared to be in motion as Reported to return toward New york or on Some Expidition and Rhode Island was mentioned that Sir Henry Clinton went off a few nights ago at Midnight to New york that Moft of the Gen^l and field officers had lately ben down to York and twas Said on a Councill of War

My Intilgence from the Saw pitts Rec^d this Morning Sais the common Report was that Admirael Graves was arrived with 7 Ships of the line and an Expidition was forming against Rhode Island — A diferter from the Anspachers Just come in Sais the whole British Army Moved toward kings Bridge yesterday Morning at 9 oClock and twas Said they ware going to Long Island or Rhode Island and Some Said to Philidelpha

I am not Fond of Conjecturing but if its true that Admiral Graves is arrived I think Rhode Island is proverbely the objects of there present movements

Col^o Graton by letter Haveing Informed me that it was your ordors to Send up the men on my detachment who belonged to the Light Infentry Companys of the Lt Brigade I was under the Neceffity of recalling Capt William from North Castle leveing only Cap^t Sacket in that Quarter by deducting these and 5 naked men Sent off today our whole detachment except Capt Sackets Company Consists of Cap^{ts} 3 Subs 7 Ser^t 14 rank & file 134 and Several of these are so naked they must be Sent up in a day or two besides there is a much greater propotion of these from Nixons Brigade then any other being left by me at Collabergh when the Brigade was down and brough down with me When I Joyned Col^o Miller of my retaining these Col^o Graton Complains; it is equel with me what men I command but with out your ordors I cannot think my Self authorised to fend them up

as the Command is now very Small and prehaps you may think proper to releve the whole detachment very soon or at left to ogment the numbers before it will be though proper to move lower down I Shall be exceeding glad of leve of Absence for

five or Six days to Settle Some bufinel at Fredricks burgh with the purchefing Commefary which cannot be So well don after the present month ; Col^o Millir remaining with the datachment in the mean time

LETTER TO GEN^L HOWE

DEVENPORTS HOUSE two miles from Pins Bridge

July ye 23^d 1780

Dear Gen^L.

by L^t Holden who left the White plains this morning I am Informed that he was told by a woman from Eaft chester the Right Wyng of the Britifh Army Struck tents yesterday Morning and She was told by the Inhabitent they ware going to Long Island —

I beleve it Beyond doubt they have decampd but where gon unfertain a party to gain Intiligence [?] gos down to night

LETTER FROM GEN^L HOWE

Head Quarters HIGHLANDS

25th July 1780

Dear Sir

I have been ingaged in such a scen of Hurry that I have not had a moment to Drop you a line till now — Lieu^t Col^o Hull with one Hundred and Fifty men will Reinforce you tomorrow, it would be well to Appoint to what Place he must repair — When he arrives you may return the men you have with you to their several Regiments for tho' I call it in Orders a *Reinforcement* I mean it a Relief — you will if nothing happens below to forbid it make the Excursion you Mention but you will I hope be as Expeditious as pofsible in your return, as for particular Reasons I would not wish you to be long Absent — I have had from tolerable good Agints, information that the

Enemy Meditate an Enterprize Either against you or Sheldon or both, I rather think against him ; I would have you take Measures to be secure yourself, and to secure him from Surprise, for if they do Act it will be Rapidly and in pretty good Force, so that you should be prepared to Retreat, or Act as prudence and the good of the Service Points out—

I should be glad to see you when it is Convenient —

I am Dear Sir

with Regard and Respect

Your most Ob^d Ser^t

R HOWE

P S A Company of fifty men under Captain Stevens of the new Levies are to join Captain Sacket on the Lines & be under your command you will when they join him order your Commisary to Issue to them Provisions in the mean time they will Draw from Sheldons Commisary when you serve them order the other to cease

LETTER TO GEN^l HOWE

DAVENPORTS HOUSE July ye 25th 1780

Dear General

from a person below who may be depended on my Intilgence is that three or foure British & Hessian Regiments Embarked at Philips last Friday fell Immediately down to the Hook and its Said went out to Sea with Admirael graves who its Commonly reported is gon to Rhode Island with the Six Ships of the line he brough with him and two others which was in — that a Number of Troops have Emparked at Frogs Neck and Crofssed to long Island tis Said for the purpes of Bringing the Stock from the east End

of the Island (but there number or Corps is not known) Some also remained there when the others Crossed which from Some other account must be on Saturday)

That the yanjer Core is Incamped between m^r Cortlandts and kings Bridge. the Rest of the British that moved down from Voluntins Hill & are Incamped haveing there left nere Fort Independence and the Right towards the British Redoubt Number 8 — this was there position yesterday at 12 oClock M. —

GENL MCDUGALL'S MINUTES TO COMMITTEE
OF CONGRESS.

Notes Delivered by Major Genl McDougall to the Committee of Congress appointed to confere with him in august 1780 Containing the Substance of two Memorials of the General officers in behalf of them Selves and the officers of the Army ¹

First — The General officers complain that their pay was not advanced when that of the other officers of the army was increased 50 p Cent from the first of January 1777 — that it was not at any Time equal to their Rank considering the expencies they are Exposed to, and more Especially for Some time past as all Foreign articels they want for them selves and families have ben double and now are Treble the price they ware at the commencement of the War, and the Produce of the Country double the old price. So that their pay if it had ben paid to them in Gold and Silver would not be equal to half pay in 1776, even if it is advanced from the 1 of January 1777 50 p Cent; and that their pay advanced 50 p Cent would not be equal to half the pay and Emoluments of a Collonel in the Enimes Service

¹ The original is in Rufus Putnam's script.

A Major General's Pay now 166 Dollars advanced 50 p cent it will be 249— The first will not Purchase them more then the value of $55\frac{1}{3}$ dollars the Second but 83 dollars, Supposing it paid in Gold and Silver, as the Citizens draw it from them for less then half its value for their produce & Merchandise. Hence it is clear on the most Moderate Calculation that the Citizens of America pay the army but half pay for their Services. the General officers therefore think that the present pay if advanced 50 p Cent from the time aforesaid will not with the Rations allowed enable them to keep a suitable table for their Rank & the Honor of their Country Especially when Serving with Foreign Troops —

2^d ly The half pay is Clogged with Such Conditions that the General officers cannot receive it because that they are Disfranchised by the Resolution which grants it, as it ceases if they hold any office of Profit from the United States or either of them. However Small or incompetent the Salary of Such office may be for their Support. Besides they Say this half Pay is given for past or future Service. if for Past why Should it debar them from the profit of any office they may be called too by their fellow Citizens when it is expected they will do the duty of Such office. if the half pay is intended for future Services or to hold them engaged in their profession to the Community it is incompetent for their Support when Clogged with that Condition. these objections are raised by all the Commissioned officers of the line. besides those objections the General officers add that they cannot receive it without Dishonouring themselves as none of them are to have but the Half pay of Colonels — they are not Colonels in any respect nor do they receive the emoluments of Regiments which General officers

do in foreign Services. thus degraded when they return to Civil life they are Subject to Expences from the Connections & Acquaintance which Unavoidably were created by the Service & without Means proportionate to other officers to defray it The officers of the Eastern States do not Contend for half pay if they git Some equivelent in grofs at the Close of the war as a reward for past Services to put them in bufiness as well as Compensation for los of time — this they think is Just as their pay now, for the reasons above assigned is not equal to half Pay althoe they have recived Compensation for Depretiation

3^d ly The officers of those States whose Leglislatures have made a future provision for them of half pay claim the Depretiation of their pay for the reason above mentioned Viz that if paid in Gold or Silver is but half pay. and on pay in General make this Reflection, that if the War last Seven years and they Should recive Seven years half pay it will be but Seven years whole pay — as the Cittizens will have recived the pay of the army for the War for half the Quantety of Produce and Marchendize their pay would have purchased when the army was Raifed in 1776 & 1777

4th ly All the officers of the lines of the different States think it reasonable that a decent provision Should be made for the wives & children till of age of Such of them as May die or be Slain in the Service, and not be exposed to indigence or want or cast on the Parish for a mean Subsistence, and they See with inexprefable concern the Families of officers of all Ranks who have died or have ben Slain now Exposed to those distreses Still Unnoticed and Unprovided for —

The Survivers antipate the Calamaties that await their owne in case they meet the like Misfortune —

5th ly A Ration is incompetent for the decent Subsistence of an officer especially a Field officer who in attention to the Service is often obliged to entertain officers of his own Rank and those who are Inferiour, and the Subsistence money allowed for the retained Rations will not purches a third of a Ration in the Vicinety of Camp Therefore no reasonable allowance for the Retained Rations will enable the officers to live in proper Carracter among each other or the Strangers [?] who Come into Camp and these Defiquelties will greatly increafe when the Army drawes Near Newyork where the Country is laid waist or where the People refuse paper money, as is the Cafe in the lower parts of West Chester County and the like will take place on Long Island. to remedy those Evils the officers Connected with Corps Should be allowed to draw the whole of their Rations, but if the Stock of Provisions wont admit of it at least the following Number of their Rations, and all the officers paid the full Vallu of the Retained ones Viz Col^o three Lt Colo three Major two — this may inable them to Rub throug the Campaign in Some Decency as to provision, otherwise they must each eat his Morfel in an Unsocial Maner & which will render them Contemptable to them Selves and to Strangers for paper Money will not purches Neceffaries in the Places I have mentioned

Lastly the officer are of opinion that they have a Just Claim on their Country for a decent Subsistence for them Selves and their families according to their respective Ranks while they are fighting her Battels and when the hapy Hour of peace arrives that they are Intiteled to Some reward for their Toils and lost time and not to be marked out to their Country men or her Enemies as Conspicuous Beg-

gers — Further that as the Contest is for property as well as for Liberty & Empire they have a Just Clame on the Community for a part of that which they Protect for it, and that there are Lands of the Crown and Trators which will far Surpafs any Compensation which the Army wifh or ask for with out breaking in upon privet property

APPOINTMENT OF BRIGADE

WEST POINT January 8th 1781

Sir

Whereas, at a meeting of the Officers of the first Mafsachusetts Brigade, on the 15th of Dec: 1780, You was chose to Represent the Brigade in a general committee of the Mafsachusetts line, for the pupose of fettling with the *ftate*, the amount of the arears due the Officers and soldiers of that line on account of the Depreciation of the currency, for the year 1780. Also to revise and conclude any other matters respecting the ballance due the Officers and foldiers on account of the Depreciation previous to the first of January 1780, which yet remains unfettled. This is therefore to defire you to proceed to Boston as foon as pofsible, where you will be joined by a committee from the other Brigades, as aforesaid.

In your proceedings in the said buifnefs, you will be governed by fuch Instructions as fhall be given you by the whole line so far as they extend, and in all other matters according to the best of your understanding.

In the Name, and by order of the Meeting

J. GREATON Coll } President

Col: RUFUS PUTNAM.

GEN^L HEATHS LETTERSINGSING Augst 22nd 1781

Dear Sir

I am this moment informed that Eight or nine Barrels of Flour, private property belonging to a Baker of the 2nd Connecticut Brigade was left at our late Encampment, at a place in the rear of the 2nd Brigade If you think it practicable to get it off I refer it to your consideration, the Flour will be usefull for your detachment and prevent its falling into the hands of the Enemy. The best mode of geting the Flour off I leave to your own good Judgment.

I am with great regard

Dear Sir

your obed^t Serv^t

W HEATH

Col^o PUTNAM

N B — There were Sixteen Barrels of Flour left as within mentioned & they were in the wood (carelessly covered over) in the front of the said Brigade & not in the Rear —

GEN^L HEATHS LETTERHead Quarters PEEKS KILL augst 24th 1781

Dear Sir

Your favor p^r M^r Myrick, and the one by the soldier who escorted the Defenter from Uphams Corps, came duly to hand. The D Q M G will furnish M^r Myrick, with such articles requested by you, as he has at Command. I am sorry they are far short of your wants and wishes, hope it will soon be in his power to afford you an ample supply. — I think the mode of acting with your Corps, which you propose a good one. Your knowledge of service, of the

Country in which you are to act, and known Prudence induce me to repose a Discretionary Liberty of acting to you. — I wish your movements may be such as to leave no avenue open on your Flanks, whereby the Enemy may pass you unperceived and strike the advance Pickets of this army. please endeavour to obtain all the Intelligence in your power, and the news papers when it can be effected.

I am with very great regard

Dear Sir

Your obed^t serv^t

W HEATH

M Gen^l

Colonel PUTNAM

GEN^L HEATHS LETTER

Head quarters, PEEKS KILL, August 27. 1781.

Dear Sir

Your favor of the 25. with the cow-thieves, arrived safe — I hope you will be able to hunt out that nefarious enemy — It is probable they will be active in their skulking, thieving way, and from the situation of the country it will be impossible to restrain them.

I will give orders that a quantity of hard bread and salted meat be procured for the detachments — which is essentially necessary.

With respect to the cattle, grain and forage below — whatever is taken, should be done by the state agent, or some of his Afsistants, one of whom has generally attended the troops on the lines — He will follow the instructions given him by his Principal as to the mode of certificates or payment. The afsistants have generally taken from the inhabitants such part of their grain, &c. as they have judged might

be spared, leaving a sufficiency for the support of their families — They will I suppose continue in this way. You will not take yourself, but where necessity compels, which will be the case in your different excursions — And in this case, an officer of humanity will distress individuals, although enemies, as little as possible. The design of your command is to gain intelligence of the movements of the enemy, and to check their excursions where it is practicable, — to communicate such intelligence as you may obtain — and, as far as possible, afford protection to the country. You are not sent out to collect grain, or thresh it, or as foragers — although you are to cover both as far as is in your power, should parties be sent out for that purpose — And in cases where you can assist in getting off grain or forage, the service will be promoted by your lending a hand for that purpose; but you are by no means to entangle or encumber yourself — you are at all times to be light, and move with as much celerity as possible.

I wish it was in my power to order you some rum. We have not had a drop since our arrival here, nor is there any in store. A quantity is expected — when it arrives, you shall not be forgotten. We shall have ample supplies of flour — Your Commissary must settle some effectual way for ensuring you a constant supply.

I think colonels Worm and Delancy will endeavor to give you a blow — I will venture you with both of them, both in point of policy or bravery. If your numbers are not sufficient you shall have a reinforcement.

Spare no pains to get intelligence and the news papers — We have no news here except reports that

a large fleet was seen on their way from the West Indies to the continent.

I am with great regard,

Dear Sir,

Your obed. servant

W HEATH

M General

Colonel PUTNAM

GENERAL HEATH'S LETTER

Head quarters, PEEKS KILL, Aug. 30, 1781.

My dear Sir,

Your favor of the 27. came to hand. I see you, Colonels Wormb and Delancy are manœuvring for the wind, and I expect soon to hear you have had an engagement. I hope you will sink, blow up, or take the whole of them. However, act with caution and policy. I know they dare not fight you unless they can gain some advantage of numbers or situation — and such, I am sure you will not give them.

I have issued orders that your detachment be kept at all times complete by supplying the places of such as fall sick, &c.

This evening about forty teams will move down to the new bridge, covered by about two hundred and fifty rank and file, properly officered, and early to morrow morning move down and forage near Stiversons west of Young's. I wish you to make such movements with your detachment as will seasonably and most effectually cover the foragers, & secure all the avenues in front.

Colonel Groaton will command the foragers. I wish you to send him any advice you may think necessary.

I repeat my request that you will use every en-

deavor to obtain intelligence, the news-papers, &c. and communicate them to me.

I am with great regard

Dear Sir,

Your obed^t Serv^t

W HEATH
M Gen^l

P. S. Two men of your detachment by the names of Hymen Cool and Ephraim Thomas, of the 4 regiment are wanted as witnesses on a trial now before a court martial — Please send them up — they shall be ordered down again —

W H

GENERAL HEATHS LETTER

Head quarters, PEEKS KILL, Aug. 30: 1781.

Dear Sir,

Your favor of the 28. by major Trefscot was put into my hand this morning —

The major is gone to the commissary to obtain some hard bread if possible — We have now a plenty of flour, and your commissary may obtain whatever may be necessary — If the hard bread cannot be obtained now, it may be in a short time.

I am fully in sentiment with you respecting the flags which come up from the enemy — and I wish you to communicate to the enemy's out posts, that their flags are to come up on the Tarry town road only, and on that road to the new bridge, or the advance guard near the new bridge.

I think one light field piece sufficient for your detachment. Captain Kemper cannot be indulged with another. I am sorry his command, in his opinion, is not equal to his rank — but it is a misfortune to

which, in the present state of our army, officers of all ranks are obliged to submit.

I am with very great regard

Dear Sir,

Your obedient servant

W HEATH

M General

Colonel PUTNAM

GEN^L HEATHS LETTER

Head Quarters PEEKS KILL Sept 2^d 1781

Dear Sir

I have just obtained intelligence that a packett of dispatches is on its way from Canada to New York. The Bearer is a young man, shabbily cloathed, blue eyes, sandy complexion, with short red hair. — It is probable the dispatches may be shifted into other hands. — I wish you to be very carefull, and enjoyn on all your parties, to be critical in observeing and examining all persons, who may be passing & detain and convoy to you for further examination all such persons as exhibit marks of being suspicious Characters. —

I am with great regard

Dear Sir

Your Obed^t Serv^t

W HEATH

M General

Colonel PUTNAM

GEN^L HEATHS LETTER

Head Quarters PEEKS KILL Sept 7 1781

Dear Sir

The Army will make a forrage tomorrow morning in the neighbourhood of North Castle — Please to

make a disposition of your Detachment in such manner as to cover the Forragers — the command will be with you —

I am with great regard

Dear Sir

Your Obed^t Serv^t

W HEATH

M General

The French fleet have
arrived in the Cheasapeak
and blocked up the Enemy —

W H

Colonel PUTNAM

GENERAL HEATHS LETTER

Head Quarters PEEKS KILL Sept 8th 1781

Dear Sir

Your favor of the 7th Inst come to hand with the prisoners Cow Boys &^c I have had a conversation with Major Tallmadge respecting them. Your Detachment shall soon receive a reinforcement.

Both Cap^t Richards and M^r Myrick must have Joined you before this time.

I am with very great regard

Dear Sir

your obed^t Serv^t

W HEATH

M General

Colonel PUTNAM

GEN^l HEATHS LETTER

Head Quarters PEEKSKILL Sept 10th, 1781

Dear Sir

Should the Enemy at any time, advance in Force that affords grounds to apprehend a design against

the Posts in the Highlands, either by Land, or water, you will move up with your detachment in such manner, as to prevent the Enemy from cutting off the Communication between you the army and Posts in the Highlands. In such case you will bring off any Guards or Pickets you find in your way, and send detachments to drive back all Public Cattle and Horses in the vicinity of Crompond &c towards Fredricksburgh, and direct the Inhabitants should such an event happen, to do the same. This you will keep to yourself, it is a precaution, that should be thought of, if never put in execution.

Your Opinion of M^r Clinton is verified, it is said he is raveing, and that all is hurry and confusion in New York, — all appearances indicate a capital movement, — keep a sharp look out, we shall be ready for them at all points.

I am with great regard

Dear Sir

your Obedient Servant

W HEATH

M General

Col^o PUTNAM.

GEN^L HEATHS LETTER

Head quarters, PEEKS KILL, Sept. 10. 1781.

Dear Sir.

Your favor of yesterday came safe to hand. Another forage will be made tomorrow morning — Please order your detachment accordingly

Your opinion of M^r Clinton I think is just, but after all his raving and flourishing I trust the trap is strong enough to hold him — We have only to guard against his scratching in his expiring agonies.

I have not obtained a single word officially of the enemy's conduct at New London, or even of their landing there, from any person in authority in the state — And I think there is every reason to suppose that 30 sail of vessels you mention to have passed towards New York the evening of the 7th were the freebooters. It seems impossible that the gentleman who left Fairfield the morning of the 8th should know that the enemy were still at New London the evening of the 7th. The distance between Fairfield and New London forbids it — I wish therefore, unless you have obtained some other certain intelligence of the enemy's being at New London or at some other place in the Sound on the Connecticut shore, that you will immediately on receipt hereof send an express to the detachment to return and join you — It may be well for them to do it by the time of the forage — Nothing new since yesterday.

I am with great regard

Dear Sir

Your obed Serv^t

W HEATH

M General

P. S. Since writing the above, I have received information that Gen^l Clinton is collecting all the force in his power, and that the troops are embarking — The conjectures concerning their designs are various. The intended forage will probably be delayed tomorrow — But you will please immediately to take the measures mentioned respecting the detachment sent from you.

W H

Colonel PUTNAM

GENERAL HEATHS LETTER

Head quarters, PEEKS KILL, Sept. 11. 1781.

Dear Sir.

Your favor of yesterday came to hand the last evening. Mr Stevens the Deputy Commissary of Issues was absent the last evening, will return to day, when measures will be taken to secure your Commissary.

Mr Bonton's [?] conduct in refusing to take charge of the stores (at least until the principal of his department could appoint some person of his department to take them) is highly reprehensible. Such conduct at particular times may occasion great loss to the public, as well as injury to the service. I gave Mr Bonton my opinion very closely last night on the subject.

The army will this day remove to Bald hill for the advantage of a more compact encampment, and having it in our power effectually to cover West point, and make detachments to such other places as may require them.

I wish you immediately to establish some certain mode of constant intelligence from the Sound, and of what passes there. — This may be done by forming a chain with general Waterbury. My views in this, are to obtain the earliest notice of any movements of the enemy's shipping to destroy the sea-ports — and in case of such movements at any time, I wish you to detach a part of your force towards such places as are threatened, without waiting orders from me for the purpose. But in such case, send me instant notice of your having made detachment, that measures may be taken to support you. A detachment of about one hundred men will be sent to join you today, lest Major Tallmadge should not have returned.

If possible, let me know whether the enemy's shipping are yet in the Sound, or returned.

I am with great regard

Dear Sir

Your obed^t Serv^t

W HEATH

M General

Colonel PUTNAM

GEN^L HEATHS LETTER

Head Quarters PEEKS KILL Sept^r 11th 1781

Dear Sir

Your favor of the 10^h per Cap^t Post, is just come to hand. I am much obliged by the intelligence you have communicated, it is not improbable that Worm & Delancey, perhaps aided by some other Troops mean to make a movement towards you, or for a grand forrage, & driveing of Cattle from the Town on the Sound — It is said that there about 300 light horse with the Enemy at New London. I do not see how this can be possible, unless the 17^h Dragoons who were some time since on Long Island, were sent on the expedition; of this Colonel Sheldon can probably form a good judgement — If the 17th were sent they may on their return, be landed at West Chester, & join Worm & Delancey; or they may be brought from Long Island — Their force united will render them, I apprehend, superior to Col^o Sheldon, which will point it a piece of policy in him to act with suitable precaution in case the enemy move out. It may be their plan to amuse and draw you down, & if possesed of a superiority in horse, endeavour to turn your Flank and cut off your retreat. — I think therefore if you act below Croton under such a view you will act with the greatest liberty

towards the left, avoid haveing your left turned, while you are circumscribed on the right by the Hudson, where they may also by the use of boats throw Troops in your rear: But from the knowledge which you, Colonel Sheldon, & Major Talmadge have of the Country & probable movements of the Enemy you are the best judges. —

You will revolve these hints in your mind & act your discretion — If reinforcements are necessary let me know it, and if possible in season, for I am determined to counteract the Enemy if possible — Intelligence is what I principally wish for; collect what you can from every Quarter, & compare one with another.

I am with very great regard

Dear Sir

Your Obed^t Serv^t

Colonel PUTNAM

W HEATH

M General

P. S.

I have this moment received a letter from Major Talmadge by Exprefs: — he was returning in compliance with your orders; had just received intelligence of the Enemy continuing their depredations. I have directed him to face about, & march towards Newhaven — have ordered Gen^l Huntington to march with his Brigade towards the Sound — I think Mr Clinton will be in great fury for a few days — Choose your ground accordingly, either above or below the Croton, as you may judge best especially in the night time — But whatever steps you take advise me of them. —

W H

GEN^L HEATHS LETTER

Head Quarters CONT VILLAGE Sep^r 12th 1781

Dear Sir

This will be handed to You by Colonel Weisenfels an experienced good Officer who joins You with three Companies of Levies (principally Officered with old Continental Officers — Capt. Hunt will join Colonel Weisenfels — Major Knapp will return with his Detachment — A Commisary will be sent You immediately —

I am with great regard

Dear Sir

Your Obed. Serv^t

W HEATH

M General

Colonel PUTNAM —

GEN^L HEATHS LETTER

Head Quarters CONTINENTAL VILLAGE Sep^t 15th 1781

Dear Sir

Your favor of yesterday is Just come to hand. If Major Knapp has not returned when this reaches you, you may detain him untill further orders

Please give my compliments to Colo. Sheldon and request him to come to this place in the course of a Day or two, on a matter of Importance Just communicated to me. — I have not time to write him or you so fully as I wish.

I am with great regard

Dear Sir

Your obed^t Serv^t

W HEATH

M Gen^l

Col^o PUTNAM

GEN^L HEATHS LETTER

Head Quarters CONTINENTAL VILLAGE Sept 17th 1781

Dear Sir

your favor of this date p^r Col^o Sheldon came safe to hand. I have directed Major Tallmadge to Join you, after which I desire you to Send up the officers and men of your detachment belonging to the 2nd 5th and 8th Regiments, which Compose the 2nd Mafsachusetts Brigade, that Brigade being ordered to Garrison West point. they are Sent in thus early that they may prepare to pafs the winter Comfortably.

I am with great regard

Dear Sir

your obed^t Serv^t

W HEATH

M General

Col^o PUTNAM

GEN^L HEATHS LETTER

Head quarters, CONTINENTAL VILLAGE, Sept. 17. 1781.

Dear Sir

In confequence of intelligence juft received from the northward, I have thought it advifeable to fend colonel Weiffenfels regiment to Albany. You will pleafe to put them in motion as foon as poffible, including captain Hunt's company. They are to march to Pemart's landing, where veffels will be ready to receive them.

I am with great regard,

Dear Sir,

your obed^t Serv^t

W HEATH

M General

Colonel PUTNAM.

GEN^L HEATHS LETTERHead Quarters CONTINENTAL VILLAGE Sept 22nd 1781

Dear Sir

Your favor of yesterday came to hand last evening, I thank you for the intelligence communicated therein.

The present is a most interesting moment, please exercise every endeavour to get intelligence, whether the Enemy's Fleet with the embarked Troops have Sailed from the Hook, what Garrisons they have left in the different works, on Long Island and in the City, what Corps and how Strong, and the moment you obtain intelligence Let me have it, and give your opinion if any post affords an opportunity of Striking them a blow with a prospect of Success.

I am with very great regard

Dear Sir

P. S if possible
obtain the news
papers —

Your Obed^t Servant

W HEATH
M General

Colonel PUTNAM

GEN^L HEATHS LETTERHead Quarters CONTINENTAL VILLAGE Sept. 22nd 1781

Dear Sir

A Grand Forage will be made on Monday morning next four or Five miles below the New bridge on Croten. one hundred and fifty rank and File properly officered under the Command of a Field officer will be detached from the army as an escorte. you will please to move your Detachment so as to cover

the Foragers. the whole will be under your Command.

I am with great regard

Dear Sir

your obedient Servant

W HEATH

M General

Colonel PUTNAM

THOUGHTS
ON A PEACE ESTABLISHMENT
FOR
THE UNITED STATES OF
AMERICA

Requested by Gen^l Washington

1783

America is by no means to place her principle security in Walled Towns and the multitude of her Fortresses: nor is she in time of peace to be at the expence of an Regular Army sufficient for the defence of every Part of her Extensive Territorys should they be invaded — yet unless her Harbours, at least the principle ones, are secured by Fortresses and Small Garisons, her sea-ports are liable to be surprised plundered and Burnt or laid under Contribution by a few Ships of War, and if aided by land forces an enemy might in Some of them So establish him Self in a very short time as to render it Very Difiquelt to Dislodge him — her Frontears should also be So Secured by Forts and garisons as at least might retard the operation of an Enemy till the Forces of the Country could be collected to oppose him —

Among the Seports; New york Claims the first

attention No Spot on the Continent in the possession of an enemy can So much Injure the United States as that, yet in my opinion, with a very little expence Compared to the Importance of the object it may be rendered perfectly Secure against any Surprise or Infult from the most formidable Fleet that ever yet was in its Harbour

Falmouth in the provence of Main is the next Harbour eastward that ought to Claim the attention of Congress it is in the very Neighbourhood of Hallifax have Severel Tribes of Indians on the North & the Country but thinly Setteled the Harbour is deep and spacious, the Town on a peninsula and Should an Enemy Establish him self there, the whole Eastern Country would be greatly Indangered

Penopscot or Major Bagaduce is Still further East has also a spacious harbour and is the Source I am told from whence the Eastern States are to Expect the most of their Masts Spars and Lumber —

From New york Southerd Charles Town and Georgia are the first that I suppose are intitiled to the notice of Congress in respect of Garisons and Troops they have the Spaniards on the Right and Savages in their Rear, are properly the Frontear of the Empire on that Quarter and I am Told are thinly peopled. the other Harbours and Seports are too Numerous for them all to admit of Continantal Establishments the Expenceto the severel States in securing or Fortifying them may be Nearly Equel in propotion to their welth, and their owne Immediate Intrist will Induce them to attend to the matter Besides carying the general Suystim too far may create a Jalousy in Some of them but the Southern and Eastern Fronter together with N york and the post on the Hudson Should always remain in the hands of Congress but

if any of them Should be So foolish as to neglect So Important a object and leave them Selves liable to the Insults of every Pirate or Surprize of an open Enemy the Damage to the United States, in general, would be much Less then for Charles Town and Georgia on the one hand or the province of Main on the other to be Seized on by Surprize because these places might not be recovered through a long War, whereas none of the others could reasonably expect to be so unfortunate

But in Point of Importance, Next to the City and Harbour of New York — the North River or the Communication between New York and Canada ought to claim the first attention. for whoever attempts the Conquest of America, will in my opinion, if he acts right, endeavor to establish him self on the Hudson and by a Chain of Posts in that Quarter to Separate the Eastern from the Middle and Southern States. on this River then Congress Should always keep an eye and Never Suffer an Enemy Foreign or Domestic to fix him self Quietly on any part of it, or the Lakes towards Canada

West Point is perhaps as well Situated for the Grand Arsenal of America as any Place whatever and by Dismantling most of the out Works — a much Smaller Garrison will be required then in its present State — they should consist chiefly of Artillery men — Including also Some artificers — Here Should all the Carriages and apparatus for the artillery be made here should the art of Gunnery Fortification &c &c be Taught and from hence Should the artillery Companies (detached) to other Posts be regularly relieved at least one in Two years. I consider Stony Point as an appendage to West Point whither the former remain in its present State or a regular fortification be

built there, which is a Subject worth Consideration — Besides West Point there will Undoubtedly be other Arfinals Eftablifhed both East and weft that will require Small guards —

In order to prevent a Supprize from Canada by way of Lake Champlain if the Sittuation will admit a Fort Should be built at Wind Mill Point Pont au Fear [Point au Feu] or Some place near the 45th Degree of lattitude and the River or Lake So obftructed as to prevent the pafage of any British Vefsell into it —

This matter I concive to be worth attention, and examination, for if practicable in cafe of a War with Great Britton it will prevent their makeing them Selves Masters of the lakes and at the Same time it will give Protection to the Country called Vermont with the Inhabitents near the Lake and aid us in Introduceing an army into Canada.

In the mean time it will be a means of Checking any Illisit Trade in that Quarter, Interrupt the wicked Corrispondence and be a good means to prevent the revolt of the Vermontears fhould they have it in Contemplation, and it will alfo further any Corrispondence we may wifh to hold with the Inhabitants of Cannada —

But if no place can be found further Nothward then Crown Point Sutable for a Fortification that Should be fixed on the lake there is efily obftructed and the Sittuation Elligable a good Fortrefs with a Small Garifon Some where in that Quarter is neceffary and will be able to prevent any Sudden Erruption from Canada into the Provence of New york a Circumftance by all means to be guarded againft — the Idea of a post Some where on Lake Champlain will make it Necefsery to have two Intermediate ones

between that and Albany for the lodgment and Security of the Stoars that may be Sent northward Viz one at Fort George and another at the Landing on the further end of lake George but a Block House or even a Stockade with a very few Troops will be sufficient

Albany will no Doubt requier Som Troops as it will be the place for lodging at least for a time the Stoars designed for the Northern and Western Frontiers

To keep the Western favages in awe, to protect and regulate our Trade with them and prevent any Infidious Practice of our British or Spanish Neighbors as far as posable, Some Fortrefses and a Small regular Establishment is absolutely necefsary Peticularly at Fort Stanwix Ofwego Niagary Fort and Caring Place — Detroit and Michilinmackanac on the Lakes — Illinois Fort Mafsac Post Vincent Fort Pitt and other Posts that it may be found necefsery to garifon on the Frontears of the Midle and Southern States

The British used to Send their Supplys to Nagara and Detroit from Cannada & of confequence ware under no necefsity of keeping a Post at ofwego and I beleve they had none at Fort Stanwix, but in our fittuation if we wifh to keep up a Communication with Niagara and Detroit by way of Lake ontario a Post at Ofwego is Indefpensible for the lodgment of the Stoars Sent from Albany for the Supply of the Western World as well the Security of the Peltry [?] that may be brought from that Quarter in return. Fort Stanwix will alfo be a place of Some Confequence for the like purpofes and for the protecton of the Convoyes and Trade from Savage Insult Several other Small post on the Communication between Albany and Ofwego will undoubtedly be necefsary,

to Secure our Selves against any Surprize from the British to awe the Savages in those Quarters to protect the French Setlers about Detroit and Incur-age their Emigration from Cannada our Force in the Neighbourhood of the Grate lakes even In time of peace, Should be much grater then what the British used to keep

In time of War a navel Superiorety on the Lakes may be more likely to fall to the Share of the British then to us; or at least our Superiorety may be unfertain I wish to Suggest the propriety of opening Some other Communication with Lake Erie (then that through Lake ontario) by which Niagara Detroit &c &c may Recive Supplys. and Befids the Idea of the British haveing a Navel Superiorety in Lake ontario Should Niagara by any Misfortune be Surprized and taken with it we must loose the whole Western World unless Some other communication is opened with it then the present

This Communication may be made from Fort Pitt to Presque Isle, but I think the most Elligable is from Fort Pitt either by Kishkuske and Cayahoga to Lake Erie or down the River from Fort Pitt to Yallow Creek from thence by Tuscarawas to Cayahoga. but I would suggest for confideration a much more Extensive proposition. Viz a Post at the Mouth of Cayahoga another at the 1 mile Portage between the head of Cayahoga River and of Muskingum at Tuscarawas one at the Forks of Muskingum or the Dellaware Town below a 4th at Wills Town a 5th Mouth of Muskingum a 6th Hockhocking a 7th Great Kanhawa an 8th Some Such chain of Posts in that Quarter I concive would give Such Incour-agement not only to those who have lands on this Side the Ohio but also to Such as may obtain grants

on the other Side as would Induce such Emigration to that Quarter that within a few years the Country west of the Alleghany Mountains would not only be able to Feed all our Garisons in the Western World but render that whole Frontear perfectly Secure against every forreign Enemy and the Savages about the Warters of the Mohawk Susquehanna Ofwego and Ohio would be Induced to behave very submissively or move farther afield —

The expence to Build the Chain of Posts will be very Small . . . a good Stockade with Flankers instead of Bastions Built in form of Block Houses will be abundently sufficient in all Instances except that at the Mouth of the Cayahoka which will requier more attention —

Nor will it increse the Number of Troops necessary for the general Protection because the Garisons of Fort Pitt Detroit Illinois &c &c may be as much less, then otherwise may be necessary, as this proposed chain of posts would requier to Garrison them properly

one Regiment of Infentry on the present Establishment would be Quite sufficient to Garrison the whole and in a few years a Much less number as the Settlers would undoubtedly in the first Instance plant them selves near the Several garisons for the Sake of their protection and would aid in their defence

Having made these observations let me next propose for consideration the Following Establishment Viz Six Regiments of Infentry on the Establishment of october 1780 one Regt of 12 Companys of Artillery and one Company of Artificers this establishment is deduced from the following Detail of Post and garison

	Company Infantry	Company Artillery	Comp Artic
West Point and down to New York & ²	4 (5)	6	1
to Shut an enemy out of lake Champlain or Stop him for a time }	4	1	"
at Albany and the Commun[icatio]n } Northward — — }	1 (2)	"	"
in Province of Main and } Maggizene in Eastward }	9 (4)	1	"
North & South Carolin Georgie } and Magazeans in that Quarter }	9 (4)	1	"
Niagara 4 Ofwego 3(4) Fort Stanwix and } Communtin with Albany 2 Infentry }	9 (10)	1	
Detroit and its Dependency	5 (4)	$\frac{1}{2}$	"
Michiclamackanac and Dependencis	4	$\frac{1}{2}$	
Fort Pitt ² Mafsac ² Illinois ⁴ Post Post H — [?] 8 } <u>Vincent and Magazens in Virginia</u> }	9	1	
¹ Total	54	12	1

But if the Chain of Posts in proposed [plan] from Cayahka to Kanhawa be established then the following arrangment in that Quarter may be adopted
Viz

¹ The discrepancies in this and the following table are due to the fact that General Putnam altered his first draft, placing one figure above another ; his later figures are in parentheses. The underlined words were erased and *Post H* — was placed above them.

Detroit —	3 (2)	$\frac{1}{2}$
Michiclamackanac —	3 (2)	$\frac{1}{2}$
Mouth of Cayahoca	2	$\frac{1}{3}$
Head of Cayahoca River or Portage	1	
Tuscarawas — —	1	
Forks of Muskengum — —	1	
Wills Town — — —	1	
Mouth of Muskengum —	1	
Mouth of Hockhocking —	1	
Grate Kanhawa — —	1	
Post Vincent — —	1	
Illinois —	1 (2)	$\frac{1}{3}$
Fort Mafsac —	1	
Fort Pitt and Magazene in Virgin	1	$\frac{1}{3}$

which make the Same Total as on the other plan the number in each Regt of Infentry and the artillery Company to be the Same as the Establishment of October 1780, Except that the Regiment Staff should always be included in the number of Platoon or Company officer Such an Establishment may be sufficient to give the alarm and prevent the Progress of an Enemy for a Time especially on the first breaking out of a War, which is all that can be expected from them, and all that Congress ought to attempt by a proper Regular Establishment

The Pay and Subsistence of the officer to be the Same as at present First because I conceive it is Be-

low that of the British or that of any other Nation when all their Emolumets are taken into Consideration 2d ly Because whoever engages as an officer in a peace Establishment is Supposed to make Arms his profersion for life and the present Establishment of pay and subsistence is quite little enough to give Bread to a Man agreeably to the rank in Life which an officer is Supposed to hold

The pay of the Noncom'd officers and privets Should not exceed 5 Dollars per month or one Sixth of a Dollar per day out of which one third should be stoped to provide him with a Coate wescot Breeches Shirts and other Necessaries, and all arearages to be annually Setteled and paid the pay of officers and Solder if posable to be weakly

The officers to be taken in the first Instance in as near a propotion as Posable from the Several States (not Rank but age Merit abilities and Constitution Should Determin the Choise) But it ware to be wished that in future State lines may be totally laid aside and in order to Introduce such a Suystim the pirticular officers to Compleat the Established Reg^{ts} being fixed on in the formation of those Regiments, officers who now belong to different State lines Should be Incorporated into the Same Coars as much as posable this would not only be a means of removing those local prejudices among officers which are too apt to prevail but would make the distrebution of the three years Men now in Service among the Regimets thus formed much more elligable

Such an arrangement of officers Such an Incorporation of Men and Such a Detaching them to the different parts of the Empire will I think be Some means of Uniteing and Sementing the whole

To be ready to meet an Enemy on the first Breaking out of a War with an army of Respectable Troops their should be an Establishment of a regular Continantal Militia — the Following Scheem is Suggested for Consideration

Scheem of Continantal Militia

All able Bodied Men between the age of 18 & 25 year (not Exempt by any law already made in the respective Stats) from Military Service Shall be enrolled and liable to Service as Continantal Militia. prehaps those of age between 20 & 25 may be thought more Sutable out of them Shall be raised 24 Regiments each Regement Sixteen Companys — Subdivided into 4 Battallion of 4 Companys each — each Company to consist of

{ 1 Captain
1 Lieutent
1 Ensigne
5 Sergnt
3 Corporal
1 Drumer
1 Fifer
65 privet

Staff to each Battallion
to be taken from among the
Company officer ocationly
for which their shall be no
allowance but that
of being accoutered [?]

{ 1 Adjutnt
1 Qr Master
1 Sert Major
1 Qr M Sert

Regimental Field & Staff	{	1 Colonel
		2 Lieutn Colo.
		2 Majers
		1 Adjutant
		1 Qu Master
		1 Pay Master
		1 Surgeon
		1 Mate
		1 Ser ^t Maj ^r
		1 Qu M Se ^t
		1 Drum Maj ^r
		1 Fife Maj ^r
24 Regiment on Such an Establishment would Consist of	{	24 Colonels
		48 L ^t Colonels
		48 Majors
		384 Captains
		384 Lieutenant
		384 Ensignes
		24 Adjutant
		24 Pay Masters
		24 Q Masters
		24 Surgeons
		1372 [sic] 24 Mats
		24 Sert Major
		24 Q M Seg ^{ts}
		24 Drum Major
		24 Fife Major
		1080 Serjents [sic]
		384 Drumers
		384 Fiffers
26112 Rank & File		
<hr/> 29448		
Total Includeing officers		

The officers Should all be Commiſſioned by Congreſs and be on the Same footing as to Rank as thoſe

in actual Service but in case of resignation or removal out of the dept they shall loose their Rank or pretensions too it in Reason the Regiment Should be all numbered with out definition of States next after those on the Peace Establishment and to take their Rank in the first Instance by lot Drawn for them in Congress the Number of Men to be raised in each State Shall be assessed by Congress once in every Seven year by the Same rate of propotion by which the Continantal Taxes are laid. the year last preceeding Such assessment the Several Stats Shall each be divided into as many Districts as it is required to furnish regiments which regimental dept Shall be Subdivided into Battallions Districts. once in every Seven year Viz the next year after that wherein the State assessmt for men is made by Congress each Battallion District shall again be subdivided into Company Districts Commissioned officers for such Company Shall reside with in their owne District The Field and regimental Staff officers Shall be inhabitent of or residents within the District of the Regiment or Battalion to which they are appointed all the Field Commissioned & Staff officers of a Regiment Shall be appointed by the Executive athorety of the State to which they belong and be Commissioned by Congress. on the removal of an officer out of his District his place must be Considered as Vacant and the vacancy to be filled by Succesion of Rank from the Colo to the Ensigne which Rule shall be adopted for filling all Vacancys but the appointment of all Ensigns Shall be in the Executive athorety of the State unless they should neglect Such appointment for the Space of three months after being duly certified of the Vacancy by the Col^o or Commanding officer of the Reg^t which he Should be obliged to do within

one month after Such Vacancy happened in which case Congress to have the right of Such appointment

the company Districts being thus fixed the Captain or Commanding officer of the Company Shall annually between the 15th and 31st day of December Make out a list with the ages of all the able Bodied men within his District liable to Bare arms in the Continantal Militia and haveing apponted his Sergeants Corporals Drums & Fife he shall Select Seventy of the youngest that remains on the afore Said list (and return the Names of the Rest to the Commanding officer of the State Militia within whose District they respective reside) Sixty five of the Seventy taken as above are to compose the privet of Such Company for the Infuig year and the other five are to be considered as supenumeraries and only liable to be called on Duty in case of Sicknefs Death or removal of any of the Fixed Company

All able Bodied men (except Such as are exempt from Military duty by the Laws of the State within which they reside) between the age of Eighteen and twenty five years, must be liable to Service in the Continantal Militia and as Such perform all the Servis required of them

The Contnantal Militia being thus formed they Shall be liable (in Companys or Squads as Shall be thought mos convenient) to spend as many days in Military Exercifes and Disepline as other Militia are liable to perform in Companys and in Battallion as Many as other State Militia are liable to by Regimint for which they shall have no allowance and for these exerfises and to be always ready in case of the most Sudden alaram they Shall be provided with Arms ammunition and acoutremet the Same as other Militia by Law ought to be provided with. in addition to

which they Shall always be provided with two white Hunting Shirts and two pairs of White lining overalls with a Military hat or Cap and Fether all of which shall be agreeably to the order of the Commanding officer of the Regt

In addition to these Duties this Militia Shall in time of peace actually take the Field Some time the Month of September annually where they Shall Continue thirty days and attend to the learning all or part of Discipline and the Duties of an army as much as in time of War — they Shall be Collected for that purpose either by Regiment Brigades or Division as may be thought most convenient for the good of Service but during this period they are to be paid at the Same Rate and Subsisted in the Same Manner as the Regiments on the Peace Establishment are — Besides this on the Breaking out of a War or when ever Congress Shall Deem it necessary they Shall take the Field upon which they Shall be furnished Paid and Subsisted in the Same Manner as shall be provided for the Established Regiments. Besides which the noncommissioned officers and privates Shall receive five Dollars Bounty annually So long as they Shall be held in Service. on the foregoing Scheme after the first formation of the Company the Captain or Commanding officer at the Close of every year will have occasion only to Obtain a list of all able bodied men belonging to His Company District who have within that year arrived at the age of 18 he will then Discharge So many of his Disabled and Senior Soldiers as to reduce his Company to the Standard and the Same Rule is to be observed in Recruiting the Company in time of War as of peace with this exception that in time of War the Captain is not to Judge of the Debility of those who may claim a Discharge on that account — But the Recruits for the

Company or those lads who have arrived at Eighteen within the past year Shall between the first and Seventh Day of January be Inspected and Mustered in the Same maner as recrut for the Establisshed Regiments, and haveing Joyned the Company the Same Number Shall be discharged the oldest Soldiers always being Intiteled to Claim it as their right except where Invaleds of the Same Companys present them Selves of whose Claims Cognizence Shall be taken in the Same maner as is don in the Establisshed Regiment in like cafes

by this Scheem every able Bodied man is liable to Bair arms as a Contnantal Soldier at 18 years of age and its posable that he continue So for Seven year but as the Continal Militia and the establisshed Regiments will not altogath amount to more then $\frac{1}{16}$ of the ratable Poles and not more the $\frac{1}{10}$ of those liable to bare arms the Proverbility is that no man will Seve more then three year at farthest

I have made no Defintion between Rich or Poor in my Calculation in the Formation of the Companys one reason is because I think the Establisshing a Regular Militia on Such a Footing is utterly Impratable consistent with the Idear of the Purpos of a Standing army in the defence of the Country

to give force and spirit to any Measure of this Sort it is necesfry to make it as Simple as posable Besides when we want Men we must look where they are and when money is wanted let us look where it is to be found the Poor man can yeald personal Service, but if this is not Sufficent to anwser the objection that may be raised on this Head — let each State make provision to equalize the money part upon the Pools and estates of each Company District. but no [one] is to be excused from yealding the Personal Service required of him unless he provides a Sublitute

In order that they may be always ready to take the Field properly armed and acoutterd on the Shortst Notice and in order that they may be perfectly Uniform in their Arms and acoutrement a Sufficient number of Arms &c Shall (at the Expence of the United States) be delivrd to the Col^o or Commanding officer of the Regt and deposited nere the place of randezvos two good chest fhall be provided for each Companys arms in which they are to be cearfully Secured on the Regiments takeing the field in the month of September the arms to be delivrd to them the Captain or Commanding officer being accountable for those of his Company as the Colo is for those of his Reg^t

In order to give Life & Motion to this Complex Army of Continantal Regulars and Militia their must be one Commander in Cheif from whome all ordors for the Continantal Militia as well as the Regular Regiments are Mediatly or Immediately to Ifsue, the Same in peace as in time of War

Their Shall for the Militia Regiment be Six Major Gen^l but no Brigadiers & the Col^o when in the Field recive Brigadier Subsistence but Colonels pay only the Regt will in point of divs [division?] * * as Br [Brigades?]

The Inspeter General of the Established Army Should also be So to the Contint Militia and he will appoint as many Deputys as may be thought proper to Muster and Inspect the Continantal Militia for the month they are out and Certifie the Rolls accordingly which Shall be paid out of the Treafury of the United Stats

the Pay Master is to have a proper allowanc f[or] his Servis in obtaining and paying the money to the Men, and the Qr Master for his expence in takeing

care repairing Transeporting &c the arms accortment
&c &c

every Soldier is to be charged with any abuses or damage do to his arms or accortments while in his Pofsession or lofs of ammunition and S[t]opage made on the pay roll agreeable to the Judgment of the Field officer with the Int [erested?] Capt who are at the end of every month to make an Infpection of the Same

COPPY OF PETITION FOR THE OHIO COUNTRY

To His Excellency the president and Honorable Delegates of the United States of America in Congress afembled —

The petition of the subscribers officers in the Continantal Line of the Army humbly Sheweth ———

that by a resolution of the Honnorable Congress pafsed the 20th day of September 1776, and other fubsequent refolves, the officers (and Soldiers, engaged for the War) of the american army, who fhall continu in fervice till the eftablifhment of *Peace*, or in cafe of their Dying in fervice their Heirs, are entitled to recive certain grants of land according to their feveral graids, to be procured for them at the expence of the United States —

that your petitioners are informed, that tract of Country Bounded North on Lake Erie, East on Pynn-falvania South east and South on the river Ohio, West on a line begining at that part of the Ohio which lies 24 mile west of mouth of the river Sioto, thence runing North on a Meridian line till it intersects the River Miami, which falls into Lake Erie, thence down the midle of that river to the Lake — Is a tract of country not claimed as the property of; or within the jurisdiction of any pirticular flate in the Union —

that this country is of sufficient extent the lands of such a quality and its situation such as may induce Congress to assign and mark it out as a tract or territory suitable to form a distinct government (or Colony of the United States) — in time to be admitted, *one of the Confederate States of America* —

Wherefore your petitioners pray that whenever the Honorable Congress shall be pleased to procure the afore said lands of the Natives, they will make provision for the Location and Survey of the lands to which we are entitled, within the district aforesaid and also for all officers & Soldiers who wish to take up their lands in that quarter —

that provision may also be made for a further grant of lands to Such of the army as wish to become adventurers in the new government, in Such quantities and on such conditions of settlement, & purchases, for public securities, as Congress shall Judge most for the Interest of the intended Government and rendering it of lasting consequence to the *American Empire*
and as in Duty Bound
will ever pray¹.

May 7th 1783 —

COPY OF LETTER TO GEN^L WASHINGTON

NEW WINSOR June 16th, 1783

Sir

As it is very uncertain how long it may be before the Honorable Congress, may take the petition of the officers of the Army, for lands between the *Ohio* River and Lake *Erie*, into consideration, or be in a situation to decide thereon; the Going to Philadelphia to negotiate the business with any of its members or Com-

¹ For the names of the two hundred and eighty-eight petitioning officers, see *Manasseh Cutler — Life, Journals, and Correspondence*, vol. i. pp. 160-167.

REFERENCES TO RUFUS PUTNAM'S PLAN OF PART OF THE CITY OF MARIETTA

References¹

A B C D. Is the Remains of an ancient wall or rampert of Earth whose Base is from 25 to 36 feet and its height from 4 to 8 feet. at a it is 5, at b, 4, at c, 8 & at d, 6 feet high. the chafms or openings in the wall A C the largest 8 perch and the others 4 perch 14 links and the other chafms appeared to be of the Same propotion Fig 1 is a mound of Earth with a Horizontol plane on the top 12 perch by 8 and its hight 9 feet with gradual projecting afsents for going up on each Side while the other parts are as neer perpindicular as a composition of earth will admit

Fig 2 a mound of Earth whose height is 8 feet, and the plain on the top 9.3 perch by 8.2 ph and is every other way like the other except it has one Side indented —

Fig 3 is evidently an artificial work but not So high nor perfect as the Figs 1 & 2

Fig 4 is a bank of earth in form as the Figs describe[d] rifeing from 2 to 4 feet

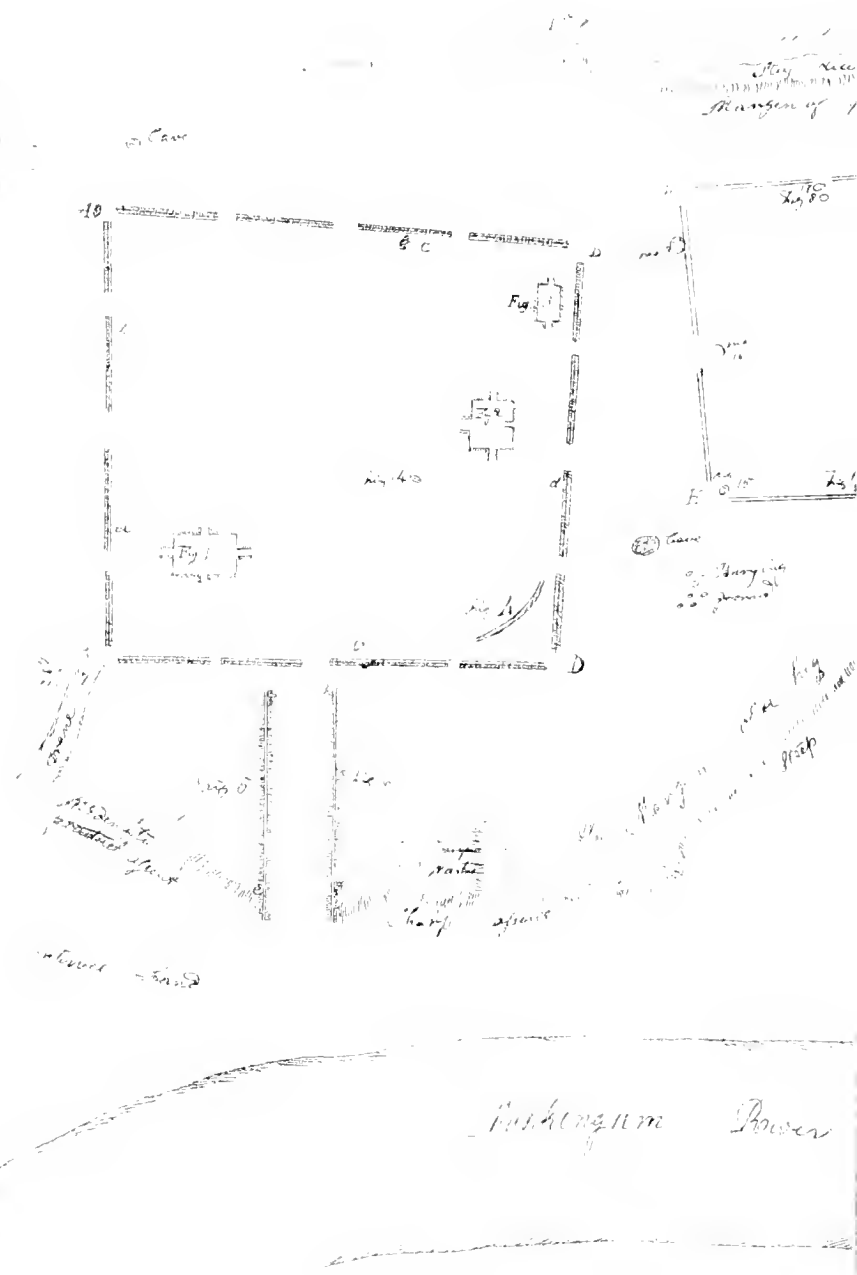
Figs 5 & 6 are two parrallel walls of earth, distent from each other (from center to center) 14 perch. at e & f their perpindiculer height is 21 feet, and base 42 feet at g & h their height is 8 feet. (this height was taken on the infide or between the two walls. on the out Side they are no where more then 5 feet high.) it apears most probable that the margen of the plane was indented hear with a natural hollow which was improved into a Spacious and beautiful passage from the River to the principle work

Fig 7 has by Some ben confidiered as an artificial work, but it may be justly doubted it rather apears a natural hollow way

E F G H are walls or banks of earth. their height & base ware

¹ For additional minutes concerning General Putnam's survey of the ancient earth-works, see *Mamasseh Cutler -- Life, Journals, and Correspondence*, vol. i. p. 418.

(References continued on back of map.)



PLAN OF PART OF
At the confluence of the rivers Ohio and Mu
works found their. Surveyed for the O

Technical drawing of a mechanical assembly, likely a pump or engine component. The drawing includes a central circular component with a cross-section, a vertical shaft, and a horizontal base. Handwritten notes and labels are present throughout the diagram.

Labels and notes visible in the drawing:

- Fig. 1** (top left)
- Fig. 2** (top right)
- Fig. 3** (middle left)
- Fig. 4** (middle right)
- Fig. 5** (bottom left)
- Fig. 6** (bottom right)
- Fig. 7** (bottom center)
- Fig. 8** (bottom right)
- Fig. 9** (bottom right)
- Fig. 10** (bottom right)
- Fig. 11** (bottom right)
- Fig. 12** (bottom right)
- Fig. 13** (bottom right)
- Fig. 14** (bottom right)
- Fig. 15** (bottom right)
- Fig. 16** (bottom right)
- Fig. 17** (bottom right)
- Fig. 18** (bottom right)
- Fig. 19** (bottom right)
- Fig. 20** (bottom right)
- Fig. 21** (bottom right)
- Fig. 22** (bottom right)
- Fig. 23** (bottom right)
- Fig. 24** (bottom right)
- Fig. 25** (bottom right)
- Fig. 26** (bottom right)
- Fig. 27** (bottom right)
- Fig. 28** (bottom right)
- Fig. 29** (bottom right)
- Fig. 30** (bottom right)
- Fig. 31** (bottom right)
- Fig. 32** (bottom right)
- Fig. 33** (bottom right)
- Fig. 34** (bottom right)
- Fig. 35** (bottom right)
- Fig. 36** (bottom right)
- Fig. 37** (bottom right)
- Fig. 38** (bottom right)
- Fig. 39** (bottom right)
- Fig. 40** (bottom right)
- Fig. 41** (bottom right)
- Fig. 42** (bottom right)
- Fig. 43** (bottom right)
- Fig. 44** (bottom right)
- Fig. 45** (bottom right)
- Fig. 46** (bottom right)
- Fig. 47** (bottom right)
- Fig. 48** (bottom right)
- Fig. 49** (bottom right)
- Fig. 50** (bottom right)
- Fig. 51** (bottom right)
- Fig. 52** (bottom right)
- Fig. 53** (bottom right)
- Fig. 54** (bottom right)
- Fig. 55** (bottom right)
- Fig. 56** (bottom right)
- Fig. 57** (bottom right)
- Fig. 58** (bottom right)
- Fig. 59** (bottom right)
- Fig. 60** (bottom right)
- Fig. 61** (bottom right)
- Fig. 62** (bottom right)
- Fig. 63** (bottom right)
- Fig. 64** (bottom right)
- Fig. 65** (bottom right)
- Fig. 66** (bottom right)
- Fig. 67** (bottom right)
- Fig. 68** (bottom right)
- Fig. 69** (bottom right)
- Fig. 70** (bottom right)
- Fig. 71** (bottom right)
- Fig. 72** (bottom right)
- Fig. 73** (bottom right)
- Fig. 74** (bottom right)
- Fig. 75** (bottom right)
- Fig. 76** (bottom right)
- Fig. 77** (bottom right)
- Fig. 78** (bottom right)
- Fig. 79** (bottom right)
- Fig. 80** (bottom right)
- Fig. 81** (bottom right)
- Fig. 82** (bottom right)
- Fig. 83** (bottom right)
- Fig. 84** (bottom right)
- Fig. 85** (bottom right)
- Fig. 86** (bottom right)
- Fig. 87** (bottom right)
- Fig. 88** (bottom right)
- Fig. 89** (bottom right)
- Fig. 90** (bottom right)
- Fig. 91** (bottom right)
- Fig. 92** (bottom right)
- Fig. 93** (bottom right)
- Fig. 94** (bottom right)
- Fig. 95** (bottom right)
- Fig. 96** (bottom right)
- Fig. 97** (bottom right)
- Fig. 98** (bottom right)
- Fig. 99** (bottom right)
- Fig. 100** (bottom right)

1. m. y. - m. d. s.

ingum together with the remains of an ant
Company, 1788. By Rufus Patnam

(Continued from front of map.)

not taken by measure, but they appear to be about 20 feet base and from 3 to 5 feet high

Figs 8, 9, 10 are all imperfect traces of Something that appears like artificial walls or banks of earth

Fig 11 is the evident traces of a Rampert at the termination of the plane

Fig 12 appears to be an artificial mound of earth whose Base is in form of an Ellipsis and is about 3 feet high —

Fig 13 is an artificial mound of earth whose Base is about 4 perch Diameter and forms a hillock about 12 feet high

Figs 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, all of them appear to be artificial hillocks of different dementions their Base^s neerly cerculer. none of them are more then 30 feet diameter nor then 5 feet high —

Fig 25 is a mound of Earth whose Base forms a regular cercle 115 feet Diameter and its Altitude 30 feet. See the elivation of this Figur in the head [right upper corner] of the Plan —

Fig 26 is a level Space of 33 feet between the mound and Ditch

Fig 27 a Ditch 15 feet wide & 4 feet deep

Fig 28 a wall or Bank of Earth 4 feet high, whose Circumference is 45.9 perch, and its base 15 feet —

Fig 29 is a chafm or opening probably intended for Gate way. Caves these places are by Some Supposed to be artificial, but by others to be nothing more then natural Cavins

N B these works are all Situated on an Elivated plain, thoe not perfectly level, for Suppose a line drawn through the center of the principle work A B C D to Figure 25 or the Great Mound, the land decends gradually to the Margen of the Plain, where it Suddenly falls about Forty feet, to the Intervel or first bottoms, towards the Muskingum and Ohio rivers, and in like maner towards the rivulets in the opposet direction

Remember the high mound is too far South in this Plan

mitte to whome the petition may be refered, is a measure none of the petitioners will think of undertaking

The part I have taken in promoting the petition is well known and therefore needs know appologies when I say the signers expect I will take measures to have it laid before Congress; under these circumstances I beg leave to put the petition into your Excellency's hands and with the greater assurance ask your Patronage of it. — that Congress may not be wholly unacquaint with the motive of the petition, I beg you Indulgence while I make a few observations on the policy and propriety of granting the prayer of it and making such arrangements of Garifons in the Western quarter as shall give effectual protection to the settlers and encourage emigration to the New Government which if they meet your approbation, & it is not too great a favor, I must request your Excellency will please to give them your support & cause them to be forwarded with the petition to the president of Congress in order that when the petition is taken up, Congress, or their committee, may be informed on what principle the petition is grounded —

I am Sir among those who consider the *Cession* of so great a tract of Territory to the United States, in the Western World as a very happy circumstance; and of great consequence to the American Empire — —nor have I the least doubt but Congress will pay an early attention to securing the Allegiance of the natives; as well as provide for the defence of that Country in case of a War with Great Britain; or Spain ———

one great mean of securing the allegiance of the natives, I take to be the furnishing them with such necessaries as they want, and in exchange receiving

their Furs and Skins — they are become so accustomed to the use of Fire arms, that I doubt if they could gain a subsistence without them, at least they will be very sorry to be reduced to the disagreeable necessity of using the Bow and Arrow as the only means for killing their game, and so habituated are they to the Woolen Blanket &c that an absolute necessity *alone* will prevent their making use of them —

This consideration alone is, I think, sufficient to prove the necessity of establishing such Factories as may furnish an ample supply to these wretched creatures — for unless they are furnished by the subjects of the United States they will undoubtedly seek elsewhere and like all other people form their attachments where they have their commerce, and then in case of a war will always be certain to *aid* our enemies — therefore if there was no advantage in view but that of attaching them to our interest, I think good policy would dictate the measure of carrying on a commerce with these people, but when we add to this the consideration of the profit arising from the Indian trade in general, their cannot I presume be a doubt; that it is the interest of the United States to make as early provision for the encouragement and protection of it as possible.

For these and many other obvious reasons, Congress will no Doubt find it necessary to establish garrisons at *Oswego*; *Niagara*; *Michillimakanac*; *Illinois*; and many other places in the Western World

The *Illinois* and all the post that shall be established on the *Mississippi*, may undoubtedly be furnished by way of the Ohio with provisions at all times; and with goods whenever a War shall interrupt the trade with New Orleans.

but in case of a war with Great Britain unless a

communication is opened between the River *ohio* and Lake *Erie*; *Niagara*, *Detroit*; and all the posts seated on the grate Lakes, will enevitably be lost — — for with out such communication a Navel superioretty on Lake *ontario*, or the seazing on *Niagara*; will subject the whole country bordoring on the Lakes to the Will of the enemy — such a misfortune will put it out of the power of the United States to furnish the Natives; and necessity again will oblige them to take part against us. —

Where and how this communication is to be opened shall next be considered. if Cap^t Hutchens and a number of other Map makers are not out in their calculations; provisions may be sent from the settelments on the south side the *ohio* by the Muskingum or the *Sioto*; to *Detroit* or even to *Niagara*, cheaper then from *Albany*, by the *Mohawk* to those places — to secure such communication (by the *Sioto* all circumstances considered will be the best) let a chain of post be established. these Forts should be built on the bank of the River if the ground will admit and about 20 mile distent from each other and on this plan the *Sioto* communication, will require ten or eleven, stockade Forts Flanked by Block houses and a company of men will be a sufficient garison for each except the one at the portage which will require more attention in the construction and a larger number of men to garison it.

but besides the supplying the garisons on the great Lakes with provisions, &c — we ought to take into consideration, the protection that such an arrangement will give to the Frontiers of Virginia Pennsylvania and New-york, — I say New-york for we shall undoubtedly extend our settelments and garisons from the *Hudson* to *ofwego*; this don and a garison posted

at Niagara, whoever will inspect the Maps — must be convinced that all the Indians, liveing on the waters of the Mohawk Oswego; Susquehannah and Alegheny Rivers, and in all the country fouth of the Lakes, *ontario* and Erie, will be encircled in fuch a maner as will effectually fecure their Allegiance and keep them quiet, or oblige them to quit their country —

Nor will fuch an arrangement of posts from the *ohio* to Lake Erie be any additional expence for unlefs this gap is fhut; notwithstanding your garifons on the Lakes, and from ofwego to the Hudfon, yet the Frontier fettlers on the *ohio* by Fort Pitt to the Susquehannah and all the Country fouth of the Mohawk will be exposed to favage infult; unlefs protected by a chain of garifons which will be far more expencive then the arrangment proposed; and at the fame time the protection given to thefe ftates will be much lefs compleat. — befides we fhould not confine our protection to the prefent fettlements; but cary the Idea of extending them at leaft as far as the Lakes *ontario* and *Erie*.

thefe Lakes form fuch a natural barrier that when connected with the Hudfon and *ohio* by the garifons propofed, fettlements in every part of the ftate, of New york and Pennfylvania may be made with the utmoft faifty — fo that thefe States must be deeply intrifted in the Meafure as well as Virginnia — who will have a grate part of her Frontier fecured and the reft much ftrengthened —

Nor is there a ftate in the Union but will be greatly benefited by the meafure, confidered in a nother point of view — for without any expence except a fmall allowance of purches money to the Natives; the United States will have within their protection about

17,500,000 of acres of very fine lands, to dispose of as they shall think proper. — but I hasten to mention some of the expectations which the petitioners have respecting the conditions on which they hope to obtain the lands; this was not proper to mention in the body of the petition especially as we pray for grants to all members of the army who wish to take up lands in that quarter

The whole tract is supposed to contain about 17,418,240 acres and will admit of 756 Townships of six mile square — allowing to each Township 3040 acres for the Ministry; schools; Waste lands; Rivers ponds and Highways then each Township will contain of settlers lands 20,000 acres and in the whole 15,120,000 acres — the lands to which the army are entitiled by the resolves of Congress referred to in the petition, according to my estimate will amount to about 2,106,850 acres which is about the 8th part of the whole for the *survey* of this the army expect to be at no expence, nor do they expect to be under any obligation to settle these lands or do any duty to secure their title in them — but in order to induce the army to become settlers in the New Government the petitioners hope Congress will make a further grant of lands on condition of settlement, and have no doubt but that honorable body will be as liberal to all who are not provided for by their owne States as New-york have ben to the *officers* and *soldiers* who belong to that state — which if they do it will require about 8,000,000 of acres to compleat the army and about 7,000,000 of acres will remain which the petitioner hope Congress will grant the army the exclusive right, at least for a time of purchasing with public security at a given [?] price

These Sir ware the principels which gave rise to the

petition under consideration, the Petitioners, at least some of them, conceive that sound policy dictate the measure and that Congress ought to lose no time in establishing some such chain of posts as has been hinted at, and in procuring the tract of country petitioned for of the Natives — for the moment this is done and agreeable terms offered to the settlers many of the petitioners are determined not only to become adventurers but actually to remove themselves to this country; and there is not the least doubt but many other valuable Citizens will follow their example; and the probability is that the Country between the Ohio and Lake Erie in a very few years will be filled with Inhabitants; and the faithful subject of the United States, so established on the Waters of the Ohio and the Lakes as to banish forever the Idea of our Western Territory falling under the Dominion of any European power the Frontiers of the old states will be effectually secured from savage alarms and the *New* will have little to fear from their Insults.

but I cannot close this letter without observing that the petitioners (at least some of them) are much opposed to the monopoly of lands and wish to guard against large patents being Granted to individuals, as in their opinion such a mode is very injurious to a country and greatly retards its settlement, and whenever such patents are Tenanted, it throws too much power in the hands of a few — for these and many other obvious reasons the petitioners hope no grants will be made but by Townships of six mile square or six by twelve or six by eighteen; to be subdivided by the proprietors: to six mile square that being the standard on which they wish all calculation may be made and that officers and soldiers as well

as those who petition for charters ; on purchases, may form their association on one Uniform principle as to Number of persons or rights to be contained in a Township — with this exception only that when the Grant is made for reward of service already done or on condition of settlement, if the officers petition with the soldiers for a particular Township, the soldier shall have one right only to three of the Captain and so in proportion with other officer. to be the better understood I will propose the following scheme, each class of proprietors for a grant or charter of land to consist of 100 rights made up in the following manner ¹

COPY OF A LETTER TO GEN^L WASHINGTON

RUTLAND April ye 5th 1784

Dear Sir

being unavoidably prevented from attending the General meeting of the Cincinnati at Philadelphia as I had intended where I once more expected the opportunity in person to pay my respects to your Excellency, I cannot deny myself the honour of addressing you by letter, to acknowledge with gratitude the ten thousand obligations I feel myself under to your goodness and most Sincerely to congratulate you on your return to domestic happiness, to enquire after your health and wish the best of heavens blessings may attend you and your Dear Lady —

the Settlement of the Ohio Country Sir engrosses many of my thoughts, and much of my time Since I left Camp has been employed in informing myself and others with respect to the Nature Situation and circumstances of that country, and the practicability of removing our Selves there and if I am to form an opinion on what I have Seen and heard on the Sub-

¹ The original draft is incomplete.

ject there is thousands in this quarter will Emigrate to that country as Soon as the honourable Congress make provision for granting lands their and locations and Settlements can be made with Safty, unless such provision is too long delayed, I mean till necessity turn their view another way which is the case with Some already and must Soon be the case with many more — you are Sencible of the necessity as well as the propriety of both officers and Soldiers fixing them Selves in buiness Somewhere as Soon as posable, as many of them are unable to lie long on their oars waiting the desition of Congress on our petition and therefore must unavoidably fix them Selves in Some other quarter which when don the Idea of removeing to the ohio Country will probably be at an end with respect to most of them — besides the Commonwealth of Massachusetts have come to a resolution to Sell their Eastern Country for public Securities, and Should their plan be formed and their propositions be made public before we hear any thing from Congress respecting our petition and the terms on which the lands petitioned for, are to be obtained it will undoubtedly be much against us by Greatly lessening the number of ohio associates

Another reason why we wish to know as Soon as posable what the intentions of Congress are respecting our petition is the effect Such knowledge will probably have on the Credit of the Certificates we have recived on Settlement of accounts those Securities are now Selling at no more then $\frac{3}{6}$ & $\frac{4}{6}$ on the pound, which in all probability might double if no more the moment it was known that Government would recive them for lands in the ohio Country — from these circumstances and many others which might be mentioned we are growing quite impatient

and the general enquiry now is when are we going to the Ohio — among others Brigdear Gen^l Tupper Lt Col^o Oliver and Major Ashley have agreed to accompany me to that country the moment the way is open for Such an undertakeing —

I Should have hinted these things to Some member of Congress, but the Delegates from Massachusetts althoe exceeding worthy men and in General would wish to promote the Ohio Scheme yet if it Should Militate with the perticuler intrest of this State by draneing her of inhabitants especially when she is forming the plan of Selling the Eastern country, I thought they would not be very warm advocates in our favor and I dare not trust my Self with any of the New york Delagates with whome I was acquainted, because that Goverment are wisely inviteing the Eastern people to Settle in that State and as to the Deligats of other States I have no acquaintance with any of them

these circumstances must apologize for my troubling you on this Subject, and requesting the favor of a line to inform us in this quarter what the prospects are with respect to our petition and what measures have or are like to be taken with respect to Settling the ohio Country —

I Shall take it as a very perticuler favor Sir if you will be kind enough to recommend me to Some Charractor in Congress acquainted with and attached to the ohio cause with whome I may presume to open a corispondence

I am Sir with the Highest respect
your humble Servant

RUFUS PUTNAM

Gen^l WASHINGTON

GEN^L WASHINGTONS LETTER

MOUNT VERNON 2d June 1784

Dear Sir,

I could not answer your favor of the 5th of April¹ from Philadelphia because Gen^L Knox having mislaid, only presented the letter to me in the moment of my departure from that place. — The sentiments of esteem & friendship which breathe in it are exceedingly pleasing & flattering to me — and you may rest assured they are reciprocal. —

I wish it was in my power to give you a more favorable acct of the Officers petition for Lands on the Ohio, & its Waters than I am about to do — After this matter, & information respecting the establishment for Peace, were my enquiries as I went through Annapolis solely directed but I could not learn that any thing decisive had been done in either — Of the latter I hear Congress are differing about their powers but as they have accepted of the Cession from Virginia & have resolved to lay off 10 New States bounded by latitudes & longitudes it should be supposed that they would determine something respecting the former before they adjourn ; and yet, I very much question it as the latter is to happen on the third — that is to morrow —

As the Congress who are to meet in November next by the adjournment will be composed from an entire new choice of Delegates in each State it is not in my power at *this time* to direct you to a proper correspondent in that body — I wish I could — for persuaded I am that to some such cause as you have assigned may be ascribed the delay the petition has encountered for *surely* if *justice & gratitude* to the

¹ Page 223.

Army — and *gen^l policy* of the Union were to govern in this case there would not be the smallest interruption in granting its request — I really feel for those Gentlemen who by these unaccountable delays (by any other means than those you have suggested) are held in such an awkward & disagreeable State of suspense ; and wish my endeavors could remove the obstacles — at Princeton (before Congress left that place) I exerted every power I was master of, & dwelt upon the arguments you have used to shew the propriety of a speedy decision — every member with whom I conversed acquiesced in the reasonableness of the petition — all yielded, or seemed to yield to the policy of it, but plead the want of cession of the Land to act upon — this is made and accepted & yet matters (as far as they have come to my knowledge) remain in Statu quo.

I am endeavoring to do something with the lands I now hold, & have held in that Country these 12 or 14 years — The enclosed¹ contain the terms upon which I propose to Lease them — I am not sanguine in my expectations that I shall obtain Tenants upon them in this Country ; & yet, on Leases renewable for ever, or for the term of 999 years I will not (considering the advantages of these Lands, in quality & situation) take less — for a *short* term I care little about the Rents because knowing the value and convenience of the Land, I am certain that the improvements which are conditioned to be made thereon, will enable me thereafter to command my own terms — if you think the promulgation of the Paper enclosed can be of

¹ Page 228.

Service to others or myself it is optional with you to do it

I am — D^r Sir

With very sincere esteem & regard

Y^r Most Obed Serv^t

G^o WASHINGTON

Brig Gen^l PUTNAM.

GEN^l WASHINGTONS ADVERTIZEMENT

[Enclosed in the preceding letter.]

MOUNT-VERNON, *April 2, 1784.*

The Subscriber would lease about 30,000 acres of land on the Ohio and Great Kanhawa, for which he has had patents ten or twelve years : Ten thousand of these, in three tracts, lie upon the Ohio, between the mouths of the two Kanhawas, having a front upon the river of fifteen miles, and beautifully bordered by it. — The remaining 20,000 acres, in four other surveys, lie upon the Great Kanhawa, from the mouth, or near it, upwards. — These four tracts, together, have a margin upon that river, by which it is bounded, of more than 40 miles.

After having said thus much of the land, it is almost superfluous to add that the whole of it is river low grounds, of the first quality — but it is essential to remark that a great deal of it may be converted into the finest mowing ground imaginable, with little or no labour, nature, and the water-floes which have been made by the beaver, having done *more* to effect this, than years of hard labour in most other rich soils ; and that the land back of these bottoms, must for ever render the latter uncommonly profitable for stock, on account of the extensiveness of the range, as it is of a nature, being extremely broken, not to be seated or cultivated.

These lands may be had on three tenures — First, until January 1795, and no longer. — Second, until January 1795, renewable every ten years for ever. — Third, for nine hundred and ninety-nine years.

The RENTS, CONDITIONS, and PRIVILEGES, are as follow :

First, An exemption from rent three years, upon condition, that five acres for every hundred, and proportionably for a greater or lesser quantity, contained in the lease, shall, within that space be cleared and tilled, or in order for the latter ; and a house fit for the comfortable accommodation of the tenant erected on the premises.

Second, That before the expiration of the term of the leases of the first tenure, or the first ten years of those of the second and third, a dwelling-house of brick, or stone, or of framed work, with a stone or brick chimney, and a good barn, suited to the size of the tenement, shall be built thereon ; an orchard of good fruit, to consist of as many trees as there are acres specified in the lease planted and inclosed ; and five acres for every hundred, and proportionably for a greater or lesser quantity, improved into meadow, which, or the like quantity, shall always be retained for mowing.

Third, The land to be accurately measured to each grantee, who will be allowed to take (in regular form with an extension back proportioned to the front of the river) as much as his inclination and ability may require, which quantity shall be secured to him and his heirs, by a lease in the usual form, with proper clauses, binding on landlord and tenant, for performance of covenants.

Fourth, A Spanish milled dollar of the present coin, shall pass in payment for six shillings, and other gold and silver in that proportion.

Fifth, The staple commodity, or other article of produce (for the greater ease and convenience of the tenant) may be substituted in lieu of money-rent in the leases, if the parties, at or before the first rent shall become due, can agree upon a medium value for it.

Sixth, If the exigency or policy of the State in which these lands lie, should at any time impose a tax upon them, or their appendages, such tax is to be borne by the tenant.

Seventh, These conditions, &c. being common to the leases of the three different tenures, the rent of the first will be *Four Pounds* per annum, for every hundred acres contained in the lease, and proportionably for a greater or lesser quantity. — Of the second, *One Shilling* for every acre contained in the lease, until the year 1795 — *One Shilling and Sixpence* for the like quantity afterwards, until the year 1805 — *Two Shillings* afterwards, till the year 1815 — and the like increase per acre for every ten years, until the rent amounts to and shall have remained at *Five Shillings* for the ten years next ensuing — after which it is to encrease *Three-pence* per acre every ten years forever. — Of the Third, *Two Shillings* for every acre therein contained, at which it will stand for 999 years, the term for which it is granted.

The situation of these lands are not only pleasant, but in any point of view, in which they can be considered, must be exceedingly advantageous ; for if the produce of the country, according to the ideas of some, should go down the Mississippi, they are nearly as convenient for that transportation, having the stream without any obstruction in it to descend, as those which are now settling about the Falls of the Ohio, and upon Kentucky — to the choice of which, among other reasons, people were *driven* by the grants to the officers

and foldiers, of which these are part in the upper country, and from the impracticability of obtaining lands in extensive bodies elsewhere. — If it should come by way of Fort-Pitt to Potomack (which is the most natural) or to the Susquehanna — by the Great Kanhawa to James-River — or by the Lakes Erie and Ontario to New-York, they are infinitely more so — being, according to Hutchins's table of distances, 422 miles (all of which is against the stream) nearer to those markets than the settlements last mentioned : — And what in the present situation of things, is a matter of no trifling consideration, no other claims can interfere with these, patents having been long granted for the land, and the property of it well known ; — and besides, by lying on the south east side of the Ohio, can give no jealousy to the Indians — the proprietors of it therefore may cultivate their farms in peace, and fish, fowl, and hunt, without fear or molestation.

Although I do not lay any stress upon it, the presumption being that the Indians, during the late war, have laid all *in ruins* — yet it is on record in the courts of Botetourt and Fincastle (in which counties the land did lie) that buildings, meadows, and other improvements, which were made thereon in the years 1774 and 1775, designedly for the accommodation of tenants, cost the Subscriber, as appears by oaths of sworn appraisers (conformably to the directions of an act of the Assembly of Virginia, for seating and cultivating new lands) £.1568 18s. 7½, equal to £.1961 3s. 3d. Maryland Pennsylvania, or Jersey currency.

These lands being peculiarly well adapted for small societies, who may incline to be detached and retired — Any such applying in a body, or by their pastors or agents, shall have every assistance and encourage-

ment, which can with convenience and propriety be given, by

G. WASHINGTON.

Alexandria: Printed By G. Richards, and Company.

SECRETARY THOMPSONS LETTER

OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF CONGRESS

May 28th 1785

Sir,

I have the pleasure to inform you that the United States, in Conformity to their Ordinance for ascertaining the mode of disposing of lands in the western territory, of which I enclose you a copy, have proceeded to the election of Surveyors and have chosen you one of them. You will please to inform me, as soon as possible, of your Acceptance that I may make Report thereof to Congress. —

I am

Sir your obedient
humble Servant

CHA THOMSON

Mr RUFUS PUTNAM

COPY OF A LETTER TO THE PRESIDENT

NEW YORK July 24th 1790

Sir

I left Muskingum the 2^d instant. Nothing New in that quarter Since Mr Morgan came on except, that a number of horses were Stolen and one man killed, at Belle-vill (a Virginia Settlement about three mile below the Great Hockhocking) which appears to be a Mischief altogether unprovoked — and about the 28th of June a woman was taken on the Virginnia Side near Buffaloe Creek, and afterward murdered — but this business was prefaced by the White people

Stealing a number of horses from the Indians and refusing to deliver them up :

the New england people have had many horses Stolen last fall & this Spring. Some by white people, but more by Indians, and there is Sufficient evidence that the Dellewares & Wyndot who were at the last Treaty as well as the Shawones have ben concerned in this Robbery — — there is also good reason to beleve that Several belonging to those tribes who attended the last treat[y] have ben concerned in murdering the people and plundng the boats going down the ohio the last winter & Spring. and it is also Said that a number of White people were among that Gang of Robbers it Seems they are provided with Boats on the Sioto & haveing obtained any booty retiere with it up that River. a Small Detachment of Troops Stationed at the mouth of the Sioto I think would in Great measure if not wholly put a Stop to this kind of buiness, and at the Same time give confidence to the New Settlements commenceing between that and the Great Kenhawa —

by letters recived at Muskingum from Mr Secretary Sargent, I learned that Govn St Clair was Still in Illions [Illinois] country and would not probably return to Muskingum till october. I also heard that Mifeurs Syms and Turner¹ left the Miami, in the month of May to attend the Govenor — under these Circumstances I concived it best to return imediately for my family and expect to be at Muskingum with them by the time the Govenor Shall return —

I leve this on monday morning. Shall be in town again the first or Second week in September on my way to Muskingum

¹ General Putnam's judicial colleagues.

LETTER TO M^R AMES ¹

1790

Sir

In conversation with you at New-york in July last (if I recollect right) you made this a question “? can we retain the western country within the government of the United States: and if we can of what use will it be too them” —

I confes this Subject is far beyond my abilities to do Justice too yet I feal my Self so intrested in the question that I cannot forbare makeing a few observations thereon.

For that those countrys may *always* be retained within the government of the United States, & that it will be our intrest they Should is, at present, my desided opinion —

that they may be retained appears to me evident from the following consideration viz that it will always be their intrest they Should remain connected. now Sir if I can prove this: I concive that the proposition that they may be retained &c, will be fully established; for it is unreasonable to Suppose that a people *will pursue* measures inconsistent with their intrest: althoe it is posable they may. it is true that Flour, Hemp, Tobacco, Iron, Pot-ash, and Such bulky articles will go down the Mifsissippi to New orleans for Market, and be their Sold, or Shiped to the Atlantic States; Europe & the West Indies, and it is also admited that the countrys west of the mountains and lying below or to the Southward of the Junction of the Ohio with the Mifsissippi; may Import goods from New orleans; and therefore it is absolutely necessary that the people of the Western

¹ Fisher Ames, Member of Congress from Massachusetts.

Country, in Some way or other, at a proper period Should be possessed of the free navigation of the Mississippi river. but it does not follow from hence that it will be for their interest to loose their connection with the Atlantic States but the contrary will appear if we consider : that all the Beef, Pork, & Mutton (from a very Great part of the western country) will come to the Seaports of Virginia, Maryland & Pennsylvania to market, as will also most of the Furs Skins, &c, obtained by the Indian Trade to those places & New York much more to the advantage of the West country people then they can be Sent to New-orleans, or Quebec

Besides, all the Goods for carrying on the Indian Trade as well as Supplying the Inhabitants even to the Kentucke and Wabash Country, are, *at present*, imported into that country from Philadelphia, Baltimore, Alexandria, &c &c &c much cheaper then they can be obtained from New-orleans, or Quebec. And there is not the least doubt but when the navigation of the Potowmack is compleated, with the carrying place to the Monongahala, according to the plan of the undertakers, the transport of goods, into the western country will be lowered fifty per Cent — and Should other communication be opened, which there is no doubt but there will, between the Susquehannah & Allegheny Rivers — James River and the Great Kenhawa ; the expence of Transportation will be reduced Still lower. In Short from the Seaports of the United States : to Niagara Detroit & even to the Lake of the Woods ; goods can be Supplied cheaper then from any other quarter —

From this Statement of facts which I presume can never be disproved, I conceive it fully appears to be the interest of the people of the Western country to

remain a part of the United States. if it be Said they may be Seperated and yet retain all the advantages of Trade here mentioned, I anfwer that is pofable, but by no means probable ; for (admit the Seperation was not hostile) it is by no means reasonable to Suppose that the Leglislature of the United States would pay the Same attention to the Subjects of a Foreign power as to their own ; nor is it to be prefumed that thofe people will ever Forget, that while they remain a part of the union, they will have their voice in all the councils of the nation, and that no law can pafs but what must effect their brethren on this Side the mountain as well as themselves to be deprived of a commerce with the United States would be greatly to the injury if not the ruin of that country, and to voluntarily deny themselves a voice in the regulation of that commerce and trust them Selves (without any check or controul) in the hands of those whose intrest would be distinct from their own, is a folly I trust they never will be guilty of —

But it may be said their are advantages to be gained which will over ballance all this lofs — pray let us attend a little to this matter. ? will they put them Selves under the Vice-Roy of Canada ? what will be their gain here : a Leglislative Council of the Kings own appointment ; gives law to the province, except that the whole is under the controul of a Military Govenor. a few by permifion from Lord Dotchester, or Somebody else, may cary goods into the Indian country. but the returns must be made to Quebeck. Surely this Goverment can never Suit their genus nor be for their intrest — Nor is the advantage to be derived from the Spanish Goverment much better. it is True that New-orleans will be a great Mart for their produce, but it is very doubtfull

if they were Spanish Subjects whether they would enjoy greater priviledges then they might without — The inhabitants would certainly have no voice in the matter but must be Subject to the will of a Despot. they could expect no indulgence but what Should comport with the intrest of the govenor and Spanish Court and this they may reasonably expect even Should they remain a part of the United States : So that if the object be to unite them with Great Britain or Spain I See northing that is in the lest degree worth their attention —

but prehaps the Idea is that they Should Set up for a Seperate independent Government : this maggot I know is in the head of Some people ; therefore we will consider of it a little and See if we can find it to be for their intrest : and for argument Sake we will Suppose the United States to consent to all this, we will suppose more, that they Grant a free trade to the Subjects of this New goverment ; and then pray tell me what they will be bettered for it — nay ? will they not be in a much worse Situation ? will they not incur a very Great expence to Support their new Government beyond what their propotion to the old can posably be : and ? can it then be for their intrest to be Seperated.

it may be Said they want a free trade to New orleans and thence to Sea, that while they remain a part of the United States this is not likely to be obtained, that the intrest of the old States and theirs in this respect is inconsistent with each other, that the object is first to Seperate them Selves from the Union and then to clear the river of the Spaniards — this I have heard is the language of Some people at Kentucke : but ? is it rational ? will the measure be for their intrest and if not for their intrest are we to Sup-

pose the measure will be pursued ? have these people considered that the United States are deeply interested in opposing such separation ? have they considered that driving the Spaniards out of the River will not give them a free Trade to Sea ? do they know that the Harbours of Pensacola and the Havana are so situated that a few Cruisers from them sent into the Bay not one vessel in a thousand going from or returning to the Mississippi would escape falling into their hands. no Sir So far would such a measure be from giving them a free trade to Sea that it would put an end to their present market and all reasonable prospects of a compensation for the loss — nor do I conceive that the interest of the Atlantic States and the western country as it respects the Navigation of the Mississippi by any means clash — For if it is for the interest of the United States ; that Tobacco, Flour Pot-ash, Iron & lumber of all kinds with Ships ready built, Should be sent to Europe and the West Indies by way of remittance for goods obtained from those Countries — if Hemp, Flax, Iron and many other raw materials be of any use to be brought into the Atlantic States for the purpose of manufacturing — then it is the interest of those States that the Navigation of the Mississippi Should be free

Thus Sir I have endeavored to prove that it is and always will be the interest of the Western country to remain a part of the United States — I do not deny but what such circumstances may exist, as shall not only make it the wish of some but of all the inhabitants of that country to be separated from the old States : but what I contend for is that these circumstances do not nor ever can (if I may be allowed the expression) exist naturally. I allow that Should Congress give up her claim to the navigation of the

Mississippi or Ceed it to the Spaniards, I beleve the people in the Western quarter would Seperate them Selves from the United States very Soon. Such a measure I have no doubt would excite So much rage and disafection that the people would Sooner put themselves under the despotic goverment of Spain then remain the indented Servents of Congress — or Should Congress by any means fail to give the inhabitants of that country Such protection as their present Infant State requires, connected with the interest and dignity of the United States, in that case Such events may take place as will oblige the inhabitants of that country to put themselves under the protection of Great Brittain or Spain : and I know also that in every country their are ambitious minds who paying more attention to the emoluments of office then the public good, may Influence people to pursue, as the object of their hapiness, measures which will end in their ruin but these things make nothing against my proposition, for we are not to Suppose that Congress will do wrong where it is their interest to do right. and this brings me to enquire of what use those countrys may be to the United States. and first the lands of the Western Teritory and which are the property of the United States, except what claim the natives have to them amount at lest to — 169,600,000, acres out of which must be reserved for future Sale 14,133,333, acres agreeably to the ordinance of the late Congress. then 155,466,667 acres remain for Sale now Suppose this Sold at half a Dollar per acre (which is $\frac{1}{2}$ of a Dollar below what any has ben Sold for as yet) and it amounts to 77,733,333.5 Dollars. but it may be Said this is the price in Public Securities, and that the lands will not fetch more then a quarter that Sum in hard money. be it So, and then the neat

proceeds will amount to 19,433,333.7 [sic] Dollars. this Sir is no trifeling Som but is by no means the Greatest advantage to be derived from those lands. three lots of one mile Square is (by the ordinance of the Late Congrefs) reserved in each Township for the future Disposition of Goverment and the Local Situation of these lots are such as to command a high price, and at the end of half a Century (in which time they are to cost the goverment nothing) it is a very moderate calculation to rate them at four Dollars the acre in Specie and then their amount will be 56,533,332, dollars a Sum Sufficient to build and equip a Fleet Superiour to that any nation in Europe — we have before hinted that the produce of the Western country will afford a Great Source of remittance for European & West India Goods, and in a very few years that country will be able to Supply the Atlantic States with Such abundance of the raw meterials for makeing Duck and Cordage as will prevent all necessity of Sending abroad for those

the perticuler advantage to be derived from the paltry Trade I am not able to asertain, however, this we know that it is considered as a very Lucrative businefs, that it affords meterials for manufatories, much to the advantage of the English Subject, and the advantage this trade must be to us would undoubtedly exceed what it is or can be to them — in the year 1773 I heard M^r Chester, then Govenor of West Florida, Say that from the duty paid in London, on the American Peltry it appeared, the Indian paid a Tax to the king of two Shiling Sterling on each poll, includeing men women and children, and why a revenue might not be derived to the United Stats from this quarter I know not —

again while those countrys remain a part of the

United States they will pay the Same dutys on all imported goods which they consume as the other Subjects of the Union. which in case of a Separation would be totally lost. and the Same observation applies equally to all Goods furnished for the Indian Trade — at present this revenue may not exceed 20,000 Dollars but in the Course of half a Century if we only Suppose the number of inhabitants to be one Million & the goods they Shall consume, to be at the rate only of three dollars and one third per person (which is a very moderate allowance for an annual consumption) this only at five per Cent, will amount to 166,500, dollars pr annum

I am sensible there will be Some expence attending this business for the Indian Treaties & presents we will allow 20,000 dollars a year, for fifty years, which will amount to no more than one Million of Dollars, and we will allow three regiments of Infantry and an Artillery core equal to a regiment of Infantry in expence and to this we will add a Core of Horse of like expence. then we Shall have the annual expence of five Regiments and we will allow the pay victualing and cloathing of each Regiment to annually Cost one hundred thousand Dollars, then the annual expence of the whole will be half a million of Dollars. this Sir is making a very extravagant charge against that country for its protection, yet when we take into consideration the value of the lands when Sold, the products of the Country for remittance and manufactorys, the Peltry trade &c with the duty on imported goods, Sent into that country for the Indian trade and the consumption of its inhabitants, the Balance in favor of retaining that territory as a part of the United States appears evident to be very great — But there is another point of light in which

we ought to consider this matter, for if we would know the real advantages that country must be to this, remaining United, we ought to consider what probable mischefs will ensue by a Disunion: and among these may be reconed the loss of more than Seventy five million of Dollars in the Sale of lands, an annual revenue of more than one hundred & Sixty thousand Dollars on european, & west India Goods, with all the advantages that can posably arrise from the Peltry trade And what is matter of Serious consideration, it is more than probable (in case of a Seperation from the United States) that country would be divided between Great Brittain and Spain. for I can See no reason to Suppose they will maintain a Seperate existence. and then I Suppose the western boundary of the United States must be the Allegheny mountains; a miserable Frontier this (and yet the best to be found if we give up the Western country) that will require more expence to Guard, then the protection of all the western Territory — The natural boundaries of the Great Lakes and the Mifsissippi River aded to the inhabitants of the Western quarter will give Such Strenght and Security to the old States if properly attended too, as they must, most Sensiably feal the want of in case of a Seperation —

But I have no doubt, but you Sir and all the members of Congress, will give the Subject a full examination, and ditermin on Such measures as will most promote the General good of the nation, and in that case I think one might reasonably hope, Soon to See the forces of the United States in the western country So increased in numbers that, if the British posts are not given up, yet Such establishments may be made in the Indian country as to bring the natives

who at present remain hostile, to Submission And protect the Nations who are well disposed towards us, not only from their Savage Brethren who are So much under British influence, but also from the people on the Frontiers of Pennsylvania & Virginnia, too many of whome regard not the authorety of their own States, nor yet of Congress, more then the Savages themselves — In this place Sir, I will take the liberty to inform you that in the year 1783 a petition was presented to the then congress praying for a grant of lands in the western quarter; that the utility and policy of establishing Posts and forming Settlements that Should extend from the Ohio to Lake Erie was clearly pointed out in a letter from the Commander in Cheif, and other papers accompanying Said petition, and which I presume are now among the files of the late Congress, which I wish you to consult at your leasure. Beging leve at this time to add, that I conceive the more this Subject is examined the greater will appear the consequence that it Should be effected as Soon as practicable: for from Lake Erie, by a very easie navigation, and Short portages, an army may descend by the Allegheny, Muskingum, Sioto, Big Miami, or the Wabash Rivers into any part of the Ohio Country, and So from Lake Erie as from a common center fall on any part of the Ohio Country, extending more then one thousand miles in length on that river, and thus the whole western Teritory is liable to be lost by Surprize. while on the other hand was their posts established on, or neer, Lake Erie, even thoe we ware not in possession of Detroit or Niagara, the natives disposed to peace would be protected, their numbers and attachment increased, the Indian Trade greatly augmented, and that country Soon filled with inhabitants in Such maner that

every reasonable fear of loosing it in case of a war with Great Britain would be for ever Banished —

was this protection given we might reasonably hope to See So numerous a body of well informed and well disposed Citizens placing themselves in that quarter as would be able to counteract all the measures which any might attempt toward a Separation from the old States — And if this protection is Given ? might we not also hope from the lands already Granted for a University, and others appropriated for the Support of Schools in General, with Some further provisions of little expence, I Say might we not hope, *Soon* to See Such means of education Set on foot as will have a most favorable aspect on the manners of the people in that country, and remove the danger that in a State of Ignorance with the art of designing men they will always be under to mistake their true interest —

if Sir the Western country is to be retained as a part of the United States, I conceive the Immediate protection and peopling of that tract between the ohio and lake Erie has a Direct Tendency and is the first link in the chain of arrangements towards compassing the Great object, and if neglected may prove an infinite mischief to the United States : for it was in full confidence that Such protection would be afforded that the ohio, Sioto and other companys have contracted for lands to a very great amount. Now Sir unless this protection is given these contracts must all fail (to the loss of many Million of dollars to the United States) *for of what value are lands without inhabitants, and who will wish to inhabit a country where no reasonable protection is afforded —*

Another circumstance which renders the present moment important, in point of giving that district

protection, Is, the people Settling at Muskingum & the Miami, not haveing those prejudices against the Natives which commonly arise from long wars with them, are lead into Such a line of conduct towards them, under the wise management of Govenor St Clare and other principle carractors, as gives the fairest prospect of peace and tranquilety to the frontiers in general, if Such military force is established as Shall make the goverment of the united States in the Western teritory a terror to evil doers, and a protection to Such as Shall do well. —

I have already exceeded the common bounds of a letter but their is one circumstance, I cannot forbare mentioning which is the opposition that many New-England people and perticularly in Mafsachusetts, exprefs against the Settlement of the Western country, especially by their own inhabitants removing thither. this opposition I presume arises chiefly from two Sources, viz. the drawing off her inhabitants and preventing the Settlement of her eastern lands —

as to the first I concive it will make no meterial odds for if they do not remove to the ohio they will emigrate to New york, or Vermont — while their is any vacant lands to be come at the population in the cultivated part of the country will remain neerly the Same. I beleve in old Mafsachusetts the number of pools has varied very little this many years, and the reason is obvious for within that tract their is no room for new Settlements of any consequence. And as to the eastern country it is a very fine place for lumber, and in that respect is of great Service to Mafsachusetts : but any confiderable number of people more in that district then to cary on this business will be a diservice distroying the timber which ought

to be preserved — that country in General is not fit for cultivation and when this idea is connected with the climate, a man ought to consider himself cursed even in this world who is doomed to inhabit their as a cultivator of the lands only ; however I cannot Suppose the ohio cuntry will much affect the Settlement of the eastern lands because those people who have not a double curse entailed to them will go to New york or Vermont, rather then to the eastward —

Mafsachusetts Sir is in no danger of being depopulated for the ohio country, nor even heaven it Self, will not invite them in Such multitudes as to lessen her present numbers nor on the other hand will any policy prevent the emigration of her inhabitants in Such Swarms, as that her numbers Shall not greatly increfe while their are vacant lands in any quarter to be had — And to what country can the inhabitants of the Mafsachusetts emigrage So much to her advantage as the ohio ? is it not for the intrest of New-england that the western country Should in their, maners, morrals, relegion, and policy, take the eastern States for their modle ? is the Genus education, &c, of any people So favorable to republican Goverment as theirs ; and Should they not then by throwing in of their Citizens endeavor to take the lead, and give a tone to the New States forming in the western quarter —

Befides the products of the ohio Country will interfere much less, or rather they will be of more utility to Mafsachusetts then to any other of the atlantic States, Tobacco, flour, hemp, flax, rice & Indego being the chief articles for exportation, nither of which are raised in Mafsachusetts in any considerable quantity ; but when the navagation of the Mifsissippi Shall

become free will all find their way to the Seaports of that State and much to the advantage of her citizens who Shall be concerned in the Trade —

I have only to add, that however inaccurate this address may appear, yet none will deny but the Subject is important — and I pray god it may have a full and candid enquiry by all concerned in the councils of the Nation —

I have the honour to be Sir, with
much esteem your humble
Servant

MARIETTA Jan^y 6th 1791 ¹

Dear Sir

Our prospects are much changed. in stead of peace and friendship with our Indian neighbours a horrid Savage war Stairs us in the face the Indians in stead of being humbled by the Destruction of the Shawone Towns & brought to beg for peace, appear determind on a general War, in which our Settlements are already involved. on the evening of the 2^d instent they fell on a new Settlement about 40 mile up the Muskingum, Surprized a Blockhouse killed 14 persons & carryed of three others. the persons killed are John & Philip Stacy, Sons of Col^o W^m Stacy from New Salem — Ezra Putnam Son of Major Ezra Putnam from Midletown in Mafsachusetts. John Camp from the Same place. Jonathan Farewell & one Couch & Patten from N Hamshire Zebulon Troop from Barre. W^m James, from Connecticut Joseph Clark from Rhode Island. a man by the name of Meeks with his wife & 2 children from Virginia. these ware

¹ This letter bears no endorsement ; it was written by General Putnam, possibly to the Secretary of War or to the Hon. Fisher Ames. Consistent replies from them will be found on pages 249 and 250.

all killed in & at the Blockhouse — Frances & Ifaac Choate from Leicester and one Shaw who kept at a hut about 50 rod from the Blockhouse, were not found by the party who went out and it is hoped that they are prisoner. what number of Indians were concerned in this mischief or from what tribes we know not, but from those Indians who till lately used to visit our Settlements every day: withdrawing themselves entirely from our Sight ever since the expedition against the Shawones there is little reason to doubt but the Dellewares & Windots as well as others have had a hand in the business

it is impossible for me to give you a Just Idea of the distress into which this event has thrown the inhabitants especially those of the out Settlements — for my own part I have for sometime been of the opinion that the Spring would open with a general attack on the frontier in which event I did not expect we should escape unless Government should timely send Troops for our protection, which I was in hopes would be the case. but it seems the enemy are determined to take advantage of our defenceless Situation and to wreak their vengeance on the Inhabitants before any Succour can be had — I consider this event as a forerunner of other attacks of a more Serious nature & which may involve us in complete ruin, unless prevented by Government immediately taking measures for our protection. to their protection I conceive we always had an Indubitable claim which claim, if possible, is increased by the circumstances that has brought us under the resentment of the Indians and at least in some measure produced the Mischief that we are fallen into. in the first place we purchased our lands under an Idea that they had been fairly obtained from the natives, for government

told us So by their public acts. this however the Indians on our arrivel in the country told us was not true, and if the treaties made with them prior to our coming are consulted I beleve it will appear the Indians are right — and that the lands ware rather wrested then fairly purchased from them at lest the Indians considered it in this light — the Treaty made by Govenor S^t Clair at Fort Harmer wares a Different face and by it the busness Seems pritty well patched up & I had hope that we Should have had little or no trouble with them on that acc^t not withstanding that Some of their chiefs discovered that they ware not very well Satisfied — & that Several Chiefs among the tribes who treated with Govenor S^t Clair ware not present and never consented to what was don

GEN^l KNOX LETTER

WAR-DEPARTMENT, Jan^y 27th 1791

Sir.

I have received your letter of the 8th instant. I deplore the unhappy fate of the persons who fell victims to savage barbarity on the 2nd instant. — I sincerely hope and believe that government will as soon as possible take effectual measures to prevent a repetition of indian depredations by making a powerful inroad into their country, and establishing strong posts there.

Major Sargent will set out for Muskingum in a day or two who will be able to inform you generally of the impulse of the public mind on the subject of the late expedition.

I am Sir,
with great respect,
Your most obd^t Serv^t

H KNOX

General RUFUS PUTNAM —

LETTER FROM M^R AMES

PHILADA Feby 22. 1791

Dear Sir

It was impossible to read your letter giving an acc^t of the attack of the Savages on the Settlement at Big Bottom without feeling a strong Sympathy with you under the peculiar distreses of your Situation. However your fears may have interpreted the sense of the country tow^{ds} you, I am happy to perceive that they are not indisposed to giving you effectual protection, tho it will cost money. That circumstance too often throws cold water on the natural emotions of the public tow^{ds} their distresed brethren. I am happy to learn by Governor Sinclair that the last intelligence from Marietta &c left all quiet there Inured as you have been to war and danger, I think your late alarms must have exposed your fortitude to it's severest trials. I wish they may not be repeated. You know that my opinion of the proper policy of Congress is, to manifest a fixed resolution to protect the most remote parts of the union — to nurse the weak and to console the suffering remote settlements with a degree of tender solicitude proportioned to their defenceless condition — Congress has little occasion to make itself known to them except by acts of protection. The most successful way to banish the ruinous idea of the future independency of the western country is, by doing good to the settlers, to gain their hearts. Our Sun will set when the Union shall be divided. But it is not necessary to notice the idea any further. The Measures of the present Session of Congress, I think, will satisfy you that because you are remote you are not forgotten & will not be abandoned to the

Savages. I inclose a Letter to my old schoolfellow & townsman, Mr Battelle, will you please convey it to him —

Please to accept my sincere wishes
for your health & prosperity —

I am, dear Sir, with respect &c
your very hble ferv^t

FISHER AMES

Major General PUTNAM

COPY OF A LETTER TO GEN^L KNOX

MARIETTA March ye 8th 1791

Sir

I am much obliged to you for your letter of the 27th of January last.¹ Soon after the affair at the Big Bottom Several Wyndot & Delleware men & women at different times came in to trade at this place. we treated them with a little more caution, but in the Same frindly way as heretofore none of them, as they Said, had Seen the party who did the mischif, except one who Said he met the party going in to Sandusky. that they consisted of about thirty; ware mostly Min-gos & had 5 prifoners — a few days after these people left us a Soldier was taken within a few rods of Fort Harmer but had the good fortune to make his escape the first night and the next day to git into Belleprie the following night prehaps the Same Indians Visited a number of Deferted houfes in that Settlement and kiled a Sheep & two hogs for Major Goodale about ten days ago one man was killed & another wounded on the Virginnia Side about 60 mile down the ohio all the Indians who have ben in to trade told us that there was a great many

¹ Page 249.

Indians going to War and that in a Short time we might expect a large body of them to attack this place but they would not own that the Wyndots and Dellawares had taken up the Hatchet : however this matter is now ascertained —

on Saturday last John Miller arrived at our post up the Muskingum from Sandusky he is an Indian lad who came to this place with Gen^l Varnum, and a very honest fellow. he went into the Indian Country last September or october with Doctor Burns or Burrell (as he called him self while here) an Indian who has it Seems recived an Education in England or Scotland. the Substance of Millers account is this. that he found Burns to be a great Rogue that he had ben useing every means in his power to excite the Indins about Sandusky and the Tawa River to war and was now gon westward for the Same purpos that a number of Small partys were gon out already that a grate many Warriours from different tribes ware collected at Sandusky, that the Wyndots & Dellewars were going [?] for war and gave out that as Soon as the Water fell and Grass grew for their horses they would go against the yankeys with two or three thousand men. that in order to Save his life and facilitate his escape he Joyned a War party of fourteen (formerly our perticuler acquaintanc) bound to the Muskingum Settlements that three days before he came in to our post being verry lame he was left to take care of their hevvy lugage, that finding the way Clear he made a raft and came down the Muskingum — by this fortunate escape & information of honest John I think all uncertainty with respect the intentions of the Wyndots & Dellawares as well as the General views of the Savages is removed — our Inhabitants are nearly all Forted in which State we expect to remain till we are

dislodged by the Enemy — wich god forbid Should be the cafe or releved by the Troops of goverment which I pray god may be as Soon as pofiable

COPY OF A LETTER TO GEN^L KNOX

MARIETTA March 14th 1791

Sir

My last letter was of the 8th instant¹ on the morning of the 11th the Indians fired on two lads neer Lt Grays post (20 mile up the Muskingum) one of which is badly Wounded. 25 of the Enemy appeared in view & in an insulting maner invited the people to come out and fight them — they killed 11 Cattle and drove off as many more — the Same morning two men ware fired on neer the post at Belleprie but they made their escape unhurt — yesterday evening as Capt Rogers & M^r Henderson (two perfons employed as Spyes for this Town) ware returning from a Tour in the woods about one mile from Campus Martius they ware fired on by two Indians — Rogers was killed and a Ball went through Hendersons Shirt and grazed his groin. two other Indians fired on him as he run of and in his way in he met with four others but he happily made his escape from them all — we are takeing every meafure in our power for a Vigerous defence but I fear our Cattle will be all killed or Driven off for we are too week to detach parties to oppofe them out of our works efpecially as we can never afertain their numbers ; have all the Reason in the world to fear a Decoy and ambufcade and the lofs of a Small party from any of our posts would expose the place to almost certain deftruction. you will redily percive that our Situation with respect to carrying on our farming bufinefs is little better then if we

¹ Page 251.

ware clofely Befeaged nor can it be better till the government Shall releve us, which we flatter our Selves will be Soon, by Detachments pushed forard for our Imediate protection till Such times as the general operation of your army Shall take place

P S If in the establiſhment for the army Chaplins are intended I beg leve to recommend Mr Daniel Story, now refident with us, as a worthy Carractor, and very defirous to make the Campaign

LETTER FROM THE SEC^Y OF WAR

WAR DEPARTMENT March 24, 1791

Sir

I have juſt received your eſteemed favor of the 8^h inſtant.¹

The information contained in your letter ſtrongly indicates the hoſtile diſpoſition of the weſtern Indians, and the intrigues of bad men may make the war general.

The recent murder of ſome friendly Indians at the block houſe on Beaver Creek, is a circumſtance which merits rigid enquiry. Such actions tend to involve all things into confuſion and leaves nothing to be expected but a general Indian War — Major General S^t Clair who is charged with the cheif command upon the frontiers ſat out from this City yeſterday for Fort Pitt. But the roads being bad may prevent his arrival before this poſt —

He will inform you of the extenſive arrangements directed for the operations of the Campaign, and it

¹ Page 251.

is devoutly to be hoped they will be effectual and produce the desired effect peace

I am Sir
with sentiments of
great respect your
most Obedient
Servant

H KNOX.

RUFUS PUTNAM

one of the Judges of the territory of the U S
North West of the Ohio —

[FROM THE SECRETARY OF WAR]

WAR DEPARTMENT,

7th April 1791

Sir,

Your letter of the 14th of last month¹ has been just received. — The accounts you give of the apprehensions and dangers of the settlements, in the vicinity of Marietta, is justly alarming. —

If anything can be added to the efficacy of my letter of the 10th instant, authorizing Major Sargent to call forth as many of the militia for the defence of the settlements, as the occasion might require; — Major General St Clair, who must be on the frontiers, has ample powers for the purpose —

The Levies and regular troops are raising but I do not believe many of them will be on the frontiers, until the beginning of the next month — any rein-

¹ Page 253.

forcements which you may require, must be derived from the Militia

I am, Sir,
With great Respect,
Your Obed^t Serv^t

H. KNOX
Sec^y of War

Judge RUFUS PUTNAM.

COPY OF A LETTER TO GEN^L KNOX

MARIETTA August 22^d 1791

Dear Sir

I embrace the present opportunity to thank you for your letters of the 24th of March & 7th of April last: ¹ & I also thank God that notwithstanding we have had no assistance but from our own people till the middle of July, and the Indians in Small parties continually harrafsing of us, yet Sence the death of Cap^t Rogers we have lost but one man killed & one taken prisoner — we have lost a number of horses and upwards of fifty head of Cattle. on our part we have killed one Indian whose body we recovered and have reason to beleve Some others were Killed or Wounded — we have collected most of our English grain without loss & have a prospect of a Sufficient Crop of Corn for the Support of the inhabitants the coming year —

I have the Honour to
be with every
possible Sentiment
of esteem, Sir
your humb^l Serv^t
RUFUS PUTNAM

Gen^L KNOX

¹ Pages 254, 255.

FROM SECRETARY OF WAR
ANNOUNCING MY APPOINTM^T OF BRIGADIER

WAR DEPARTMENT
May 5. 1792.

Sir

I have the honor to inform you that the President of the United States by and with the advice and consent of the Senate — has appointed you a Brigadier General.

You will please immediately to signify your acceptance or nonacceptance of this appointment.

In order that you may judge of the pay rations and emoluments for the commissioned and non-commissioned Officers and privates in the service of the United States, I enclose you the act of Congress relative to the military establishment —

I have the honor to be

Sir

Your most obedient servant

H KNOX

Sec^y of War

Brig Gen^l RUFUS PUTNAM

INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RUFUS PUTNAM

Sir,

As you have at the request of the President of the United States, agreed to attempt to be present at the General Council of the hostile Indians about to be held on the Miami River of Lake Erie, in order to convince the said Indians of the humane dispositions of the United States, and thereby to make a truce or peace with them — it is proper, that you should receive all due information, and instructions, relatively to your mission —

You have herewith delivered to you,
 First. A Copy of the treaty of Fort Stanwix made on the twenty second day of October 1784.
 Secondly. A Copy of the treaty of Fort M^cIntosh made the 21. January 1785.
 Thirdly. A Copy of the treaty with the Shawnefe, made at the Miami, in January 1786 —
 Fourthly. And of the treaties with the Six Nations, and with the Wyandots &c. concluded at Fort Harmar on the 9th of January 1789 —

These last mentioned treaties confirm nearly the bounds of the treaties made at Fort Stanwix in 1784, and Fort M^cIntosh in 1785.

And that there should be no mistake as to the boundaries claimed by the United States, by virtue of the said several treaties, you have herewith delivered to you a map, whereon the boundaries are clearly marked — You will observe, that there are several reservations to the United States, marked within the Indian lands — Information has been received, that the Indians consider those reservations with great uneasiness — If upon your bringing this subject to view at the Council, it should appear to be the case you may express your opinion, that upon an ultimate adjustment of differences, the said reservations may be relinquished by the United States, excepting for those parts about the Fort at Detroit, which will be necessary for the Garrison.

The Chiefs of the five Nations of Indians, who were so long in this City, lately, were astonished at the moderation of our claim of land; it being very different from what they have been taught by designing people to believe —

It would seem that the Indians have been misled with respect to our claims, by a certain map pub-

lished in Connecticut, whereon are laid out ten new states, agreeably to a report of a Committee of Congress.

The United States are desirous in any treaty which shall be formed in future, to avoid all causes of War relatively to Boundaries, by fixing the same in such a manner as not to be mistaken by the meanest capacity — As the basis therefore of your negotiation, you will, *in the strongest and most explicit terms*, renounce on the part of the United States, all claims to any Indian land which shall not have been ceded by fair treaties, made with the Indian Nations.

That we conceive the treaty of Fort Harmar to have been formed by the tribes having a just right to make the same, and that it was done with their full understanding, and free consent.

That if however the said tribes should judge the compensation to have been inadequate to the object, or that any other tribes have a just claim, in both cases they shall receive a liberal allowance on their finally settling all disputes upon the subject.

That with respect to the lands ceded or retained by the treaty with the Shawanese of the Miami of the Ohio, doubts are entertained of any rights possessed by the said Shawanese, excepting those of sufferance by the tribes who justly claim the same — But, if the rights to the Shawanese should be conceded by the other neighbouring tribes who should think proper to confirm the boundaries marked for the said Shawanese, the United States will abide thereby.

As the United States have never made any treaties with the Wabash Indians, although the said Indians have been repeatedly invited thereto, their Claims to the lands East and South of the said Wabash, have not been defined.

This circumstance will be a subject of your inquiry with the assembled Indian tribes, and you may assure the parties concerned that an equitable boundary shall be arranged with them.

You will make it clearly understood that we want not a foot of their land, and that it is theirs, and theirs only — That they have the right to sell, and the right to refuse to sell, and that the United States will guarantee to them their said just rights

That all we require of the Indians is a peaceable demeanor, that they neither plunder the frontiers of their horses, or murder the Inhabitants. That the United States are bound to protect the Inhabitants, at the risque of every inconvenience of Men and Money.

You will represent to them, that a new state of things has taken place in the United States — that formerly we were an association of several separate states, like their several separate tribes, and that there was no portion of Union and Strength sufficient to regulate the several parts, as belonging to the same machine

But, that now we have a general government embracing all parts of the Union, as it respects foreign Nations and Indian tribes.

That General Washington is placed at the head of this Government, and that he or some person immediately authorized by him, must make all treaties with the Indian tribes.

That therefore, in future, all the Indian Nations may rest with great confidence upon the justice, the humanity, and the liberality, of the United States.

That it is not only the sincere desire of the United States to be at peace with all the neighbouring Indian tribes, but to protect them in their just rights against lawless, violent, white people : if such should commit any injury on the persons or properties of a peaceable

Indian, they will be regarded equally as the Enemies of the General Government, as the Indians, and will be punished accordingly.

Let the Indians at the said Council know fully, That the United States are friends with the Creeks to whom we give fifteen hundred dollars annually — With the Cherokees (excepting a few Outcasts who have been leagued with the Shawanese) to whom we also give fifteen hundred dollars annually — That we have treaties of peace with the Choctaws and Chickasaws — to whom we shall probably assign an annual allowance as they have proved themselves our friends —

That we also have lately allowed the five Nations, to wit, the Senekas, Cayugas, Oneidas including the Stockbridge tribe — Onondagas, and Tuscororas, the Sum of Fifteen hundred dollars annually.

That the United States are highly desirous of imparting to all the Indians tribes, the blessings of civilization, as the only mean of perpetuating them on the earth.

That we are willing to be at the expence of teaching them to read and write, to plough and to sow, in order to raise their own bread and meat with certainty, as the white people do.

In short, that the United States willing to believe that the conduct of the hostile Indians hitherto, has been more the effect of misrepresentation of bad people, than any hardened malignity of the human heart, are desirous of forgetting and burying deep forever, all the evils which have past, and to administer such good things to the said Indians, as will make them rejoice for ever, at the annual return of the day on which they may conclude a treaty with the United States.

You will inform the hostile Indians, that these sentiments are not the offspring of the defeat of the

fourth of November last, but that they arise from the purest desire to avoid the further effusion of blood.

That our dispositions for peace are not the consequence of any apprehensions of the issue of the War may be made apparent to the Indians by a comparison of the *strength and resources* of the United States and the Indians.

That we entertained these dispositions for peace early in the last year and attempted to send various messengers accordingly but who were prevented by unforeseen circumstances.

The Senekas who Colonel Procter persuaded to accompany him to the Miami Village will be a good Witness to the truth of this as will be Captain Hendrick the Chief of the Stockbridge Indians who also made considerable progress in his journey but was stopped at the Grand River North of Lake Erie

Two persons were engaged in January last to repair to the Miami Village, and actually proceeded as far as Niagara where they were stopped their business not being known.

February the tenth General Wilkinson was directed as you will particularly observe by the extract of my letter herewith delivered to intimate by himself and Major Hamtramck our desire for peace.¹

Doctor Brown was chosen to repair to the Miami Village for this purpose, and it is probable that he is on his mission accordingly

¹ Lieutenant-Colonel James Wilkinson, commandant at Fort Washington (Cincinnati), and Major John Hamtramck, commandant at Fort Knox (Vincennes), were ordered to send Indian and French messengers to the hostile Indians to impress upon them that the desire of the United States was not for their lands, but for peace. The Indians were urged to send representatives to a council at Fort Washington as proof of their friendly disposition, and were threatened with force if they should fail to comply. Similar messages were sent by way of the Lakes.

Major Hamtramck in his letter of the 31. March a copy of which you have delivered you, states that besides making peace with the Wea and Eel River Indians he has dispatched Agents to most of the hostile Indians West of the Wabash and Omie Rivers¹

You have also herewith delivered you copies of the instructions to Major Trueman and the speech with which he was charged to the hostile Indians dated the 3^d of April.² Every thing which can be effected by an ardent zeal may be expected from the Majors Mission, and you will please to confide in and employ him in your business agreeably to my letter to him herewith delivered to you — The Chiefs of the five nations, who were lately in this City, have agreed to repair to the General Council about being held — they departed this City apparently well impressed with the justice and humanity of the United States and stipulated to use their highest exertions to effect a peace —

Colonel Louis of the Cagnawagnas also came here to inform the Government that the seven castles so called in Canada had been invited to the Council to be held at the Miami River of Lake Erie — He being also convinced of the justice of the United States promised to use his influence towards a peace.

Captain Hendrick Aupaumut chief of the Stock-

¹ In March, before receiving his instructions to send out peace messengers, Major Hamtramck had formally agreed with the Eel River and Wea Chiefs that as they desired peace, a treaty should be held at Vincennes; that their lands should be confirmed to them by the United States; and that on their part they should cease all depredations, and share their knowledge of any hostile designs of other Indians against the United States.

² In April, Captain Alexander Trueman was sent via Pittsburgh and Fort Washington to carry a speech from the President to the Miami Village, at the head of the Omie (Maumee) River. In this speech the Indians were urged to cease hostilities, and to send some of their principal chiefs to a peace conference at Philadelphia.

bridge Indians and his Brother have also gone specially charged to prepare the way for your reception and to meet you at Fort Jefferson;¹ his instructions you have also delivered to you.

The recital of these several measures are made, in order to show you that the business is in a considerable degree matured.

I have written to Mr John Heckewelder of Bethlehem to accompany you, which he has promised to do; but he cannot set out from Bethlehem until the 25th instant, but he will probably overtake you at Pittsburg or Marietta. This person superintended one of the Moravian Towns in the Muskingum, and has a general acquaintance with and influence over the Wyandots and Delawares.

Much good may be expected from the agreement made by Major Hamtramck with the Wabash Indians — It is hoped that it will be an happy introduction to a general peace — their influence and agency may be expected with the other Indians and you may obtain from them escorts and messengers to the hostile Indians

You have herewith delivered to you an invoice of Indian Goods at Fort Washington and an order for the same. These goods or part thereof may be presented to the Wabash Indians who have agreed with Major Hamtramck provided it should be the joint judgment of Brig^r Gen^l Wilkinson and yourself but under such restrictions as to preclude all abuses.

Besides these goods you have delivered to you, twenty sets of silver ornaments for such of the principal chiefs as shall come to a pacific agreement, and also nose and ear jewels.

Besides the above a further provision of Goods

¹ Fort Jefferson was about sixty-seven miles north of Fort Washington, on St. Clair's route to the Miami village.

will be made immediately and forwarded to Fort Pitt to a considerable amount the disposition of which will be hereafter directed.

Your first great object upon meeting the Indians will be to convince them that the United States require none of their lands.

The Second. That we shall guarantee all that remains and take the Indians under our protection

Thirdly. They must agree to a truce and immediately call in all their War parties — it will be in vain to be negotiating with them while they shall be murdering the frontier citizens.

Having happily effected a truce founded on the above assurances, it will be then your primary endeavour to obtain from each of the hostile and neighbouring tribes, two of the most respectable Chiefs to repair to the seat of the Government and there conclude a treaty with the President of the United States in which all causes of difference should be buried forever

You will give the chiefs every assurance of personal protection while on their journey to Philadelphia, and should they insist upon it Hostages of Officers for the safe return of the chiefs, and in case of their compliance you will take every precaution by the troops for their protection of the said chiefs which the nature of the case may require

But if after having used your utmost exertions the chiefs should decline the journey to Philadelphia, then you will agree with them on a place for a general treaty.

In considering upon this place — perhaps Pittsburgh or its vicinity would be as proper a place as could be decided upon — Provisions could be procured in abundance and it would be the point to which the goods could be easily transported.

In this event it will be necessary that I should be informed by the earliest opportunity in order that the principles of, and arrangements for the treaty should be fixed

It will also be of the highest importance that you keep General Wayne constantly informed of your progress and prospects as his movements will be governed by your information —

As it may be necessary for you to conciliate some chiefs by money and also to obtain runners, you have delivered you a warrant on the treasurer for one thousand dollars for which you will be held accountable.

Of all your disbursements either of money or goods, you will keep fair accounts supported by vouchers in all possible cases, or of witnesses as evidences of the delivery of Goods.

As this will be considered as an extra service from your military employment, your expences will be paid by the publick, and if you succeed in effecting a peace you are hereby promised in behalf of the United States an handsome pecuniary reward.

In case any accident should happen to you while employed on this mission you may rest assured the Government will make a suitable provision for your family.

It has been conceived, that were you to repair to Fort Washington and thence to Fort Jefferson that you would more readily than from any other point find a communication with the hostile Indians — upon your nearer approach you will form your own judgment and take your own measures — Having given you a view of the objects and the train in which things are, the rest must be left entirely to your discretion —

But I cannot close these instructions without urging to you the highest possible exertions in bringing the War to a close and of devising every proper mean for that purpose — An Indian war is destructive to the interests of humanity and an event from which neither dignity or profit can be reaped. It has been imposed on the Government by strong causes which it could not controul or prevent and the sooner it is terminated the better — You may be assured that all the stipulation of rewards you make shall be fully complied with and they ought to be liberal —

On your arrival at Fort Washington, all the Women & Children belonging to those tribes with whom Major Hamtramck has made peace are to be well clad and released from their captivity — The women to have some of the silver ornaments presented to them.

Enclosed you have a letter to Brigadier General Wilkinson on the subject of the release of the above described prisoners.

These instructions are given by the authority of the President of the United States and are to be regarded accordingly.

Given at the War Office of the United States
this twenty second day of May 1792 —

H KNOX
Sec^y of War

COPY OF A LETTER TO GENERAL KNOX

PITTSBURGH June 5th 1792

Sir

I arrived at this place the 2^d instant in the morning, and in the afternoon Capt Jeffers arrived from a Scout, whose report I herewith enclose — Takeing into consideration the circumstances relative to the

two Munsey Indians, brought in by Capt Jeffers, perticularly that they had never ben confined, nor disarmed, and that the principle Warriours of the Sennakas, who was with M^r Jeffers on this Servis, ware very desierous they Should be Set at liberty, I concived it best to comply with their wishes ; And besides I thought it might promote the bufines I am on to Send a Speech by them to the hostile nations, and accordingly I made the proposition to them : they desiered to confult two of the principle Senakas who had ben out with M^r Jeffers — these warriours returned for answer that they might cary my Speech to Capt Snake or Some other principle man among the Munfies, who would no doubt Send it to the more hostile tribes but that these men haveing ben present when the two Dellawares ware Killed it would not be Safe for them to carry it to the other tribes — on the whole althoe this conveyance appeared rather doubtfull, yet confidering the uncertainty of Major Trumans Succes, and also that of Capt Hendricks, and that northing might be left undon that had a tendency to induce the hostile Indians to give me a hearing I have framed a Speech for the purpos (a Copy of which is herewith enclosed¹) and I expect these Indians will Set out tomorrow on their Journey.

Mr Heckenwelder arrived here the third inslent, and I expect to leve this the day after tomorrow —

I hear there has ben a plan on foot among the Militia of Washington and Some other Countys to make an attack on the Sanduskey Towns. I beleve their is no great danger of their puting the Scheme in execution. however I would Suggest the propriety of restraining all ofensive operations on our part, for

¹ Page 269.

the present. the propriety of this measure appears to me So Just that did I not expect General Wain to arrive at this place Soon or that Such ordors would Soon Issue from the War [Department] to the Militia in this quarter, I should have wrote to the Lieutenants of the Countys on the Subject; for while Some Mesengers and Negotiators are gon, and others going into the Indian Country; Should any Stroke be made on their towns it is more then probable that goverment would be wholly frustrated in their purposos of accommodation, and every person within the power of the enemy would fall a Sacrefise —

I have the honour to be

Sir your most obedient

humble Servant

R PUTNAM

Gen. KNOX Secretary
at War —

COPY OF SPEECH TO THE INDIANS

Speech of Brigadier General Rufus Putnam, Commissioner Appointed by the Great Chief General Washington & his Council, viz the Congress of the United States —

To all the Sachems and Warriours of the tribes inhabiting the Miami or Tawa River, and the waters of the Wabash River: the Wyandots, Delawares Chippawas, Ottawas, Pattiwatamas, Shawones, Tweetwees and all other Indian Nations residing Southward of the Lakes, East of the Missisippi and Northward of the River Ohio —

Brothers

The Great Councill of the United States haveing Taken into consideration the present Troubles sub-

sisting between them and their Brothers of different Indian Tribes, have reason to beleve, in Some measure, that these Troubles have arisen from Misunderstanding between the parties concerned, and being desierous to remove every Just ground of Complaint The Great Chief, General Washington more then two Moons past Sent a Speech to you by Capt Truman on the *Subject of peace* — And Capt Hendrick, a Cheif of the Stockbridge Tribe has also ben dispatched to inform you of the frindly Disposition of the president and all the Great Council of the United States toward all Indian Tribes — —

Brothers

These and other measures of the like nature have ben taken preparitory to my arrivel on our Frontier Settlements, who am appointed by Gen^l Washington in behalf of the Great Council, to enquire into all your Grievances and to treat with you on the puerest principle of Justice and humanity —

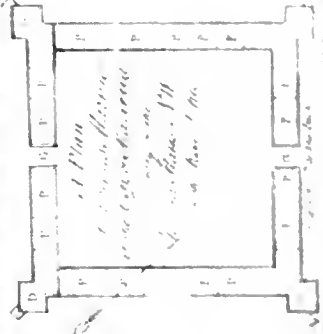
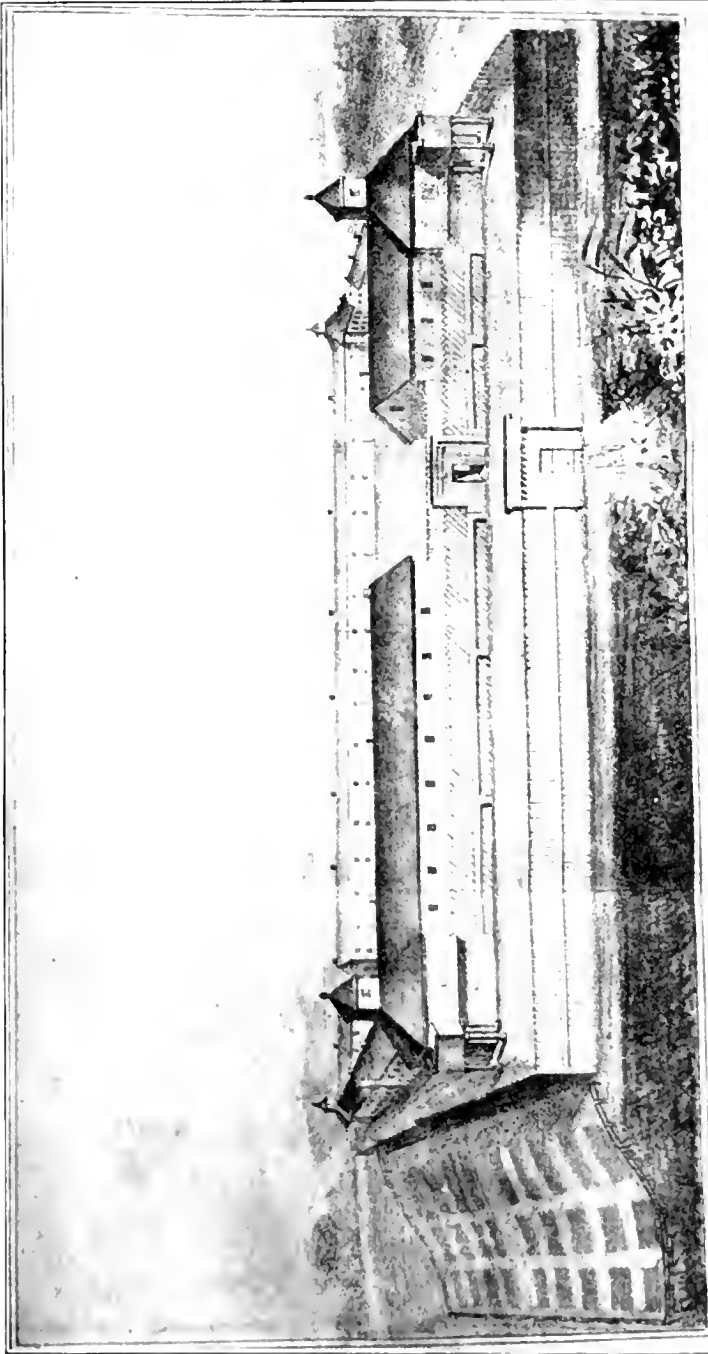
Brothers

I have weighty matters to communicate to you and do not doubt but when we Shall meet together and have heard one another, your hearts will rejoice and we Shall unite in Frindship and love

a String of 3 Branches

Brothers

All the Roads between you and us have ben Shut for Some time past. I now request you to open the path that leads to Fort Jefferson (the neerest of our Forts to the Miami Towns) That you and I may be able to meet one another and enter on this Great work. I expect to be their my Self in about twenty days and request that you will Send Some of your men with Capt Hendrick to conduct me with a few



A Black House & Hotel
B White " "
C Black " "
D White " "
E Black " "
F White " "
G Black " "
H White " "
I Black " "
J White " "
K Black " "
L White " "
M Black " "
N White " "
O Black " "
P White " "
Q Black " "
R White " "
S Black " "
T White " "
U Black " "
V White " "
W Black " "
X White " "
Y Black " "
Z White " "

THE OHIO COMPANY'S FORT AT MARIETTA, 1788

frinds to the place you Shall fix on for our meeting—
your Mefsengers may approch Fort Jefferson without
fear, as meafures are already taken to prevent any
injury being don to them.

a String of 2 Branches

Brothers

You have heard what I have to Say at present.
fill your pipes with this (Tobacco) when you deliber-
ate on this my Speech, and above all let the Great
and good Spirit above guide you in your Coun-
cils and you will find that you will be blefled with
peace and hapinefs —

a roll of Tobacco

PITTSBURGH, June 5th
1792

RUFUS PUTNAM B G &c &c
Commifsioner for
Treating with the
Indian Nations in
behalf of the United
Stats

LETTER TO GEN^L WAYNE

MARIETTA June 23^d 1792

Dear General

I herewith enclose you a Statement of the disposi-
tion of the Troops Stationed at Marietta Belleprie
and Waterford with a Short description of the Local
Situation of the Several Stations reletive to each other
—I beg leve further to remark, that thefe Settlement
being more then one hundred miles from any other
Settlements that can afford them releaf, are exceed-
ingly expofed to the Depredations of the Enemy, and
as I concive they have a Claim, So I have no doubt
they will have your attention —

the Station at Waterford is more exposed then any of the others: I conceive it a proper place to be occupied by a considerable force, for besides preventing the destruction of between twenty & thirty families, if a Company or two of Rifle men were Stationed there, to Scout up the Muskingum River and toward the Hockhocking they would be a very great protection to the Inhabitants of, Ohio and Washington Countys as well as to the inhabitant in this quartr on Both Sids of the ohio River —

I leve this place the 25th for Fort Washington
I have the Honor Sir

COPY OF LETTER TO GEN^L WILKENSON

FORT WASHINGTON July 3^d 1792

Sir

I presume the Secretary at War has informed you that my present business in this Quarter, is to endeavor to bring about a Treaty with the hostile Tribes of Indians. In order sir, that I may act understandingly and the plans of Government appear Uniform it is necessary that I Should know what measures has been taken by you relative the premises, more especially Since your receipt of Gen^L Knoxs letter of the 11th of February last I therefore request to be informed the Speeches you have Sent to the Indians, the information you have received from or concerning them, and orders given to the officer commanding at Fort Jefferson & other out post relative to the approach of Flags or Messengers —

In my instructions from the Secretary at War is the following — viz “ you have herewith Delivered to “ you an invoice of Indian Goods at Fort Washington, “ and an order for the Same These goods or part “ thereof may be presented to the Wabash Indians

“ who have agreed with Major Hamtramok provided
 “ it Should be the Joint Judgment Brigadier Gen^l
 “ Wilkenfon and your felf, but under fuch restrictions
 “ as to preclude all abufes ” (again) “ on your arri-
 “ vel at Fort Wafhington all the Women and Chil-
 “ dren belonging to thofe tribes with whome Major
 “ Hamtramok has made peace are to be well clad
 “ and releafed from their Captivity — the women to
 “ have Some of the Silver ornaments prefented to
 “ them.

to this Extract from Instruct of the Secretary at War I wifh we may attend as Soon as poffible ; For every other matter relative to the profecution of the object I am Sent on I fhall with pleafure recive your opinion and advice, and Should we be So unfortunate as not to effect a peace, yet I have no doubt but fuch evidence will be given of our United effort to accomplifh the wifhes of goverment on this head as will afford a pleafing reflection in our own minds and convince the Nation of the Necefsity of profecuting the War with vigour

COPY OF LETTER TO GEN^L KNOXFORT WASHINGTON July 5th 1792

Sir

My last letter was from Marietta June 23^d. I was not able to leve that place untill the 26th I halted one day at Galipolis and arrived here on the 2^d Inflent at 8, oClock in the morning ; Soon after my arrivel Gen^l Wilkinfon returned from a Tour to Fort Jefferfon with the Disagreeable News that on the 25th ult about 100 Indians made an attack [on] a party of men Cuting hay neer Fort Jefferfon that 16 of our people ware Killed and Mifing, that four Dead bodies only had ben found on whome was marks [of] the

greatest emity & cruelty practised. a War Club also with a very extraordinary Spike in the head of it that the Indians had three horses with them. one man was dressed in a Scarlet Suite and the whole (or at least a great part) appeared in white Shirts — Gen^l Wilkinson further informs me that on his arrival at the post he sent out parties to trace the Enimys back track or way they came as well as the rout they went off, and that they both came from and returned toward the lower part, or rapids, of the Tawa River ¹ — on the third instant arrived Mr Vego² & two other Gentlemen from fort Knox who inform that on the 20th ult Some Weya Cheifs sent by Majr Hamtramack to Eel river returned with News that four men going from Some of our Forts with a Flag had been Fired on by a party of Indians three of the men were killed, the man with the Flag and papers was taken, that after keeping him one day they killed him also. that the Indians took the papers to Some white man who could read and that they contained a long and good Talk from a Great Cheif which when the Indians understood they were Sorry for what they had don. — if this acc^t be true there is little reason to doubt but Col^o Hardy and Major Truman have fallen a Sacrifice and that Soon after they left Fort Washington as it was intended that they Should not Travel far together — and there is also Some circumstances in the late affair near Fort Jefferson which if attended to I think renders the arrival of Capt Hendrick at that post for the purpose expected very doubtful. the number of Indians in that party, indicates that they had in view an object of considerable consequence. their dress was uncommon and Shews

¹ The Maumee River.

² Francis Vigo, a prominent citizen of Vincennes.

they had ben very lately & very generally furnished with new Shirts by the British Superintendent. indeed their war parties I beleve Seldom ware any Shirts while Neer or Seeking their enemy — the Hay-makers could not be their oreginal object for that bufiness had commenced but 5 days before and therefore could not be known to them when they Set out on the Expedition provided they came from the mouth of the Tawa River as is apprehended another circumfance is that they made the attack on the mowers the very day (or at most but one day after the time) I had appointed to be at Fort Jefferson, as notified to the Indians in my Speech Sent them from Pittsburgh dated the 5th of June and which I have no doubt reached the Grand Councill on the Tawa River Sufficiently early to have a war party march from thence to Fort Jefferson before the time the attack was made. from all these circumfances I concive their [is] great reason to beleve that my self was the oreginal object of that expedition, and if So and that it was undertaken by General consent of the assembled Chiefs, I think there is little reason to expect or beleve they are at present inclined to treat of peace. but prehaps these conjecturs are all wrong or that if I was the object, yet the party came out through the influenc of the Superintendent or Some British emmisary with out the consent, and prehaps without the knowledge, of the Chiefs in general if this Should be the case Hendreck may Soon arrive with tiding more agreable, then present circumfances Seeme to warrant reasonable expectation of —

With Mr Vego came Weya men whose relations are prissonrs here, and also an Indian by the name of Billa who went out on the expedition with Gen^l St Clair was in the action was wounded & taken prif-

oner by the Enemy and Soon after made his escape — an Interpreter is Sent for to Kentucke when he arrives I Shall be able to Speak with these people and not before. from Major Hamtramck letter and the information of Mr Vego and others, the real intentions of the Weya & Eel River Indian appear to me very Doubtfull. to get back their prifonrs in the opinion of the Gentlemen from Vincennes is the principle object with them ; but whatever their intentions may be I think meafures Should be taken to compleat a treaty with them agreeably to the Stipulations made with them by Major Hamtramack. for however Desirable an object it may be to bring them to Philadelphia, I beleve it altogather impraticable. I am informed that they object Strongly against the proposition made to them by Major Hamtramak of coming to Fort Washington. they Say it is too far and they ware promised a treaty at Fort Knox —

It is my opinion that a perfon be authorized to hold a Treaty with them at Fort Knox & Compleat the bufnefs as far as poffible agreeably to the articles Stipulate[d] with Hamtramack that Some goods be given them as an Evidence of the ability and disposition of Goverment to Serve them that the Boundarie of their lands be defined but no propofition of purchafe be made at prefent that Goverment haveing by her Justice and a few acts of liberalety (which will cost little) gained their confidence their Chiefs may afterward be willing (& probably defierous) to make a Journey to the Seat of Goverment, that they will offer their lands for Sale before the united States will have any ocation for them — that begining in this way with the Tribs neereft to Vincenneefs their is no doubt but others will Soon follow their example and if by this meens the tribes west

of the Wabash can be detached from the more hostile Nations a point of very considerable consequence will be gained (the person to be appointed on this Mission Should be one well disposed toward the Indians & against whome they entertain no perticuler prejudice & it would be better Still if one can be found with whom they are acquaint & for whom they have a perticulr Kindness)

But to return among the more Hostile tribes I do not yet despair of Success for althoe I have no doubt but many of the Shawones and others at present Shut their ears against and reject every Idea of peace, that they have murdered Major Truman and perhaps every other white man that has ben Sent with Messages of Peace, and that it was a party of these fellows (countenanced and encouraged by presents from Some British agent) that came to Fort Jefferson with a view to take me off yet I much doubt if these measures are Countenanced by the Chiefs in general. I rather beleve they are the work of a few who by Such means expect to distract the Councils of the more moderate and prevent a Treaties takeing place while a great Majority are wishing for Such an event — the Same acct^t that gives us reason to beleve that Truman & other Messengers are murdered, informs us that the Presidents Speech was preserved, Interpreted & considered a good one and that they were Sorry for what they had don. if the Designe of the party who came to Fort Jefferson was to murder me that circumstance also proves that my Speech had reached the Tawa River (and that it has reached the Grand Council I have not the least dout, for I consider the mode of conveyance as certain & Sure) add to this the influence of Hendrick with the Deputys from the Six nations C— [?] Le— [?] and ye Seven

Castles in Cannada (when they arrive) will have, and I think their is considerable reason to hope the Nations in general will yet consent to treat of peace —

LETTER FROM B G WILKINSON

FORT WASHINGTON

July 5th 1792

Sir

Altho the free & full verbal communications, which succeeded your address to me of the 3rd Inst.¹ which you did me the honor to put into my hand, supercede the necessity of a written reply, yet it may be a matter of propriety to our respective stations, that I should thus acknowledge the Receipt of that Letter, & at the same time assure you, that you will find in me, not only a ready but a zealous cooperation, in whatever may tend to the prosecution of the Objects, of the very important mission confided to you by the supreme executive, and in every other instance which may Interest the public good. —

Notwithstanding, the very systematic outrage, recently committed in the vicinity of Fort Jefferson, and a variety of concurring circumstances, bespeak the sanguinary disposition of the Enemy, & their inveterate animosity, yet my anxiety to carry into complete effect, the Views & prescriptions of the President, induced me on leaving Fort Jefferson the 29th Ult^{mo}, to instruct Major Smith the Commandant, agreeably to the following extract “Notwithstanding the recent outrage of the Enemy, you are to persevere” “in the plan of defensive measures, and are to receive & to treat with due respect any flag which may present; tho improbable, it is possible the late hostility may have been perpetrated by some Party”

¹ Page 272.

“not apprized of the Pacific overtures now pend-”
 “ing” —

Availing myself of the permission, which you have given me, to offer you my opinion & advice, I will take the Liberty to suggest ; that, as the original arrangements which I had taken on the subject will not only secure proper treatment to any Flag which may present to our out Posts, but that the communication of such circumstance will be announced here from the most distant in thirty Six Hours after it may occur ; I think your Personal attendance, at Fort Jefferson, previous to the arrival of any deputation from the Enemy, cannot be Interesting to the Public, & will expose you, pent up as you must be in a crowded Garrison, to great incommodation — You moreover Sir know perfectly well how to estimate, after what has happened, the probability of such an arrival at that Post —

In carrying my views forward to the probable result of the pacific overtures now pending, I must confess to you, I am induced to believe, that Ft. Vincennes under existing circumstances presents, as the most eligible point for negotiation, and opens to us a prospect of advantages, which may, in my humble Judgment, if seasonably attended to, be pushed to great extent & with great Effect ; on this Subject, I shall at all times be ready to enlarge, and I cannot close this Letter without testifying to you, the Heart-felt-pleasure, I derive from the coincidence of Sentiment manifested in the conferences we have held — Believe me with all due respect for your superior age & experience, and with unfeigned Personal regard,

Your Obedient, ready

& very H^{ble} Servant

JA : WILKINSON

Brig^r General PUTNAM

COPY OF LETTER TO GENERAL KNOX

FORT WASHINGTON July 8th — 1792

Sir

My letter to you of the fifth instant¹ I gave into the hand of M^r Vego at this place who is gon down to the Rapids with an intent to proceed imediately for Philadelphia by the way of Lexington where I expect this letter will be put into his hands —

The more I reflect on the Subject, the more I am convinced, that it will be best to proceed with the Indians on the Wabash &c &c in the maner I have hinted in my letter above refered to and as far as possible detach them from the councils & Influenc of the other Indians but I think it will not be necessary and prehaps not proper to Stipulate an annual allowance of goods to the Wabash Indians untill a purchas of lands be made which I concive ought not to be proposed to them untill the contest with the Shawone and other hostile nations is ditermined — for this is the argument made use of by our Enimies (and the only one that would prevail on the Cheppaws & many other tribes to Joyn in the War) and which is continually urged on the Western Indians to Joyne in the confederacie: viz the Americans are after your lands they mean to take them from you and to drive you out of the country: I am informed from good authorety that when the Dellawars Wyandot and Shawones first invited the Chippawas & other tribs to Joyne them in the War, they answered “for why “Should we go to war we have no quarel with the “Americans when our Farther (meaning the King of “Great Brittain) was at war and called on us to Joyne “him against a Set of rebelious Children we did So.

¹ Page 273.

“but our Father had now made peace with his Children and there is now no reason why we Should go to war against them. it will be enough for them [us] to go to war against the Americans when our father calls on us again — but you Said the Chippawas are always quareling with your neighbors

To this the Dellawars & Wyandots replied that “the thirteen fires ware endeavoring to take their lands from them, that they challenged the whole country as their own, that they (the thirteen fires) had marked out to them a Small tract for hunting ground on which they could not live. well Sais the Chippawas, what is that to us they have not meddled with our lands and why Should we fight for your land you must fight your Selves for them and defend your Country there is reason you Should, but we Shall get nothing by it if we joyn in the war. its better therefore that we mind our own business and live in peace —

To this the Dellawars &c could find no answer untill a British emissary whispered in their ear “Tell them that when the Americans have conquered you & got possession of your country; they will then take theirs also for that is their intention and they will never rest untill they have got the whole.” “ah,” Replied the others, is that the case then we will fight too and immediately again took the Tomhawk from the Dellawars Wyandots & Shawones who first moved in the business — I have been the more particular in relating this anecdote (which is a fact that may be relied on) because it clearly Shows the reason why So many Nations are drawn into the War against us that it must be Something more then mere British influence, may be clearly argued from their being a greater number engaged in the present contest then the Brit-

ish Govermt with all their arts ware able to persuaid to take up the hatchet in the western quarter during the late war, & what can be their motive but the fear of loofeing their lands, or in other words that the Americans intend to take their lands from them when ever they Shall think proper without their consent, agreeably to the Doctrine of the Treaties at Fort Macintosh and the Big Mami [Miami] it is therefore in my opinion [?] indispensably nefsry to convince the Western Indians as *Soon as pofible* that these Suggestions are false and Sence they will not agree to com to Philadelphia, or even Fort Washington the[y] Should be treated with at Vincennes as Soon as pofible

in confidence that a Commifion will Soon arrive impowering Major Hamtramack [or] Some other perfon to hold a Treety at Vincenes agreeably to the Stipulations he has made with thofe Indians a part of the Indian Goods here will be forwarded with the prifoners to Vincennes

yesterday a Canoe going up the Ohio to Columbia at two mile distenc from this place ware attacked. one man killed one wounded a Boy taken prifoner — a woman made escape unhurt

this is another discourageing circumftance with respect to my hereing from Hendrick in the way expected, and with Some a conclufive evidence that the grand council is brook up with a diterminat[ion] of Continuing the War. but I doubt this for their has ben Scarcely time Sence the Chiefs of the Six Nations left Philadelphia for them first to report to the council that was to meet at Buffaloe and then for the Deputies to come forard to Tawa River, and I do not beleve that under all circumftances the grand Council at the Tawa would defide on the bufinefs and brake

up before the Deputies from the Seven Castles and the Six Nations had had an opportunity to Speak their Sentiments — I am determind to Send another Speech to the Beligerent tribes if I can persuade any of the Wabash Indian here to carry it — I have Several reasons for makeing this attempt. First if Some Bad men have murdered our Mefsenge[rs] who ware carrying the presidents Speech — althoe the Speech may be carried to the Council, they may consider it as not properly coming before them, and the Chiefs may be in doubt whether we will now receive a Mef-sage from them or not the arrivel of a new Speech I think will remove this doubt althoe I mention nothing of the rumour I have heard besides by a Mef-sage of this Sort I expect to ascertain the fact whether our Mef-sengers are murdered or not and also to reduce the matter to a Certainty whether they will let me Speak with them or not. I propose to remain here for the present as it is uncertain whether any Flag will arrive from the enemy or at what post they may come in, and Should Hendrick arrive at Fort Jefferson as proposed, I Shall have notice in 36 hours — —

But Suppose that after all rational means is used to accommodate this business by treaty we fail in the attempt and that a continuance of the war is inevitable. pardon me Sir if unasked I offer Some Sentiments on the Subject. M^r Hutchens and others have Said a great deal about the good Navigation of the Alleghena River & French Creek, the Big Bever, the Cayahoga, & Muskingum, the Hockhocking, Sioto, & Sanduskey, the Wabash & Tawa or Miami of the lake, and it is true that they are all very fine Rivers and at certain Seasons many of them afford plenty of water to float Craft of very considerable burden for a great Distance. but the fact is that not one of them

will Serve any Valuable purpus for transporting by water the Bagage Stores & proviſion of an army for any confiderable diſtance, toward any object where govermt can poſſiably mean to point their force in any offensive operation. even the Ohio at Some Seaſons is defecult if not quite impaſſable at Some parts. therefore all confiderable movements of an army between the Ohio and lake Erie Should be calculated to be by land — (you will permit me to Speak freely I know you will not be ofended, becauſe my intention is good and I write with the utmoſt defference) to eſtabliſh a Capital poſt at the Miami Village with a proper Number of intermediate Stations ſufficient to Secure a communication from Fort Waſhington to that place is undoubtedly an object to be perſeversed in, and I think if the buſineſ is conducted in a prudent maner may be effected with two thouſand men without any hazard of confiderable loſs. but to Stop here will by no means induce the Indians to treat. it will be rather provokeing then diſtreſſing to them, nor will the Territory [?] recive any confiderable protection thereby. My opinion is not to advance any farther in this quarter at preſent, but to make arrangement for carr[y]ing a line of Stations from the mouth of the big bever on the Ohio by way of the Salt Spring to the mouth of Cuyahoga on lake Erie where I would build a Strong Poſt which a garifon of 200 men would be able to defend againſt all the Indians in the world. here I would build Such Water Craft as Should be thought neceſſary to transport the army I intended to make uſe of this way into the mouth of the Tawa River as far as the rapid 14 mile up or to Such place as Should be found moſt convenient for Eſtabliſhing a poſt their (for I will paun my reputation upon it, if from the

overturs now makeing the Indians are not brought to a treaty they never will untill you establish a post in the mouth of the Tawa river and prevent the British agent with his Emifaris and Indians Counseling their together, or in the Indian language put out their Council Fire in that place) this is the place where every year the British agent distributes the annual presents to all the Nations far and neer inhabiting the Country South of Lake Erie and Westward beyond the Miami villags while the army are Building the fort at Cuyahoga and preparing their Water Craft the western army Should proceed with caution & erecting Stations advance toward the Miami Villags and Establish them Selvs there the Indians Seeing two armys advan[cin]g in different directions will probably be destratd in their Councils, they would probably confider the Country of Wyandots Dellawars and Shawnes as lost their allies will most if not all withdraw themselves and the others Sue for peace or quit their Country or if that Should not be the case as they would never know when your army would move nor where that from Cuyahoga would Strike could never be able to prevent them from landing and by works Securing them Selvs against ten times their number. nor, Should they Still be obstinate, could they prevent the two armies from establishing a line of communication [?] from the mouth of the Tawa River to the post at the Miami villages — the Security that Such an arang-[me]nt would give to all the Country which would be theirby encircled as well as to the Six Nations and the Inhabitants in the Vicinity of the Alligany river is too obvious to need Illustration — it has ben the opinion of Some that a post Should be Established on Lake Erie at Prisqueue [Presque Isle] but

I am by no means of that opinion. Because the distance is much greater from Pittsburgh (or from any place on the Alleghena to which water Carriage [?] is always certain) to Prisqueal then from the mouth of Big Bever to Cuyahoga and the Country much worse for making a road. Indeed from Big Bever to Cuyahoga the country is very level and except for about Seven or Eight mile very dry and good for a road while the other is very hilly a greater part of the way and for 15 mile very wet — Besides the Distance is nearly Double from Prisquele to the Tawa as from ye Cuyahoga & if a post is made at Prisquele there must be a nother at Cuyahoga, for Such is the Nature of the Navigation of Lake Erie especially for Some Distance west from the mouth of Cuyehoga that Boats or vessels must always put in at Cuyahoga in their passage westward; and wait a favorable time of wind and wether to pass the Rocky Shore which extends Some miles west of this River (which is described by this mark X, on Hutchens Map) after pass[ing] these rocks the Shore is good and harbours numerous and Safe. on the west bank of Cuyahoga is a rising ground from whence the Country about is Commanded as well as the entrance into the River, which is Deep & navigable for Vessels of considerable Burthen Seven or Eight mile up — the rout from the mouth of Bever Creek I expect will be on the west Side untill we are two or perhaps three mile above Kishkuske where is a ford and water Shallow and here I expect would be the first Station. 25 mile from thence the rout will be part on the North Side of the Creek & part of the way on the S passing neer Salt Lick & Mohoning villags to cross the Cayahoga about 10 miles from its mouth. the number of intermediate posts will Depend on the

Distance it Shall be though[t] proper to place them from each other allowing about 20 mile to be a proper distance then four only will be required viz one at crossing the Bevor above Kishkuske one where we cross the Cuyahoga and two between. I beleve this to be the nearest and best rout by which a communication can be opened between the ohio River and lake Erie without having regard to water navigation, which whoever depends on will find them Selves decived; — althoe I doubt not but at Some Seasons considerable advantage may be derived from water carage on Most of the Rivers mentioned, and I beleve the Big Bever and Cayahoga may Some times be made a good use of for that purpos —

The facts I have mentioned in this Statement I beleve may be relied on I have them from a Gentleman of Judgment and undoubted Verasety who has had full oppertunity to examin the country not only on the rout from big Bever to Cayahoga but has also traveled by many diffrent roads from the Big Bever to Sandusky and Detroit and is fully acquainted with all the Streams that make a part of the Muskingum River as well as the Southern Shore of Lake Erie and all the Streams that fall into it between Cayahoga & Detroit — in Some part of this rout the country is open in other parts are thickets of Brush to Cut out but the principle defeculty is a Swamp & Wet ground for Seven or Eight mile the greatest part of which must be caufwayed, but I am told that timber is handy & plenty and if So one man will easly make one rod in a day and allowing 640 men can be well employed they will make this part of the road in 4 days however if it Should happen to be a dry fall its doubtfull if one fouth part of the distance mentioned will require Bridging in the first move-

ment of the army I would be understood that when I speak of making a good road I mean a Waggon road. there is now a Pack horse path the whole distance which has been much used by Indian War parties — by this route all kind of provisions except, Beef from Kentucky can be Transported cheaper to the Miami Village then through any other Channel and from there conveyed down the Wabash or toward Lake Michigan and into the upper part of the Illinois Country to supply any garrisons which government may think proper to establish in that quarter for the protection of the Friendly Tribes and Security of Traders that may be sent among them to this may be added the supply of the post at Detroit whenever we shall be in possession of it

If the proposition should meet with approbation measures for carrying it into Execution cannot be too soon adopted, for although the season will be too far advanced before the event of the present overtures now making to the Enemy is known to admit of any offensive operations of consequence in this quarter, yet I conceive it will not be the case with respect to the plan I have proposed.

I can see no objection against making an Establishment at the Big-Beaver (where we have long had a post) even while our negotiations are depending. Under this Idea then I would propose that the Troops as they arrive at Pittsburgh should be sent down to that place that the works there be repaired and extended in a proper manner and Magazines of provisions Forrage &c &c &c Collected, for the expedition. this cannot probably be completed until October before that time I trust it will be known whether we shall have a Treaty with these fellows or not: if they agree on a treaty it is probable they

will be as willing to hold it Somewhere on the Bever Creek, or at the mouth of Cuyahoga as at any other place, and in that case they can have no objection to a road being made for Transporting the goods to Cayahoga. at all events whenever we make peace with them whatever we relinquish in other respects, we must insist on Establishing our Selvs at Cayahoga, for the purpos of Supplying them with goods, to be delivered their or farther westward So that the work proposed at the Big-Beaver will not be lost provided we come to a treaty, and if we are to have no treaty we Shall be ready to execute the plan by force and in that case if [we] are ready to move by the 15 of September or even the first of october I think we may Safely venture on the Expedition. for allowing 16 days to erect the four Stations 4 days to make the caufway and that we cut our road and March 5 mile a day we shall reach Cayahoga in 40 days but I have no doubt but we shall be able to reach Cayahoga in half that time about the time intended for the army leveing the post at Big beaver the Enemy may be menased from this quarter, and as they will not be alarmed at Seeing you posted at Big Beaver the army would probably reach Cuyahoga before they could possibly be in a Situation to oppose them and at the Same [Time] a Body of Volunteer Militia might be Sent out from Buffaloe on Croffords rout toward Sanduskey.

the Measure I beleve will be very populer with Ohio County and all the Western part of Pennsylvania which will greatly facilitate the Bufinefs. Forrage for any number of Horses may be brought to this place with little expence and if the body of Federal Troops which may be raised by the time and Spaired for the purpos Should be thought insuffi-

cient I have no doubt but an ample Supply of good rifle men would voluntarily engage in the expedition, a Sufficient number of whome live within three days march of the Spot —

on the whole I have no Doubt but we may without any unreasonabale hazord establish our Selves at Cayahoga by the Seting in of winter and that by the first of May if not before, a Sufficient number of boats may be built for Transporting the army into the Tawa River But Should the fall prove unfavorable and we could advance only part of the way yet I think the object ought to be purfud, as we should by that means be able to commence the operations of next year much earlier besides that I think this is the best mode of carrying on the war. the Sooner we Show our Selves on the bank of Lake Erie the better. Such an apperance will be a conviction to the Indians that many things which British immafaris have tole them is false and being convinced that Some things are not true they may be led to Disbeleve the rest —

COPY OF LETTER TO GENERAL KNOX

FORT WASHINGTON July 9th 1792

Sir

Whether the plan of makeing an Establishment at the Cayahoga as proposed in my letter of yesterday ¹ be adopted or not, I beg leve to Suggest the propriety of fixing a post Some where on the Muskingum River to be occupied by about one Company of Musket men & two Companys Riffelmen. they Should be employed in Scouting up the Muskingum and to wards the Hockhocking. they would be a great protection to Ohio County and Washington in Pennfylviania, as well as the Settlements on the Muskingum and the inhabitants on both Sides of the Ohio

¹ Page 280.

as far down as Bellevill, from whence their is no Settlement untill we come to the Great Kenhawa. untill offensive operation are ditermined on these Troops Should be posted at the Waterford Station twenty three mile by water up the Muskingum and about 14 by land —

afterward they Should be Sent farther up the river if practicable to Supply them with provision they Should [be] fixed at the mouth of Licking and the defeculty of Supply here is the refque only for loaded boats may go ther at almost any Season —

these troops on the advance of the Militia toward Sandusky Should Joyne them on the March and after alarmi[n]g Sandusky in [if] necessary may fall away N Eastward and Joyn the army

COPY OF A LETTER TO GEN^L WAYNEFORT WASHINGTON July 10th 1792

Dear General

I am Instructed by the Secretary at War, “to keep “you constantly Informed of my progress and prospects relative to the treaty which I am Indeavoring “to bring about. I presume that you are fully acquainted that Capt Hendrick of the Stockbridge tribe left Philadelphia in the month of May with a designe to repair to the grand Council of Indians Supposed to be then Setting or about to convean on the Oma, or Tawa River, and from thence was to come to Fort Jefferson to conduct me to the Indian Council provided they Should agree to the meafure. — I wrote you from Marietta the 23^d ult.¹ I left that place the 26th and arrived here the 2^d Instant, where I learned that on the 25th ult a party of neer 100 Indians attacked a party of hay makers neer Fort Jefferson When the[y] killed & took 16, foure

¹ Page 271.

dead Bodies only were afterward found on the 7th Instant one man was killed one wounded and a lad taken prisoner about three mile from this place as they were ascending the Ohio. these events are by no means flattering to my hopes, and besides we have a report from the Wabash brought in from Ouiatanon the Miami or Omaha Indians had killed 4 men going from one of our Forts with a Flag which if true, it is supposed must be Major Truman and Colⁿ Harden however this report wants confirmation. and Some Wabash Indians tell us the War Club left by the party who did the mischief at Fort Jefferson belongs to the Charokees, a Baditte of our Casts that live on the Omaha River but not admitted into the National Councils; but are fit Instruments for British Emmeferis to make use of if possible to prevent a treaty — I propose to remain here for the present and Shall write you by every opportunity and Should the wished for Capt Hendrick arrive I will by express give you notice as Soon as possible

COPY OF A LETTER TO GEN^L KNOXFORT WASHINGTON July 11th 1792

Sir

Since my arrival here on the 2^d Instant, I have forwarded three letters to [you], via-Kentucky dated the 5th 8th & 9th Instant ¹ in which I informed you that on the 25th ult^m about one hundred Indians attacked a party of Haymakers near Fort Jefferson that four dead bodies had been found and 12 were missing — that Some of the Wabash Indians had reported to Major Hamtramick, that four men going from one of our Forts with a Flag and a Speech to the Indians had been killed &c &c which if true it was apprehended it must be Major Truman & Col^o Harden —

¹ Pages 273, 280, 290.

That by Major Hamtramicks letters to Gen^l Wilkenson and information recived from M^r Vego and Some other Gentlemen from Vincennes the Intention of the Wabash Indians appeared Doubtfull. that they objected Strongly against coming to Fort Washington to treat and that it was my opinion they could not be prevailed with to come to philadelphia at present. that it was my decided opinion they ought to be treated with at Vincennes agreeably to the Stipulation made with them by Major Hamtramick and in this way it was probable they might be detached from the more hostile tribes — that in Confident expectation a Commision would Soon arrive to inable Major Hamtramick or Some other person to treet with these peopel in the fullest maner a part of the Goods now here would be forwarded to Vincennes for the purpos —

Sence writeing my last letter Gen^l Wilkenfon and Col^o Sargent, have recived letters from Vincennes and the County of S^t Clair, which further confirms me in the opinion that if the Indians on the Wabash and Illanoi Rivers are properly attended to they may be prevented Joyning or detached from the hostile tribes and prehaps if necessary be brought to Joyn the arms of the United States —

In my letter of the Eighth instent I ventured to propose a plan of opening a communication from the mouth of the Big Beaver on the Ohio to the mouth of Cayahoga on Lake Erie. I may be thought very officious but you will pardon me Sir I am, not only as a Servent of the public but as a Citizen of this Country, deeply Intrested in bringing this war to a Speedy Ifsue, and I am cleerly of opinion that we can have no lasting peace with the Indians untill the United States establisth them Selves on Lake Erie and

in the Oma or Tawa River, and that was this once don the war with them would be at an end whether the garifon at Detroit ware given up or not. that you would have very little or no further ocation for troops on the ohio River or the intermediate Stations between Fort Wafhington and the Mami [Miami] Village that goverment giving unequivocal evidence to the Indians that they would never lay claim to any of their lands but on the foot of fair purchafe they would have no objection to your Eftablifhing posts on the Oma or Tawa River & in the Wabafh and Illinoi Countrys for their protection and the protection of your trade with them. —

It may be objected that by Divideing our Force Succes can not be enured in either quarter this must depend on many circumftances. I would refque my reputation on eftablifhing my Self at the Cayahoga with the force of one Sub Legion I anfwer if Succes cannot be enured, Defeat may be prevented by a proper attention an army of one thoufand Musket men may in four hours put them felvs in a Situation that an equal number of Indians could not dislodge them. and if proper care was taken by haveing good woodmen and runers imployed, a body of one hundred Indians could not approach an army on their march without discovery in time Sufficent to be prepared for them —

But prehaps Such a meafure will be alarmig to the Post at Detroit, may bring on a British war and by their Water Craft on Lake Erie they will prevent your pafsage from Cayahoge to the Tawa & Cut off all Supplys of provifions Sent that way. If this be the Cafe it is better the Nation knew it for if the British mean to oppose our protecting our Selves against the Savages the bufiness had better be given up. if the

British really mean to Support the Indians in this war the united States ought to meet them on lake Erie and oppose force to force, or give up the Idea of possessing our Selves of the Miami Village. for as I observed in my former letter "to Stop here will rather "provoke then distrefs the Enemy nor will the frontiers recive any considerable protection their by. Indeed ware your posts (at the distance they now are from Fort Washington to Fort Jefferson) extended to the Miami Village and from there to the mouth of the oma or Tawa River, the inhabitants on the Frontiers would recive very little protection their by while the Chippawas and other tribes in their Birch Canoes are able to coast the West End and South Shore of Lake Erie at pleasure and the British water Craft are continually made use of by the Indian parties coming Down the lake for War —

Besides if you depend on Supplying the posts at the Miami Village and those you Shall Establish on the oma or Tawa River with provisions from Fort Washington you may probably be disappointed. it has ben and allways will be in the power of the Indians to cut off your Convois passing that way. had Govenor St Clair taken quiet possession of the Miami Village last fall, if the Indians had don their duty he must have Starved in one month and was your army their now it is in the power of 500 Indians to Starve them in a short time —

LETTER TO GEN^L KNOX

FORT WASHINGTON July 14th 1792

Sir

Capt Armstrong the Commanding officer at Fort Hamilton in his letter to Gen^L Wilkinson of yesterday writes thus "one man of the 1st Reg^t taken prisoner

“ on the 19th of October 1791 when under my Com-
 “ mand and one on the 4th of November after our
 “ late defeat, have reached this post they made their
 “ escape from an Indian Village on the St Joseph 50
 “ miles above the Miami, passed that place and early
 “ the next day reached Jefferson they came through
 “ the place where our army was defeated & can no
 “ doubt give you much information. Three different
 “ Flaggs from us have ben recived at the Glaze River
 “ — when the Mesengers were Tomhawked and
 “ thrown into the water. the last was a great Captain
 (I Suppose poor Truman)

from this acc^t it Seemes northing but War is to be
 expected from the Indians collected at the Grand
 Council on the Oma, or Tawa, River. that our only
 prospect of effecting any thing by way of treaty is
 with the more Western Tribes. my opinion with re-
 spect to them I have exprest in my letters of the
 5th 8th & 11th instant¹ —

the Interpreter who (I informed you in my letter of
 the 5th) was Sent for to Kentucke arrived last even-
 ing, he is a young man of a respectable family by the
 name of Wells. he tells me he was taken prisoner at
 the age of about thirteen and has ben with the Eel
 River Indians between Eight and nine year he was
 adopted in the Tribe and in the family of one of the
 Chiefs was at perfect liberty to go were he pleased
 and meeting with his Brother at Fort Knox about the
 17th of June last he came home with him he appears
 to be a young man of good natural abilities and of an
 agreeable disposition ; I propose to employ him as an
 interpreter and have encouraged him to hope that if
 he is found capable and faithfull he will be continued
 in that bufiness — M^r Wells thinks that the Weya and

¹ Pages 273, 280, 292.

Eel River Indians are disposed for peace that they Say that is their wish, but they are great liers and he cannot answer for their intention, that the great Chiefs of the Eel River Tribe when he came away was gone to See the Shawones and Dellawares and know what their intentions was concerning the war

M^r Wells gives me reason to hope that Some more of the Wabash Chiefs will arrive here in two or three weeks, and if they Should perhaps it may give an opening for a Treaty and through their influence a great number of Indians in the Western quarter, may be drawn together at Vincennes, agreeably to the plan I have before recommended in which case a quantity of provision will be necessary to be furnished at that place for the purpose which circumstance cannot be too early attended to

the prisoner who have made their escape from the Indians and are now at Fort Hammlton will be here in a few days, after the examination of whom I hope a more certain opinion of the Indian Business in the North may be formed then at present

SPEECH OF THE INDIANS —

July 19th 1792

The following is the Substance of a Speech Delivered this day by one of the Weya men, as interpreted by M^r Wells

Companion or confident friend, I call you so because brothers may Sometimes differ but companions never do.

I am no Chief ; nor do I know well how to Speak. this man (pointing to one Setting by) is a Chief but not a great Chief nor can he Speak ; the man who

is dead was a Cheif, but not the Greatest Cheif, and Could Speek well

I fear thefe women and Children will all die if they remain here much longer. I pray you will take us all, along to the O post as Soon as pofsiable. I fear very few of our Cheifs if any will come to this place ; but a great many Cheifs will meet you, there, who can Speek well. I pray therefore that you will go along with us to the O post as Soon as pofsiable

a String of Wampum

ANSWER TO INDIAN SPEECH —

July 20th 1792

Brother !

You call me confident friend, which Name is very exprefive. (good) But I wish us to retain the Name of Brother, fince we were born on one Island, and are of one Family. 'tis true, Brothers may sometimes differ, yet they soon unite again —

Brother.

I feel Sorry for the lofs of Your Chieff who was a great Man & a good Speaker, & who was to transact the Buifnefs between You & me. You spoke to me Yesterday with Tears in Your Eyes ; yet I understood You. I cant say all to You this time what I wish to say, but when our mourning shall have ceased a little I shall be able to fpeak cheerfully. —

Brother

I wish to make You happy in every refpect. Your Woemen & Children are under my care & Protection, & I am making the necefsary arrangements for our Journey to the O Post, where I hope & expect to fee all Your Chieffs & great Men. There to confult on, & make a lasting Peace between the Indian Tribes inhabiting the Wabafh Country & the People

of the United States (or the 13 great Fires) In 30,
Days I shall be ready to set out with You

COPY OF A LETTER TO GEN^L WILKINSON

FORT WASHINGTON July 21st 1792

Sir

So much time having elapsed Since Some of the Mefengers Sent to the Indians on the Oma, or Tawa River ought to have returned, had they ben recived in a frindly maner; or that Capt Hendrick Should have arrived at Fort Jefferfon had he Succeeded in his mifion, together with the information of the murder of the people of three flags Sent from this place, renders it morally certain that the great council met on the Tawa river, have rejected the overture made to them by the United States in the Several Speeches and Mefages Sent them and that the prospect of my Speeking with thofe Indians through the chanel first proposed is at an end —

And From the information recived from the Wabafh I conceive their is very little refon to expect any more of the Chiefs from that Quartr to arrive here, or if they Should, they will be of the inferior grades and a Treaty with them will be of no confequence. while on the other hand it appears highly probable that the principle chiefs from nearly all the western tribs, with a great number of warriours and others may be collected at Vincennes and by a proper management may be detached from thofe tribs which have oreginated the war and kept in a State of peace. which if it can be effected must be of very efential Service to the United States. besides it appears to me that this is the only remaining chanel by which their is any prospect that I Shall be able to Speek with the more Hostile tribs. thefe confidera-

tions have induced me to form the resolution of going to Vincennes as Soon as circumstances will permit. I have therefore to request that an Escort may be provided and other arrangements made to enable me to leve this with Indian goods, the prisoners & other Indian[s] now here in three or four weeks at farthest as it is of great importance to meet the Indians in council before the hunting Season commences —

LETTER FROM GENL WILKINSON

FORT WASHINGTON

July 21st 1792

6 o Clock P. M.

Sir

I beg pardon for not answering your Letter of this date¹ sooner — a variety of Engagements must be my apology —

The deductions which you formd, upon the manifest spirit & temper of the Savage Bands resident on the Tawa or Omee River, appear to me to be well grounded, and will, I flatter myself, justify your determination in favor of a movement to F^t Vincennes where I am sanguine, your presence & your negotiations seasonably applied, may be productive of the best Effects. —

I accord with you in the Idea, that the captive Indians now at this Post, & their visitants, should accompany you, but I am also of opinion, that the former should be made instrumental, to a general Convention of the Nations in that Quarter, and that those of the Eel River Tribe should not be released, until the Body of that Tribe are brought to an Amicable Interview. —

I shall with the utmost alacrity, make every prac-

¹ Page 299.

licable exertion for the accommodation of the movement you propose, & flatter myself I shall be able to arrange to your satisfaction ; But to enable me to do this, I must beg the favor of you, to furnish me the following Estimates. Viz.

1st The strength of the Escort you require —

2^{ndly} The species & quantity of Provisions for the Voyage — and

3^{rdly} The quantum of Rations which may eventually become necessary to the subsistence of the Savages who may be drawn into the conference. —

I shall be happy to receive these last Estimates, as soon as may suit your convenience, that I may issue the necessary orders to the Contractors, and I have the honor to be, with deference & Esteem,
Sir

Your most obed.

Hble Servt

JA. WILKINSON

Brig^r Gen^l. PUTNAM

COPY OF A LETTER TO GEN^L KNOX

FORT WASHINGTON July 22^d 1792

Sir

the prisoners I mentioned in my letter of the 14th¹ as having escaped from the Indians and being then at Fort Hamilton, have since arrived here, and by the information they give, I think there is the highest reason to believe that Freeman — Truman, and Harden² are all murdered, and all the people who went with them except one whom they considered as a

¹ Page 295.

² Freeman was a messenger to the Indians on the Maumee, sent out in April by General Wilkinson. Colonel John Hardin was the companion of Major Alexander Trueman, who bore a speech to the hostile Indians from the President. These three messengers were killed.

Servent, or person of no consequence and for that reason Spaired his life. and if the Squaw told true it Seems that Truman must be murdered by order of the council, & as a confirmation of their resolution not to make peace and when I add to this the circumstance that I hear nothing of Capt-Hendrick I conclude, the Indians met on the Oma, or Tawa river have rejected the [o]vertures made them by the United States in the Several Speeches Sent them, and that the prospect of my speaking with them through the channel first proposed is at an end. from the information received from the wabash mentioned in my former letter together with information rec[iv]ed from Mr Wells the Interpreter & the Indians who are now here on a visit to their families I conceive there is very little reason to expect any more of the Chiefs from that quarter to arrive here or if they Should they will be of inferior Grades and a treaty with them will be of no consequence — from all these circumstances I conclude that my tarrying at this place much longer can be of no Service whatever — — except to receive your further orders which I certainly Should do or return up the river but for the following reasons viz It appearing highly probable, that the principle Chiefs from nearly all the western tribes with a great number of warriors and others may be collected at Vincennes if the business is Seasonably attended to, with the prospect that by a proper management they may be detached from those tribes, which have originated the war and return to or be kept in a State of peace, that this is the only remaining channel by which there is any prospect that I Shall be able to speak with the more hostile tribes, that it is essential to the Success of the business that they meet in council before their

hunting Season comes on ; that if the Day Should not be fixed on and the Indians advertized of it without waiting your further instruct[ions] So much time will probably elapse before an answer to my letters on this Subject, or any ordors in consequence of them can arrive in this quarter as may render the whole business abortive ; — for these reasons Sir I have ben induced to form the resolution of going to post Vincent for the purpos of holding a Treaty with the western tribes about the 20th of September and Shall take measures to have them invited to meet there about that time

haveing communicated my resolution to General Wilkinon and requested that “an escort might be “provided and other arrangements made to prosecute “the object, he has very politely assured me that the measure meets his opinion and that he “Shall with “the utmost alacrity make every practicable exertion, “for the accommodation of the movement,” —

I propose to leave this with the Indians goods Indian prison[ers] &c about the 15th of August: this delay is partly on the Idea of a fair possibility that Capt Hendrick or Some other Messenger of peace may yet arrive from the North and partly from the probability that Some new order may arrive from the war office, as I find by a Pittsburgh paper that you are advertised of the murder of Freeman and that Brant has ben to Philadelphia I hope that an answer to my letters respecting the business of the Wabash Indians will arrive before the time proposed for the treaty, in which case if Major Hamtramack is appointed the Commissioner for the purpos, I Shall feel my Self perfectly Satisfied in being excused, and at the Same time Shall cheerfully afford him all the aid in my power but if I Should be disappointed I

Shall notwithstanding prosecute the business of making a truce or peace as far as circumsta[nces] and as far as my present instructions will warrent me

Jean Krouch the principle Chief who arrived here with Mr Vego on the 3^d instant died the 16th — —

COPY OF A LETTER TO GEN^L WILKINSON

FORT WASHINGTON July 23^d 1792

Sir

In your letter of the 21st instant¹ you request me to Furnish you with the following estimate viz —

“ 1st The Strength of the Escort I require

“ 2^{dly} The Species and quantety of provisions for “the Voyage.

“ 3^{dly} The Quantum of Rations which may eventually become necessary to the Subsistence of the “Savages which may be drawn in to the conference —

In compliance with your request I beg leave to propose the following estimate viz —

1st The Escort from this to the mouth of the Wabash to consist of 1 Capt 1 Sub 4 Serg^{ts} 2 Muskeek 66 Rank & file to be joynend at the mouth of the River by a party of Troops from post Vincent of Subs 1 S^t 2 — 30 R & File a party consisting of 30 oarsmen with six Perouges Should also be procured by Maj^r Hamtramick at the post and Sent of So early as to be at the mouth of the Wabash the 4th of September —

My own family will consist of 5 persons

The Indian prisoners and visitents will require 58-Rations per day — —

The Voige from this to the Wabash may be calculated at 20 days and from thence to Post Vincent at 10 days

¹ Page 300.

These premises gives for the Voyage to post Vincent 4840 rations Say 5000 Ration, for which Salt meet must be furnished Say 5000 lb of Bacon allowing for Extreordinis

The number of Savages that will attend the proposed treaty is very uncertain or how long it will be necessary to feed them is also uncertain I beleve that 40000 — Rations will be a moderate calculation for this purpos —

includeing rations for the escort that goes from this to the time of their return (if they are to return) or if they do not return — they will increse the Number of Rations to be Issued at the post, and rations for the guard that may go with the Cattle from the falls Should also be provided for

COPY OF A LETTER TO MAJOR HAMTRANCK

FORT WASHINGTON July 24th 1792

Sir.

I am Sent into the Western country by the President of the United States, authorized “to make a “Truce or peace with the Indians, and charged to “make the highest possible exertion to bring the war “to a close, and to Divide every proper means for that “purpos. —

The primary object was for me to go to the Omee or Tawa River, where it was expected that the chiefs from the Wabash tribes as well as other nations would assemble, but by the murder of our flags this plan is rendered impracticable. I have therefore determined to pay you a visit with a view of Treating with Such Indians as can be persuaded to come to Post Vincent, and to distribute Some articles of cloathing among them —

By your letters to General Wilkinson brought by

Mr Vego and the gentelman who had the charge of his boats, I was fully convinced of the propriety and necessity of treating with the Western Indians at Post Vincent agreeably to your Stipulations and their wishes. having at that time no expectation of being able to come that way I wrote to Gen^l Knox recommending in the Strongest terms that Some person Should be authorized for the purpos, & I have no doubt but my letters will have their proper effect. but Should the arrangements for a treaty be put off untill an answer to my letters is recived the Season would be So far advanced as to render the bufiness abortive, and my object in the north being over for the reasons before mentioned, I have Ditermined on this visit to the west and am to leve this place the 15th of august with the Indian prissoners and their frinds, and also with a quantety of Indian goods and provisions for feeding the Indians that Shall assemble on the ocation, and depend on a Detachment from you with boats and oarsmen to meet me the 4th of September at the mouth of the Wabash agreeably to the order you will recive from Gen^l Wilkinson

the time I propose the Indians Should collect is about the 20th or between the midle and last of September as you will percive by the inclosed Speech to them,¹ which I request you will Send to all the tribes of the Wabash and Illinoi Country, or as many of them as time will permit or you in your discretion Shall judge best. you will make out as many copys of this speech and Send as many mefsengers as you may think proper takeing care that the proper Strings of Wampum &c be Sent with each Speech — and I will be answerable for the expence in the maner you Shall contract —

¹ Page 307.

the time of my aproch to the Wabash ought not to be made public, Lest the Savages Should form Some plan to attack us in our absent of the river —

Jean Krouch the Weya Chief who came here with Mr Vego died on the 16th instant —

P S as the Circumstances of the Indian on the Wabash are better known to me then any other, I have made out and Signed a Speech Directed to them. in the other Speech you See the direction is left for you to fill. this form of Speech I wish you to Send to as many nations as you think proper puting my name thereto

SPEECH TO THE WABASH INDIANS

The Speech of Rufus Putnam, Agent of the Great Chief General Washington —

To Kaweahatta The great Chief on the Eel River
And to all the Chiefs and Warriours of the Wyach-
tenos, and other Indian Tribes living on the waters
of the Wabash River

Brothers

I am on my way from the great Councill fire of the United States, where the great & good Chieff General Washington resides — I am coming with the wishes of his heart to You which are very good, & which I hope will make Your hearts rejoice when You hear them.

Brothers

Out of love to You I am come this long Way — I wish you to become a happy People, & believe nothing is wanting to make you so, but that You & the United States might once see & hear one another and remove Such obstacles, against which we hitherto have stumbled — In order to obtain this end, I have

appointed the 20th Day of September for us to meet each other at Post Vincent there to consult each other in a friendly & brotherly manner, — to wipe off all Tears — to sett our hearts aright — & to establish a lasting Peace & friendship, taking one another by the hands as true brothers, & loving one another from our hearts.

Brothers,

You see something very good preparing for You — make yourselves ready & come & see what it is — I expect to meet you on the Day appointed — Your friends & relations I shall bring with me.

RUFFUS PUTNAM

Commiffioner ect — ect —

FORT WASHINGTON

July 24 1792

COPY OF A LETTER TO GEN^l KNOX

FORT WASHINGTON July 26th 1792

Sir

I herewith enclose a Duplicate of my letter of the 22^d instant with the copy of Some Speeches¹ which is connected with the bufines mentioned in that letter the Dispatch to Major Hamtramick on the Subject went off yesterday by exprefs. I have requested him to forward the Speech to the Wabash Chiefs and Simelar ones in wapum to as many other tribes as he Shall think proper —

I have confiderable expectation from this bufiness M^r Wells the Interpreter tells me that the Chief to whome my Speech is directed on the Eel River is a very Sensible man that the Britifh account him the best Speeker among all the Indian nations, that he is the Greatest Chief and has more influence then all the Chiefs in the Wabash country, that when he (M^r

¹ Pages 301, 307.

Wells left Eel River in June last, this Chief was gone to the Council on the Omee — but Mr Wells thinks he is disposed to peace and as he has two Sisters who are prisoners here and Some other relations Mr Wells has no doubt but on my Message he will come to the treaty althoe he declined it last winter on Major Hamtramaks invitation — through the influence of this man I am yet in Some hopes of being admitted to Speak with their high Mightineses the Shawonoes and other hostile Chiefs.

LETTER FROM COL^O SARGENT¹CINCINNATI COUNTY OF HAMILTON August 5th 1792

In addition Gentlemen to the Laws which we have passed at this Time and the Bills under consideration I take Leave to suggest an Opinion of the necessity of some effectual measures to guard against the evil Practices of foreigners of a certain description in various parts of this Territory — much mischief has been complained of from them in the two western Counties which perhaps might be sufficiently provided against by the vigilance of the civil and military officers of Government if ALL STRANGERS were obliged to report themselves — This is invariably demanded of our Citizens crossing the Mississippi or visiting the British Establishments and the Governour deemed it necessary to ordain such a regulation in the County of St Clair AND to direct that the Inhabitants should entertain no strangers whatever without immediate Information thereof to the senior officer present — the present Circumstances of the Territory, involved in a grievous war with a subtle enterprising Enemy

¹ Winthrop Sargent, Secretary of the Territory Northwest of the River Ohio.

whose Emisaries from our Deficiency of Caution may be frequently amongst us, seem to me more than ever to demand such police — as well as that a power should be somewhere vested for more *effectual Defence* than is at present provided for by Law.

Courts martial having been called into view Gentlemen by the militia Laws and officers in this and other Counties subjected to Expences in that service, besides the Loss of their Time, some small provision I humbly conceive should be made for this purpose and other contingent Charges.

The Inhabitants of the two western Counties complain to me of great Injury by Parties of Hunters (living under the spanish Government) infesting those Districts and destroying great numbers of Deer and Buffaloe whilst they are rigorously debarred of all Indulgencies under that Government which perhaps Gentlemen may be considered as demanding our attention.

A Law to regulate Ferries in the different Counties it appears to me proper should be adopted as soon as may be — for the want thereof the Governour has hitherto been constrained to take this Burden upon himself.

In most wise Governments I believe Gentlemen it has been the rule to regulate by Law the admission of attorneys in the different Courts — and for the want of due provision upon this subject I have too much reason to think Inconveniences and Injuries have accrued.

An act to prevent nuisances it appears to me Gentlemen is also very much wanting — for they are fast multiplying in almost all the Settlements which have been under my observation — but this and all the other Subjects are submitted to you with Deference

and pure faith that they will receive every attention
which Circumstances can admit

I have the honour to be
Gentlemen
with much respect
your obedient humble Serv^t

WINTHROP SARGENT

Hon^{ble} Judges
SYMMES
and PUTNAM

GENERAL WAYNES LETTER

PITTSBURGH 6th August 1792

Sir

I am sincerely sorry to inform you, that the report of the murder of Col^o Harding, & Major Truman, appears to be, but too well founded ; I have this moment examined two men, just from *Detroit*, by the way of Niagara, who were taken Prisoners by the Indians, one of them, near Fort Jefferson, on the 27th of October, and the other, a M^r John Cleghorn, near the falls of Ohio, in April last. who was carried to *Michilimackinac* & from thence to *Detroit*, where he arrived on the 24th of June, and says that, whilst he was at Michilimanckinac, accounts were received, that *Captain* Harding, and one or two others, were killed by the Indians, & the papers that were found upon them, sent to *Capt^t McKee* — he was also informed at *Detroit*, (where the report was common) that, a *Captain* Truman, and another man were killed, near the Miami towns, by two Indians, who were in company with them, in the Evening, that, the Indians, *affected* to be very uneasy — upon which, Captain Truman, told them, they might *tie* the other man, so that their numbers shou'd be equal, which was accordingly done, — that, they then *shot* Truman, & *toma-*

hauled, the man that was tied ; that, the *Interpreter* made his escape into a swamp or woods, that the Indians, called to him, and promised not to hurt him, upon which he deliver'd himself up, & they carried him to the Council, as a Prisoner ; and reprobated, the foolish conduct, of *Truman* — (as they termed it) for suffering the man, to be *tied* ; that these papers, were also, given to *Cap^t M^cKee*, and said, this was the *fifth* flag they had *killed*, nor had they any wish, or intention, to make peace, as they had already been deceived, by the Americans, last summer, & before :

he further says, that a Certain *Simon Girty* — with *four hundred* Indians had left *Detroit* some days before he arrived, — say about the 15th of June, and swore — that he wou'd make a *stroke* upon the Americans immediately, & either kill, — or be killed, in the attempt, *Query* — may not this, be the person in *red*, or *scarlet*, who was seen with the Indians, in the attack upon the sergeants party near Fort Jefferson, on the 25th of June :

however this man *Cleghorn*, goes with the conveyance, to Fort Washington, where you can have an opportunity of examining him more minutely ; Upon the whole, I believe, that the Death, of those two unfortunate Gentlemen, is reduced to a certainty.

You will please to make Gen^l Wilkinson, acquainted with this disagreeable information ; Your letter of the 10th Ultimo,¹ & that of the 18th June, arrived safe.

I have the honor to be with sincere Esteem

Your most Ob^t

& very

Hum^l Ser^t

ANT^y WAYNE

The Honble

Brig^r Gen^l RUFUS PUTNAM

¹ Page 291.

LETTER FROM GEN^L KNOXWAR-DEPARTMENT,
August 7th 1792.

Sir.

I have had the honor to receive your communications of the 5th, 8th, and 9th of July.¹

I have no doubt, but that poor Trueman has been sacrificed by savage barbarity ! But, it is still questionable, whether the motive thereto has been the blood-thirstiness of an individual, the desire of the Shawanese and other inveterate tribes to frustrate a peace, or, a dictate of the general council — If either of the two former, peace may yet be attainable.

Captain Hendricks, accompanied by three friendly indians, probably fet out from Buffaloe for the Omee river, about the 18th of June — The Senekas would be later ; and Captain Brant would probably be at Au Glaze, about the 20th of the present month — It would be an uncommon assemblage of unfortunate circumstances if all our overtures fail. You will cultivate and make peace with the Wabash tribes to the utmost of your power, and you will judge how far your going to Post Vincennes, or any other place will facilitate the object — Extend your treaties with one tribe after another as far as possible, always subjecting them to the ratification of the President and Senate of the United States.

The United States require no lands of the Wabash indians not heretofore ceded — Impress this idea upon all the tribes — Apply the goods at Fort Washington to the purposes of the said treaties.

If it should so happen, that in pursuance of your instructions, you should have an immediate opportunity of repairing to the hostile indians, you will ap-

¹ Pages 273, 280, 290.

point such time for assembling, to the Wabash tribes, and all their connexions, as not to militate with the first object.

I will endeavor to have more indian goods transported to Fort Washington, and I hope that an opportunity by a peace, will be presented you, of bestowing them to the benefit of the United States.

I have communicated a copy of your letter of the 8th instant, to the President of the United States.

The advancement of the public interests being the sole object of my pursuit, and not the establishment of any particular opinion, I am sincerely obliged to you for the propositions relative to a different route by the Cayahoga — The plan of operations was considered, and approved by the President of the United States, upon as full a view of all circumstances, political as well as military, which could be obtained at the time of decision.

We are in a delicate situation, politically, with respect to the british government — There are existing circumstances of such a nature as to render it highly expedient to avoid all cases of a possible collision with that power — Were we posted on the margin of the lake, and had thereon a naval arrangement of the most diminutive size, the peace and dignity of the country might be committed to the discretion of a subaltern's party — The President has therefore judged it prudent to keep at a distance from the lakes for the present — Hereafter, arrangements, similar to the one you proposed, may be adopted — At present, the following objections have occurred to my mind, to the Cayahoga route, which, with your propositions, I have transmitted to major general Wayne, for his consideration, and remarks thereon. to wit —

First — Reasons of national policy will restrain

(during the present negotiations relative to the posts) all arrangements on the lakes, which might occasion collisions with the British inferior agents. This is therefore a delicate point, & is not to be undertaken.

Secondly. That in case of offensive operations, a division of the probable efficient force would be such as to render the success problematical.

Thirdly — No immediate object could be found for the operation of the said force, moving by the way of Cayahoga, provided the information by Captain Brant, could be depended upon; to wit, that the Wyandots and Delawares have left Sandusky.

Fourthly — That even if the foregoing reasons did not exist so strongly, the advanced season would prevent the measure this year, unless the motives were so powerful, as to be a reason for the troops encountering all the hardships and dangers of the late season, as in the last campaign.

Fifthly. A post, or posts, established at, and below, the Miami village, towards Lake Erie, would, it is presumed, have the direct effect to make all the hostile indians, hitherto resident to the eastward of the said Omie River, as at Sandusky, and other places, remove to the Westward of the said river, provided they have not already removed, which is highly probable.

If the President of the United States, to whom I have also communicated my objections, should judge differently, I shall communicate the result to the commander in chief.

I have also communicated to major general Wayne, your letter of the 9th, relative to a post on the Muskingum, in order that he may take such measures thereon as he may judge proper.

It will still be left to your discretion, when to deliver the prisoners — Brigadier General Wilkinfon seems to think that most of them ought to be retained, to see what part their tribes will take.

The enclosed letter¹ is from General Israel Chapin, who is the Agent to the five Nations, and which I communicate to you, as important information.

I have the honor to be

Sir,

with great esteem,

Your very humble Serv^t

H KNOX

Sec^y of War

Brigadier General PUTNAM

[COPY OF A LETTER FROM GENERAL ISRAEL CHAPIN TO GENERAL KNOX]

[Enclosed in the preceding letter.]

CANANDAUGUE July 17, 1792

Sir

Agreeably to the directions I received for the purpose, I set out for Buffalo Creek the ninth Ultimo. It was out of my power to dispatch Captain Hendrick, as soon as I could have wished. The Chiefs of the five nations at first peremptorily insisted on his waiting to accompany them, and it was not without difficulties that they were induced to relinquish the point. After a Council which was protracted for several days they however gave their consent. He set out in a bark Canoe on the eighteenth with suitable attendants and provisions. It was the opinion of the Indians he would reach the place of destination in eight days. — As I had possessed myself with all the information I expected I would have returned

¹ Page 316.

home after the departure of Captain Hendricks but the Chiefs would by no means consent to my leaving them while the treaty continued — and indeed I have not since been sorry as I have reason to believe that my continuance has been the means of more perfectly reconciling the Onadaugas and Cyugas. The far greater part of both nations have resided at buffalo Creek ever since the late war. On my first arrival the principal chief of the Cyuaga nation commonly known by the name of the *Fish Carrier* and indeed the whole of both nations were extremely disaffected. for the grounds of their disaffection, I must refer you Sir, to the Speeches delivered me on the occasion which I ordered to be taken down in writing on the Spot, and transmit to you by this dispatch. After several conferences with the *Fish Carrier* in which I was greatly assisted by several chiefs who attended Congress he gradually relaxed in his severity and at last became perfectly friendly. A number of young Warriors had gone off in the Spring to join the hostile Indians. The Fish carrier promised me that he would not only recall the party but would go in person to the Southern treaty and use every exertion to bring about a general pacification between Congress and the Southern Indians, that after he had been useful he would go and see General Washington and could then take him by the hand with confidence and pleasure. few Indian chiefs have a more extensive influence than the fish Carrier, the alteration therefore of his sentiments could not but afford me the highest pleasure. I can only express it as my private wish that all his reasonable requests might be gratified.

You have no doubt heard Sir that a number of Senecas were concerned with our people in cutting off

a scout of hostile Indians. This event has occasioned a good deal of uneasiness among the five nations. Their resentment is peculiarly excited against the Commander at Fort Jefferson. They say that contrary to the advice they received from Congress he has excited some of their thoughtless young men to strike the tomahawk into the heads of their brothers. That it has occasioned an uneasiness towards the whole of their nation and thrown obstacles in the way of their influence in favor of their friends.

The Chiefs from Onida did not arrive during the Council I should otherwise have been able to have dispatched the Chiefs of the five nations to the Southern treaty. previously to my leaving Buffalo Creek two of the Mafsasioga Chiefs attended council with the five Nations—their appearance was perfectly friendly—The[y] expressed a wish to be made acquainted with our great Men The Mohawks were sent for from the Grand River but as Captain Brant was absent and their principal Chief Sick they did not attend Colonel Butler the British Superintendent of the Six Nations was also requested to attend. He came as far as the Garrison. The Commanding officer would not permit him to proceed further He however sent a speech to the Indians in which he told them they were in the right path and advised them to continue in it. I was visited by several British Officers and Gentlemen from the Settlement of Niagara, they behaved with a politeness that seemed nearly to approach to real friendship.

On the whole every circumstance that respects the six Nations wears at present a most flattering appearance. The Chiefs that went to Congress are our most Zealous friends, the[y] particularly explained to the nations who convened for the purpose the

Speeches they had made and received while absent, The reception and treatment they received at Philadelphia, and I had the pleasure of observing that they meet with universal approbation.

From the best intelligence I could procure the southern Nations rest in quiet except the Delaware and Shawanoes neither Can I learn that they at present have any thoughts of sending out war parties but are very attentive lest an enemy should surprize their Villages. The grand Council of Indian nations are now convening at the Falls of the Big Miami. It is thought it will be the largest ever known, the Indians from Canada have been invited and are every day expected at Niagara. No offensive step will probably be taken until after the General deliberation and from the number of friends we shall have there I am induced to expect a favorable issue.

The five Nations manifested gratitude to Congress for their intention of erecting Schools among them and providing them with Blacksmiths. I would however inform you Sir that it will be out of my power to do either except greater encouragment is given and if I may be permitted to give my private judgment if Congress would establish at present only one school to the west of Genesee River and endow it with a Stipend that would make it an object for a Gentleman of Character it might prove of infinite service both in conciliating the affections of the Indians and in laying a foundation for their civilization.

I would wish, Sir, some direction how far I am to distribute to the Indians. I am continually surrounded by a Cloud of them since my appointment. They all expect to be fed from my Table, and made glad from my Celler, some instances too of Cloathing I have not been able to deny — I would Suggest the

Idea whether a small store of Provisions and goods to be distributed on necessary occasions might not be a saving to the public.

I am with respect

Your most humble serv^t

(Sign^d)

ISRAEL CHAPIN

General KNOX

MAJOR HAMTRAMCKS LETTER

FORT KNOX POST VINCENNES

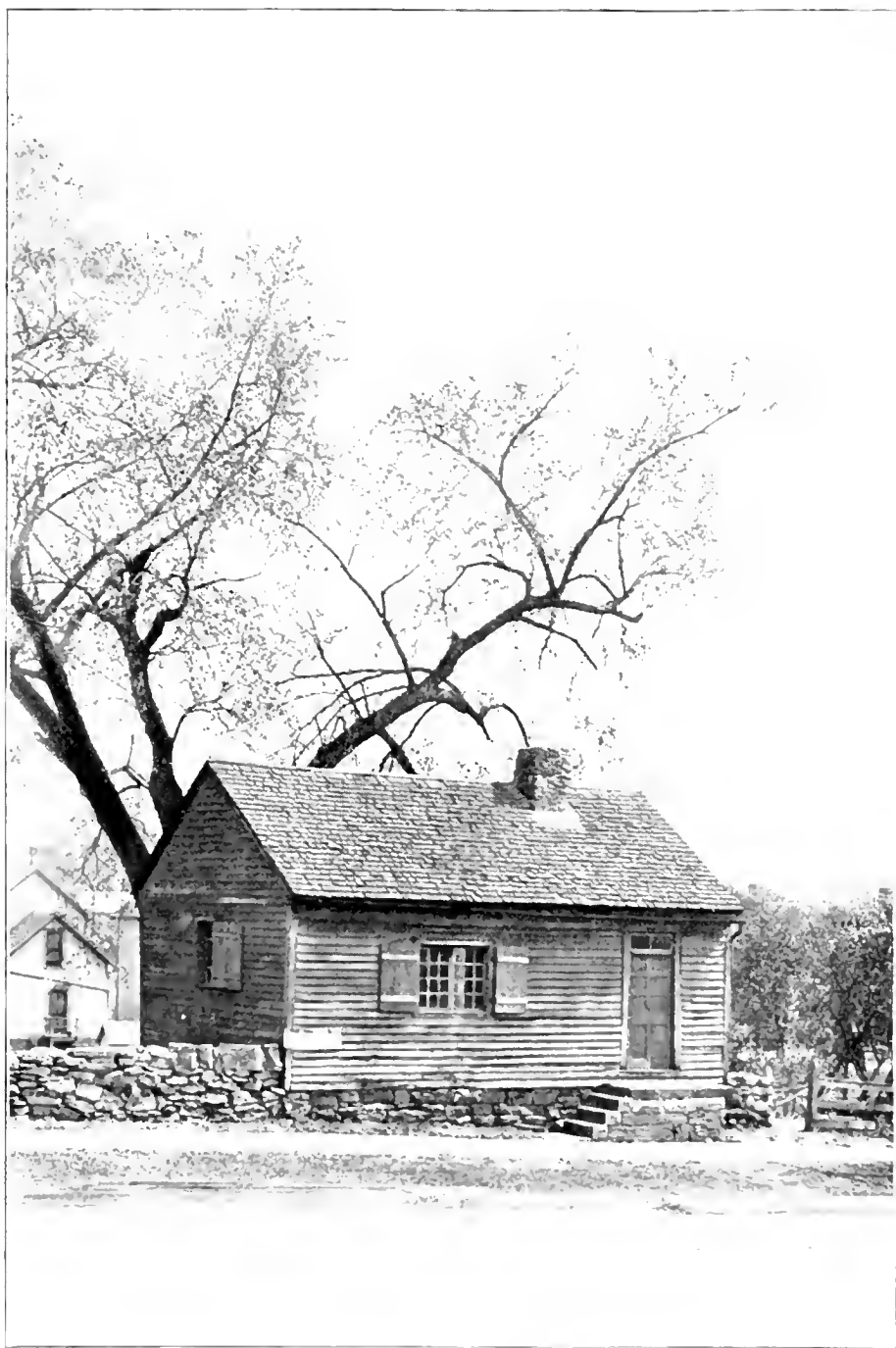
August 9th 1792 —

Sir

I have to Acknowledge your letter July 24th ¹ — every Arrangement to promote the Public Service will be attended to with all Possible exactness — but I am Affeared that the lownes of the water will make it difficult for any Boats or Perogues to Ascend the Wabash — Your Speech ² to the Wabash Indians has already been Dilivered to two Nations and will be Dilivered to the Others as soon as possible — they Appeared to be well pleased and everything will work right if they are but sincere — I have also Sent your Speech to the Potowatomies by the son of the first King to that Nation who has been with me for some time (I suppose as a Spye) and he assures me that he will bring his Nation to see you — as they Sincerely wish to be at Peace with the U States — I shall have some Difficulty to send to the Illionois Country, owing to the extravegant Price they ask. however it must be done — if all the Indians attends they will draw about Seven or Eight Hundred Rations p^r day — I have the Honor to inclose you the State of the provisions now on hand — I beg to Observe that after I have sent you the Sixty four Men to the Mouth of

¹ Page 305.

² Page 307.



THE OHIO COMPANY'S LAND OFFICE AT MARIETTA

the Wabash as I am directed, that the Garrison will be left very weak for our total is but 94 and twenty of them are Sicke — I would beg therefore that the Escort which I am told is to come with the Cattle from the Falls might be sent on so as to be here before the Perogues goes down, which will be the first day of September —

I have the Honor to
be Sir with Very great
Respect your Most obedient
and Very humble Servant

J. F. HAMTRAMCK

Brig^d Genr. PUTNAM

COPY OF LETTER TO GEN^L KNOX

FORT WASHINGTON August 16th 1792

Sir

My last letter was dated July 26th with which I enclosed a duplicate of my letter of the 22^d of the Same month, with a copy of Some Speeches connected with the buiness of treating with the Indians at Post Vincent.¹

I have ben in anxious expectation to recive Some information from you or General Wayne, before this time, that Should have removed every doubt with respect to Major Truman and the other Mefengers being murdered, as I concived Captain Hendrick would asertain that matter and have it in his power to report to you or General Wayn, althoe he might not be able to give me any information on the Subject. but hearing of northing from Hendrick or any other quarter to contridict the Measure, I Shall Leave this tomorrow morning for Post Vincent, in pursuit of the object I wrote you in the letter. — ed

¹ Pages 301, 307

to — the Indian prisoners and goods, for the treaty,
Started down the river this morning

I flatter my self that a pritty large number of Indians will asemble and accordingly have sent forward goods Sufficient to Supply nearly 700 of different Sexes and Sizes, with a Blanket, Stroud, leggins, and flirt each besides 30 Coats & 30 hats, for chiefs, — Sifers knives looking Glafses &c — And I take with me Some of the Medals, Arm & wrift bands and other Jewels —

I feel exceedingly embarrassed on the occasion lest possibly Hendrick or Some other friendly Messenger Should arrive from the North or that Some instructions from the War office may have issued, with which my Visit to post Vincent Should be inconsistent. but the moral certainty of the murder of our flags and So much time having elapsed without any intelligence relative to the primary object for which I came out, together with the prospect of rendering essential Service to government by taking advantage of existing circumstances which would probably be lost for ever if the present moment Should not be embraced, I trust if my conduct is not approved I Shall yet be excusable. I mean Such circumstances as that the chiefs have expressed a willingness to come to post Vincent but no further & the agreement of Hamtramck that they Should have a treaty at that place which Should that agreement not be complied with on the part of government in a reasonable time the mischief might not easily be remedied & if not gratified in this by the influence of their Neighbours they are in danger every moment of forming war parties that the prisoners being taken along will not be many to come in which otherwise they Shall See these prisoners

well clothed and generously given up to their friends with the report of their good usage while prisoners it must certainly have a great influence with all who shall be present a circumstance this which may never exist again —

besides I am well assured that Some of the first characters among the Wabash Chiefs refused to come in on Major Hamtramicks invitation because he was no more then a war Captain, and the further I have enquired into the business the more I am convinced it is a matter of considerable consequence and ought to be attended to I find they have no Idea of War Captains treating of peace this province belongs to other courts and it was for this reason, Kaweahatta the great Chief of the Eel river refused to See Major Hamtramick last winter, but told his brother (who was a War Captain) that he might go, that it was proper one War Captain Should Speak with another. to avoid this prejudice, and also that they might have an Idea of the business I was charged with from their correspondence with the british, I have taken the character of "Agent of the Great Chief General Washington. — and that I may be consistent have thrown by my uniform and taken the habit of a civilian

These circumstances are trivial with us and perhaps with Some may be thought Laughable, but with these barbaras people they are considered as matters of great moment and if we mean to make a peace with them we ought to accommodate our selves to their Ideas of propriety especially those which they consider as binding on them

I Shall make every possible exertion in persuading these Western [Indians] to Send a deputation to Philadelphia & I am not without hopes of prevailing with them on that head

I presume that my letters as late as the 11th of July must have reached you by the tenth of August, and if your answer is forwarded by express from Pittsburgh the dispatches will reach Fort Washington by the first of September and General Wilkinfon will immediately forward them to me where at post Vincent they cannot fail of arriveing by the tenth or fifteenth of September I made this calculation when I appointed the treaty and I Still hope to recive your instructions before the time of opening it —

I enclose you an Abstract of Indian goods still remaining at Fort Washington. Some of these articles are much damaged and ought in my opinion to be Sold, & Some others are not fit for Indian purposes — the 434½ yards of Linsey is a striped cloath, and would answer very well to make into hunting shirts and overalls, to supply rifle men or other scouting parties occasionally when sent into the woods, as it is much [m]ore healthy than linen and lighter than the common woollen, and the colour will serve for concealment much better than the common uniforms

COPY OF LETTER TO GEN^L WILKINSONFORT WASHINGTON August 17th 1792

Sir

you are perfectly acquainted with every circumstance connected with the business I came out upon. Should anything turn up in any quarter which you conceive it necessary for me to be informed of I shall thank you to give me the earliest intelligence in particular if any Dispatches for me or Major Hamtramick should arrive from the War office I must request that you will forward them by express as Soon as possible

COPY OF LETTER TO GENERAL KNOX

RAPIDS OF OHIO August 21, 1792

Sir

the Escort with the Indian prisoners &c arrived here yesterday without any accident the low state of the water obliges us to haul the goods provisions &c by the rapids in waggons which will be some expence and cause two or three days detention —

I enclose an extract from Major Hamtramcks letter to me from Fort Knox dated august 9th.¹

I wrote you very particularly the 16th instant² from Fort Washington, and have nothing new to add except that I hear a person by the name of Harden who lives some where near the ohio on this side of Cumberland River is meditating to strike at the Indians in some quarter or other. I am told he is the same person who murdered some friendly Indians near post Vincent about three years ago. Should this wretch be successful in raising his party (which it is said is to consist of 100 and that his advertisements inviting volunteers are posted up in divers part of the country) and fall on the Wabash Indians at this time it must undoubtedly put an end to all prospect of peace in that quarter, and all the expence which government are at on the occasion be worse then thrown away

it is thought by some that few will join in his proposed expedition and that he will not be able to make any stroke of consequence. but Sir shall the United States Suffer an Individual thus to insult her authority with impunity. I hope not and must entreat that proper measures be adopted to punish this and every such disturber of the public peace for until

¹ Page 320.² Page 321.

some examples are made of such persons, the frontiers will be continually involved in war and bloodshed and the united States in expence —

LETTER FROM GENERAL WILKINSON

FORT HAMILTON

August 28 1792

Dear General

Having waited until this date, without receiving Aid, Information or Advice from above, I am constrained to make use of the Garrison of Fort Steuben, as an Escort to the Convoy of Beef Cattle, destined to Fort Knox; It is necessary this Convoy should return as soon as the public Service may permit and I have ordered accordingly. — As all things in this quarter remain as you left them, I have nothing to add, but my best wishes for your Success and Safe return, and with my respects to Mr Hackenwelder and Major Hamtramck, I remain with great respect and Esteem

Sir

Your most Obed^t Serv^t

JA. WILKINSON

B General

P S. You will oblige me highly, and will confer a particular favor on Judge Innes of Kentucky, if you can at the treaty which may be held discover and redeem, or put the Business in train for the redemption of a Mulatto Fellow and two Black Fellows all Slaves, taken from his Improvement on Elk Horn near Frankfort in Kentucky about the 25th of May

JA. W.

Brig^r Gen^l PUTNAM.

LETTER FROM MAJOR HAMTRAMCK

FORT KNOX VINCENNES August 31st 1792

Sir

I Suppose you have received the letter which I had the honor of writing you by the Express who returned to the Rapids of the Ohio, Since which I have Sent to Different tribes of Indians agreeably to your Direction —

it Certainly is very mortifying to Make overtures of peace to the Indians while the ground is yet Reeking with the blood of our Messengers, But as it is the Intention of Government to Effect a truce for a Final general treaty, and that this war is so disagreeable to the people of the United States, I have every expectation that you will Be able (through this channel) to bring the affair to a pacific Conclusion

I Suppose that you will meet with great Difficulties in ascending the Wabash: I think that the Most expeditious way, would be to leave a part of your Effects on the Margin of the River with a Small guard and for the pirogues to return immediately —

I have Sent all the men I Could Spare which is fifty one, and a Frenchman to each pirogue —

I have the Honor to be

Sir with very great

Respect your Most obedient
and Very humble Servent —

J F HAMTRAMCK

Brig^d G. PUTNAM —

LETTER FROM GENERAL WILKINSON

FORT WASHINGTON

Sept: 8th 1792

Sir

I arrived at this place last Evening from the out Parts, & had the pleasure to receive the enclosed letters & papers for you, which I have sent forward to Louisville, to go from thence exprefs to Fort Knox, where I trust in God they may find you in health, & progrefsing to your satisfaction, in the important Businefs on your Hands. —

I have recently made a tour to the unfortunate Field of Action, where I discovered a Six & a three Pound piece of Brafs ordinance ; from thence I pushed forward a reconnitring Party, (properly provided for taking the course & distance), to the S^t Marys, the nearest part of which by the Indian path is forty miles from the Field of Action — this party marched fifty one Miles, when they came to a very noted Sugar Camp, known to one of them, & on the East side of the S^t Marys, about eight Miles from the Junction of that River & the S^t Joseph — I have now every thing to be wished for, relativly to that Route. — From the Field of Action, I fell back on Genl. S^t Clairs trace about eight miles, to free me from the Ponds & Marshes, formed by the Head Waters of the Wabash, & then Steering an E. S. E. course, I turned the Sources of the Western Branch of the Big Miami, which I find navigable above Fort Jefferson, (& in a N. E. b. N. direction from that Post,) about Sixteen miles. I descended that stream twenty miles, & found the Bed thereof, from one hundred to one hundred & twenty yards wide, flat & free from rapids — I have in Person & by detachments, fully explored the Coun-

try between the Miami & Genl St Clairs Route, and find that He was much too far to the Westward — which not only increased the distance but threw Him into bad ground — a South course run from a Point about ten Miles East of Fort Jefferson, struck Fort Hamilton exactly ; I marched myself further East in order to examine the River, which bears S. E. & N. W. and after leaving it & runing upon courses from S. S. E. to S. b. W. struck the main River about Six Miles above Hamilton — — if these details answer no other purpose, they may amuse you for a moment. —

A Woman taken on the 4th of November, (Mary McKnight) escaped from the Enemy & after fifteen days travel, gained fort Jefferson on the 30th Ult^{mo}. I got no satisfaction from Her, as she appeared to be uninformed, was reduced to a Skeleton & withal was very ill — She informed me however that most of the Indians had gone to Detroit, but that Several Parties of Pottawatamies had gone off to attend a Treaty which they heard was to be held at St Vincennes, — one of these Parties a few days before, I verily believe fired upon Fort Jefferson — . —

My last Letters from Genl. Wayne are under the date of the 5th Ult^{mo}, & I now transcribe & enclose the Copy ¹ of the most Interesting one for your satisfaction — In this, you have every Information I possess, as to the future views, plans or objects of Government — I have rec^d no reinforcement, & but a very small quantity of forage has arrived here. I anticipate a terrible deficiency in that article, & was I now to bring the Horfe from Kentucky, they would probably starve before the Spring — I shall therefore continue them where they now are, until the

¹ Page 330.

Dragoons arrive, and as for the Chickafaws I can find no employ for them until offensive operations are recommenced. I shall therefore continue to rest the Security of our Convoys & the Duties of Scouting & reconnitting, upon the Kentucky Corps, which will be kept up. —

The Enemy continue their depredations, generally from this to the head of the River, in small predatory parties; Barbee [?] pursued a party which had stolen fourteen of his Horses, overtook them, killed one & recovered his Cattle — in the same manner a second has been killed by the Militia of Columbia — and the Rifle Corps is now in pursuit of a strong party, which stole thirty or forty of the Q^r M^{rs} & Contractors Horse from Fort Hamilton, the night before last. — I do not recollect any thing I can add, worthy your attention. I therefore with the warmest wishes for your success in your Mission, & for your safe return, am with sincere respect & regard

Dear Sir Y^r Obed Sv^t

J. A. WILKINSON

Gen^l PUTNAM

pray remember me to Mr. Hackenwelder.

COPY OF LETTER FROM GENL WAYNE TO GENERAL WILKINSON

[Enclosed in the preceding letter.]

PITTSBURGH 5th August 1792

Sir

Since writing you on the 31st Ultimo I have been honored with yours of the 12th of July, enclosing copies of letters to the Secretary of war, and other papers; I am obliged by your ideas, respecting the Enemy we have to contend with, which perfectly, coincide with my own, but I fear, that the season will

pass over previously, to our knowing the Ultimate intentions of the Hostile Indians, with respect to peace, or War, — nor can we attempt any thing, untill that event is known, altho from present appearances, there can be but little expectation of an Honorable and lasting peace, with a victorious, haughty and insidious enemy, — Stimulated, by British emissaries, to a continuence of the war, — or to dictate, terms of peace, perhaps, disgraceful to the American Character ; — but, such was the prevailing disposition of a decided Majority in Congress — that government, was compelled to adopt the measure, of attempting every possible means of procuring peace, — previously, to any Hostile operation.

I fear that Major Trueman, and Colonel Harding, have been Martyrs to this State policy, — the account brought by Mr Vigo from St Vincennes of their murder, is too strongly corroborated, by recent intelligence, by way of Detroit, & Niagara. Mr Rosecrantz, who is on a mission to, & with, the five nations, writes on the 19th Ultimo, that a vessel has Just arrived from *Detroit*, in which was an Indian from the mouth of the Miami, of Lake Erie, who says, that an officer, and one man bearing a *flag*, were killed on their way to the Council of Hostile Indians, but that the interpreter — who spoke the Delaware language very well, was saved, and carried in as a prisoner. Should this be really the case, it will soon be authenticated ; as the five Nations have sent Capt Henry, a famous chief of the Unadago nation, with a message from themselves, and a talk from the *President* of the United States, to the hostile Indians, and from whom, they expected to hear every hour. — Rosecrantz, waits his return. Notwithstanding all this, I have very little expectation ; of any real intention,

in the hostile Indians, for a permanent peace — and therefore wish, it were possible, to secure a very large quantity of hay at Fort Jefferson.

My intention, was, to reinforce you, with the three companies of Rifle men mentioned in my last, immediately, but, unfortunately, their Clothing is not yet arrived at this place ; owing to some unaccountable neglect. I expect the Dragoons for two troops of Cavalry, at this place, in the course of a few days. They marched from Trenton & Fredrick town, between the 20th & 24th Ultimo. the moment they arrive, I will arm them with Muskets, & Bayonets, and order them to descend the river for Fort-Washington, carrying with them, the arms and accoutrements, for the Cavalry, — you will therefore please, to give the necessary orders for the Horse, upon which they are to be mounted, — (that have been purchased by the Deputy Q. M. G. in Kentucky) to be collected at some safe, and convenient place for the purpose ; you may certainly expect them to Join you, within two weeks, after the rec^d of this — & probably, the Rifle corps about the same time, or within twenty days at farthest, which I presume, will be as early as you could possibly obtain Volunteer Rifle Corps, from Kentucky.

But, as the timely arrival of these troops is eventual, you are hereby authorised, to *retain* the Hundred mounted Volunteers from *Kentucky*, untill Joined by the troops before mentioned, and if you can do the business, without risking too much, do exert every nerve, to secure as great a quantity of hay as possible, at Fort Jefferson.

I do not know what number of *Chickasaws* are expected at *Nashville* — Should the war progress, or that, in your opinion — these Indians will be ser-

viceable, — you may order them to Join you ; of this however, you are constituted the Judge, & will act accordingly ; The troops collect very Slow — but I am informed by the Secretary of War, that a considerable number of recruits, are now on their march from the Several States, to form a Junction at this place.

I have the honor to be with sincere esteem

your most obed^t

The Honorable	}	& very humble Servant
Brig ^r General		(Signed) ANT ^y WAYNE
JAMES WILKINSON		

SPEECH TO THE EEL RIVER AND WEYA INDIANS

Brothers

of the Eel River, and Weya Tribes —

I thank the great spirit that has given us an opportunity to See and speak to one another at this time — Brothers — you have ben long mourning for your frinds and relations, but this day restores them to your arms.

The Great Chief of the United States always wishes to make people happy, and therefore as soon as he was informed of your agreement with Major Hamtramck he imediately, gave order that all your frinds who ware with us should be restored to you. And you may rest afsured, that, from my heart, I feal happy in haveing had the honour to put this ordor in execution, & bringing your frinds and relations to meet you here. —

Brothers of the Weyas

one of your Chiefs has died while on a visit to fee his family. on this account I See tears in your eyes, but I have buried your Chief with all the respect due to a Chief of my own Nation. permit me then to

wipe all tears from your Eyes, weep no longer for the Dead but rejoice in the living

VINCENNES, Sept 13th 1792

R PUTNAM

addition all general matters will be attended to when the Chiefs of the Several tribes expected shall arrive in the mean time you will retire to your Village up the river and you will have notice when the other Chiefs arrive —

COPY OF AN ADDRESS TO THE PEOPLE OF VINCENNES

Published both in English & French

By Rufus Putnam Esquire, one of the Judges in and over the Territory Northwest of the River Ohio Brigadier General in the Army of the United States, and Agent for treating with the Indians — To the inhabitants of the Town of Vincennes Frinds and fellow Cittizens.

it is presumed that none of you are Ignorant, that a treaty is about to be holden with the Indians at this place, and that for some time past they have ben collecting for that purpos. nor can any of you be uninformed of the Law that prohibits the Selling any Spiritious liquors to Indians and it must be obvious to every one who will reflect on the Subject that this Law is founded on the principles of Morallity and humanity and therefore ought at all times most relegiously to be observed, but more especially at the present time. — I do therefore with the Solicitude of a frind as well the authority of a Magistrate, forbid all persons, of whatever degree, those who have obtained licence for tradeing with them as well as others from Selling Spiritious liquors to the Indians untill the treaty which is about to be holden Shall

be concluded — And all officers Civil and Military are called on in an especial maner to exert themselves in detecting and bringing to punishment all offenders, and the people in general are reminded that it is their duty, and that all good Citizens will not only keep the law themselves but use their endeavor to have the transgreser punished — But Should any be So lost to their duty and Intrest as to persist in transgression under an Idea that no conviction can be had on the testimony of an Indian Witnefs; they are informed that on Such evidence or on Circumstances that give reasonabl ground of Suspition I Shall not hisetate to take the party Suspected and his licquors into custoday Securing the latter in the public maggazean untill the treaty is over, and laying the party under Bonds or for want of Sureties commit him, her or them to prifon

Given under my hand at Post Vincent this 16th day of September 1792

R PUTNAM

A Copy —

A JOURNAL OF THE PROCEEDINGS AT A COUNCIL HELD WITH THE INDIANS OF THE WABASH AND ILLINOIS AT POST VINCENTS, BY BRIGADIER GENERAL PUTNAM

In consequence of General Putnams Speech of the 24th of July last,¹ the following Tribes viz^t Eel-River, Weaughtenows, Powtawattemows, Kekawpoos, Peankeshaws, Musquetans & Kaskaskias, met him in the Councill Houfe at Post Vincents at 10 oClock in the forenoon of the 24th Day of September 1792.

After a profound silence, General Putnam addressed them :

¹ Page 307.

Brothers ! Let us Smoke a Pipe of Friendship. Tobacco being presented & Pipes being lit by an Interpreter, he Shook hands with all present, beginning with those who live in the East, and ending with those who live in the West ; according to custom on those occasions. after which he read by Periods the following Speech viz^t —

Brothers of the Eel-River, Weaughtenows, Powtawattemows, Kakawpoos, Peankeshaws, Musquetons and Kaskaskias.

I congratulate you on our first meeting together this day. My Speeches which I sent you 60 Days ago have reached you, and you are now come to hear what I have to say to You. We meet one another for a good purpose ; and the great Spirit who has preserved our Lives to this day, where we see one another face to face, and shake hands together, will be witnefs to all our Transactions. We meet together on no strange Ground. It is the ground on which Your Ancestors have kindled a Council-fire, and where You since have often met and Smoked the Pipe of Peace. This fire must always be kept burning bright, so that You and Your Allies may see it and meet one another at all times without difficulty or fear ; there to Smoke the Pipe of Friendship and Love.

Brothers

I rose from the great Council-Fire of the United-States four Months ago. There I saw the Chiefs of the five-Fires, and the Chiefs of the Cherokee Nation smoke the Pipe of Peace with the great Chief of the United States, General Washington. The Fire was burning bright, and all that were arround it felt happy. The great Chief wished this happiness to extend to all Nations. His Council-Fire is kindled

for the benefit of all Nations. He loves to see his Brothers, to talk and Smoke with them.

Brothers

While the great Chief General Washington was thus joyful with his Brothers that were with him, he looked around, and saw with Sorrow that some of his distant Brothers could not enjoy this happiness with him at present. He observed that a dark Cloud had sprung up between them and the United-States some time ago ; and that this Cloud had darkened the Sky so much ; that his Brothers and the People of the United States could not distinguish one another, but stumbled against each other, and struck the Tomhock in each others heads.

Brothers !

The great Chief wishing to have this dark Cloud removed and dispersed — to see the Tomhock drawn out of the heads of each other and buried in the Deep — To take each other by the hand anew, and establish a good and lasting Friendship between all his Brothers and the United States: has appointed me his Agent for this Purpose. I am therefore come to You in confidence that we shall be able to accomplish this great Work, and I may then return again to the great Chief with Assurances of Friendship and Peace.

Brothers

I told You in my Speech which I sent You ; that when I came I should bring Your Women and Children with me, and return them to their Friends — They are now with You.

Brothers !

I shall always speak to You from my Heart, not from my Lip's only — Speak also from Your Hearts — Tell me the cause of Your Uneasiness, and I will endeavor to remove it.

The above Speech being Interpreted by Periods to the several Tribes by William Wells, Renè Coder, Captⁿ Mayet and John Baptist Constant, their respective Interpreters; General Putnam delivered them a bunch of white Wampum containing Six Strings.

After a long Silence, a Chief of the Eel River Tribe rose — shook hands, and after apologizing for being Sick, said :

My Older Brother!

All Your Brothers have heard You and rejoice at what You have said — I shall say no more at present, but we will consult among ourselves, and will return You an Answer tomorrow — You are right, by saying that we meet one another on no strange ground — It is the very place where our former Chiefs met and smoked together. (retired)

Next a Chief of the Weaughtenows rose, shook hands and said.

My Older Brother!

I am very glad that what I always told the Nations, is come to pass.

My Older Brother

I never told a falsehood to my Father the French, nor to my Brothers the Americans — We are all glad at what You have said, and will consider upon it, and give You an Answer to-morrow.

Another Chief of the Weaughtenows rose and desired the Nations not to detain the General, but to dispatch the Buksines.

Another Chief of the same Nation rose, shook hands and said to General Putnam — You, Major Hamtramck and Mr Prior, told me there would be a Treaty : Now it is come to pass : and we are met for that purpose — At such important meetings delib-

eration and time are necessary — Let us not then be in too great a hurry — We will consider with one another upon it, and return an Answer to Your Speech.

A Chief of the Poutewattemows next rose, shook hands & said :

Father !

All white People who have hitherto spoken to Us, always called Us Children : I shall therefore call You Father. We are all Your Children — You have spoken well to Us — You have spoken from Your Heart — We will likewise Speak from our Hearts — I am glad at this Opportunity of speaking to You — The great Spirit directed right that we should meet on *this* ground — It is ours althò we have a Yellow Skin, and not Yours ; — but when we have a mind to give away any, we will do it — (shook hands) and added : — to morrow we will Answer Your Speech

A Kekapoo Chief rose & said

My Older Brother

What I have to say, has already been said by those who spoke before me — We shall Answer fully to-morrow — We now wish to retire ; our Women and Children being hungry.

A Chief of the Kaskaskias Tribe, John Baptist Ducoigne rose and shook hands with Ceremony ; then said :

My Older Brother

I shall always call You my older Brother — I rejoice from my Heart to see You — My body is not only come here ; my Heart is also here to speak to You — I rejoice to see the Indian Nations take You by the hand — I always recommended to them, to be friends to Congress, General Washington and all the Americans — I now desire them to listen with

attention to what is said to them, and to return You an Answer sincerely — I mean to do so for my own part — (shook hands and retired)

A Queen of the Weaughtenows rose, and shaking hands with General Putnam, apologized for her Sons' not being here; saying: They are wicked when they are drunk — They have done a great deal of Mischief — Yet she should say something for them. Their Older Brothers (meaning the Miamis &c Indians) spurr'd them to do mischief — They were not therefore altogether to blame.

A Peorian Chief rose and shook hands in Ceremony: then said:

My Older Brother

I wish men of more Sense than I am, would rise and speak; yet I will say something — The Old Chiefs make me strong — Upon You I look as my Friend — I will stand by You — The old Chiefs will hear and make You an Answer — The white People have more sense than we, who have a Yellow Colour — They were made first, and they ought to be hearkened to. (retired)

General Putnam then rose and addressed the Tribes thus:

Brothers! You are very right in postponing the Answer till to-morrow; and if You want more time, You shall have it. Now we will drink a Dram together, and retire for to day.

Adjourned at 2 o'Clock.

The Council met at 10 o'Clock forenoon 25th September.

Some old Diplomas, Passes and Recommendations were presented by several Indians, which after perusing, General Putnam returned again. — then —

Ducoigne a Chief of the Kaskaskias rose with a

long Pipe, well adorned and lit, addresssing the General :

My Older Brother

You are now to smoke with us out of the Pipe of Peace of our Ancesters — He next held the Pipe to the General to smoke, and then to evry person present ; in Ceremony — In the mean time a Weaughtenow Chief rose and said :

My Older Brother

Permit us to deliver our Answer to Your Speech, through our Younger Brother of Kaskaskias (Ducoigne) for thò he is Young, he is the best Speaker ; and therefore we have chosen him to speak our Sentiments. He is unanimously chosen by all the Tribes present for that Purpofe.

Ducoigne then came forward with the same Pipe in his hands & made the following speech. —

My Older Brother, (shaking the Generals hands in his with great fervour)

All my Brothers listen to me. we shall now talk of fair weather. —

My older Brothers, Congrefs, General Washington & all Americans open your ears and pay attention to what I shall say. We all, together with our Queens, present you with this Pipe, which has never been stained. It will incline you to respect truth, and to pay attention to what I say. We all have one heart. I am called upon to speak truth from that heart. We wish you to conceal nothing ; to speak truth and make the hearts of our women & children glad. —
My Older Brother.

Be strong. We are come to talk of Peace. Be strong.

My older Brother.

Take this Pipe and present it to the great Chief

General Washington. We expect that he will smoke out of it. (He here presented the pipe to General Putnam.) then he took up a large Belt, with thirteen diamonds wrought in it, and turning to the Indians addresed them as follows. —

You my Brothers of all nations present : I am glad you are asembled here. I call upon you to hearken to what I say to our Brother of the United States. Pay good attention to the Speech made to us yesterday by our older Brother. I should have been glad if matters had remained as they were in the days of the French. Then, all the Country was clear & open. — (He repeated the same words again) — Then turning to the General and shaking hands with him he said,

My Older Brother.

The French English & Spainards never took any lands from us. We expect the same of you. —

My older Brother,

These are the sentiments of the Indian Tribes. We would regret the losf of our beds. The Author of life created us on these lands ; and we wish to live and die on them. — No person can take them from us but he who gave them to us

My older Brother.

Were the French, English or Spainards to attack us, what would become of us. We request of you never to usurp our Lands. Neither to destroy our Game. —

My older Brother,

I tell you the plain truth. Our Lands have been stained with blood, which grieves us. But now we are glad. you are come for the purpose of Peace. —

My Older Brother,

Do not blame us for striking you. It was the Eng-

lish that gave us the Tomhock to strike you. You cannot be ignorant of the cause of the war. —

My older Brother,

This war has destroyed many of our People who would otherwise be here, but I am convinced you will wipe off the stains that have been made on our lands. This is the wish of all of us. —

My older Brother,

You are many and so are we. Were we on the same land we might quarrel. It is best that the white People live in their own Country & we in our's. Formally our Lands were extensive. Now they are but small. Therefore we wish to keep what we have. We desire of you to remain on the other side of the river Ohio. These are the sentiments of all the Chiefs & Warriors.

My Older Brother,

Observe how clear the sky is today. — It is a good Omen. It has been clear, since we began to speak. It promises that our negociation will succeed. Which is the ardent wish & desire of all the Tribes here present. —

My older Brother,

The English & Spainards by giving us goods endeavour to keep us strangers to you. — It is the cause that there are no more of us here. — We desire you to consider our Poverty, and to send us something every spring to make us comfortable. — You have it in your power to render us all happy, and to rejoice our women & children. We desire you to send Traders among us.

My Older Brother,

Here is the belt — (now he delivers it) — which we request you to deliver to the great Chief General Washington. Salute him from us all; and tell him that all have made peace.

My Older Brother,

As to myself I fear you. — I am acquainted with your strength. Nobody can overset you; the great Spirit has ordered it so. I wish to live in peace with you always. —

My Older Brother,

All these Chiefs have named me to speak their sentiments, 'tho I am the Youngest. Now I have finished this Talk. —

He then turned to the Tribes and strongly recommended to them to pay attention to what their older Brother General Putnam said. — To leave off stealing Horses from the Americans, whom they reduced to the necessity of hoeing instead of plowing. He wished all evils to cease. To walk in the road that was now open & clear. — Made a bow to the General & retired. —

A Chief of the Weaughtenows rose and said,
My older Brother,

I wish to say something in behalf of this Chief who has just spoken. He being a man of sense we chose him to speak our sentiments. He has fulfilled it faithfully. — You know now our sentiments respecting lands. All I have to say is to ask you to take pity on our women & children.

He then said he was to speak for a Chief who had a pain in his back. —

My older Brother,

The words I will speak are the sentiments of my heart. Let us from this time lay every evil aside. I have no more to say. He presented two strings of white Wampum. — N^o 1 ¹

And turning to the nations urged the necessity of

¹ This and subsequent numbers refer to the list of *Extracts of Indian Speeches per Journal* which follows.

Peace. He recommended to them to follow the advice of the Chief who died lately, who had always advised them to peace. —

A Powtowattemow Chief rose and said.

My Father,

I have but little to say. Our younger brother has told you our sentiments. I will do as he does. You see, my Father, how clear the sky is. It is a good sign. — In the days of the French we lived in peace. Since the English and the Americans became our fathers we have had wars. —

My Father,

I rejoice in what you have told us. All of us are glad to see you among us this day. We shall always be happy to see you, but never take our lands from us. This is all I have to say ; To-morrow I shall open my heart wider, and tell you more. He shook hands, then called up two young Chiefs of the Musquetons, informed General Putnam, that he was to speak for them, they being young & bashful. — They presented four long white strings which they said they received from General St Clair, saying they were clean & they had kept them so. — N^o 2

Another young Chief rose and said,

My older Brother,

I am too young to speak ; but I will do what you desire of me — He presented several Papers. —

An Ottowey Chief rose and said,

My Older Brother,

This is the first time you have seen me. Gen^l St Clair has seen me and spoke to me. — I have followed his advice. I am glad the sky is clear. I am indeed glad of it : We are all glad. I will tell my nation all I shall hear you say. —

A Chief of the Eel-river Tribe rose and said,
My Older Brother,

I return thanks to the United States for what you have done. The hearts of us Indians are all placed on the left side : Therefore I shake hands with the left hand. I shall speak with my mouth but I shall tell you the sentiments of my heart. — My bed has been disturbed (aluding to Gen^l Wilkinsons Expedition.) — here he delivered two strings of black wampum. And took up two of white saying, N^o 3
My Older Brother,

Now all darknefs is removed. The sky is clear and I can speak with chearfulness. The reason why we spoke by our brother of the Kaskaskies is because he is wise, & acquainted with the United States. Sometimes the younger Brothers have more sense than the Older. We expect the great Chief General Washington will smoke out of the good pipe presented to you in behalf of our tribes. (pointing to the pipe on the Table) — And that he may see the smoak rise upwards out of it ; an effect produced by the clearnefs of the sky. —

My older Brother,

Fulfil what you have said on your part, & we will on ours. All our women and children will rejoice then. Perhaps the great Spirit is now looking down upon us. You told us he would be witness to every thing we did. Perhaps he is so now. We desire of you to make us known to General Washington and request of him to confirm all you have said. Continue as you have begun : Speak always the truth. Your Brothers will likewise do so. You have told us good things. You have desired us to bury the Tomhock. It is true we have made use of it, but it did not originate with us. It was sent to us by the nations who

are now at war with you. We now bury it behind us in the Deep. The great Spirit sees we do it. —

My Older Brother,

Our Father the French never craved our Lands. Why should any person do otherwise. Perhaps were any person to rob us of our Lands it would provoke the great Spirit. It was he that placed us upon them. We think it best for you to live Yonder, with your faces towards us, and we to live here with our faces towards you. When we want to go to see you we can go thither ; & when you want to come & see us you can come hither. —

My Older Brother,

We are indeed glad you appointed this Council Fire for the place of our meeting. The road is now open for you & the nations of the Wabash to meet & see one another at this place. He shook hands & retired. —

A chief of the Weaughtenows rose and said.

My Older Brother, (leading up a Queen of his nation)

I am to speak for this Queen. If I should say any wrong, I beg to be forgiven. I promised to the Commandant of this place, that when my father the American would come, I should come to speak to him of peace. This woman, who is my sister wishes that this land may no more be stained with blood. She desires you to keep at a distance. He then presented for her four white strings. N° 4

He next turned to the nations and desired them to take pity on their women and children. To respect peace, that they might live, as they formerly did ; and he retired. —

Another Chief of the same nation rose and said.

My Older Brother,

I shall take hold of this great Chiefs hands with

both mine, for I rejoice at what he has told us. Then taking hold of Gen^l Putnams hands he went on. —

I believe sincerely what you have said. I am a great war Captain. I confirm the Speech which Ducoigne delivered for us at our request.

My Older Brother

The great Spirit made you. Perhaps we are sprung from the Fish (shook hands saying)

I can say with truth I never struck the white People. —

My Older Brother,

This has always been a place where we have assembled to counsel, and it is to remain so. Our Ancestors have prepared this place for that purpose. Much business of importance has been transacted here. — And now, perhaps, those who are dead & buried beneath where we are sitting look up to us. —

My Older Brother,

The great Spirit placed us upon this land. I hope therefore we will enjoy it in peace. Do not any more set fire to our Towns. The French never did so. —

My Older Brother,

You have rendered us all happy. We thank you for all the good words you have spoken to us. We expect you will render us still more so, before you leave us. — I have no reason to fear I never hurt anybody. — (shook hands & retired.) —

A Kekapoo Chief rose with a long Pipe adorned & lit, which he held to the General to smoke out of it, and then handed it round the council in ceremony. — He then said,

My Older Brother,

I am young and cannot speak loud. I am of the same mind with my older Brothers who have spoken. It was they who put me in the right road. —

My Older Brother,

Out of this Pipe of Peace many have smoked. Observe how the smoke rises up straight in the sky. — It is a token that everything will be clear. I expect the great Chief General Washington will smoke out of it. — Every thing now has the appearance of peace. It is true there has been blood spilt on the Wabash. We hope it will never more be the case. —
My Older Brother,

The sentiments of our tribe have been made known to you already by our Brother Ducoigne. I have only to add, that since on both sides there are foolish people, it is best for us to live at a distance. — I wish you to remain on the other side of the Ohio ; But yet we wish to have a trade with you. —

My Older Brother

Since we have met together for the purpose of speaking with one another: and of establishing a peace. We ought to speak our sentiments freely and do the business compleatly. —

(He then shook hands and retired) —

A Peorian Chief rose, shook hands & said.

My Older Brother,

I come in to speak the last, and may be compared with a Stearsman. I shall therefore act as such and keep the *Perogue* straight.

My Older Brother,

I am glad the sky is clear. While you spoke my heart was glad. I am now truly rejoiced. I take fast hold of the United States. as I do of your two hands. — shook hands with fervour. —

My Older Brother,

I hope the land will be as clear as the sky: and the fires in every Village will burn bright. —

He presented three short white strings N^o 5

My Older Brother,

Continue as you have begun. Wipe off all the stains. Make our women & children happy. Whatever you do this with will please them, and they and our children will gather it up. — Consider our poverty. — And send us something for our women and children every spring. — He retired.

A Peankeshaw Chief rose and jocosely said,

The great Chief, who has spoken to us wants peace and I want a wife. If he will give me a wife I will give him peace. Then

He shook hands heartily and went on.

My Older Brother,

I am of the same way of thinking with my brothers here who have spoken already. — Our Ancestors were buried here and this is the proper place for us to speak in. —

My Older Brother.

You have called us from a-far ; And since we came you have rejoiced our hearts. We hope you will consider the want of our women and children before you leave us ; for we are all very poor

My Older Brother,

I agree with those who spoke before me, that the Whites should remain on the other side of the Ohio.

He delivered two white strings, and retired. — N° 6

General Putnam then rose and said,
Brothers.

I have listened to all you have said. I have treasured it up in my heart. — To-morrow I shall give you an answer. —

Brothers, We shall now drink a glafs and retire till to-morrow.

Adjourned at 3 OClock afternoon. —

In Council 10 OClock forenoon 26th Sept^r

A Chief of the Powtowattemows rose and said,

I desire my Father the American and all my Brothers to pay attention to what I am going to say.

When I received the message that a great Chief would arrive here from the United States ; And that he wished to speak to us, I expected the business would be of another nature, not that I find it to be. I did not expect that we would spend our time in speaking of Land, as I find the case to be — I have often been asked by the British to sell them Land, but Merchandize never tempted me — I never yet have hearkened to those who came to speak of buying Lands — I foresaw, that if I parted with my land, I should reduce the Women and Children to weeping — If your Land was dear to You, why did You give it away — Were my Father to meet me on my ground, I would give him a better treatment — Then turning to General Putnam, he said : My Father

I never took the Tomhock of the British all last War — The French and Spaniards desired me never to take it against the United-States, but to live in Peace with them — It is my Intention — You see the Sky is clear ; — And since we all wish that every one were happy, and every stain wiped off the ground ; and the Blood washed away : let us join together and bury the Tomhock forever — Let all past mischief be forgotten.

(He shook hands and turning to the Tribes said)
You know I have no complaints to make to the United-States for lost Women and Children as you have — Whenever I went to War, it was again against my own colour — Alter Your Conduct — Let the Tomhock remain forever buried — Have pity

on Your Women and Children — Chiefs, encourage Your Young Men to Peace! — Young Men listen to Your Chiefs! — Hearken to each other, and assist one another in that which is good.

He next took up two white Strings, and said he was to speak the sentiments of the Musquetons Tribe, whose Chiefs, (tho' present) were bashful; requesting of the General not to be offended if they said anything that might be disagreeable. — He took one of these Chiefs forward, and shaking hands began.

I shall always do as my own Father has done, who lived in Peace with the White People — I think as all good Men ought to do — I live on my own River quietly by Hunting; and my Women are employed in raising Corn — The French who always pass through my Country, shew Charity to the Women and Children — I wish it may always remain so — My Heart is pleased at what you have said — It is placed where Decoign's is — I shall do as he does.

(: Presented two white strings and shook hands :)
Nº 7.

He then brought forward the other Chief and said.
My Father

Altho *I* never went to War on You, yet because You sent for me, I came — I will hearken and pay every attention to all You *have* said, and what You *may* say to me; and carry Your Words to my Village. — Shook hands & presented 2 strings. Nº 8

A Young Chief of the Potawattemows rising, said:
My Older Brother!

I agree to all that has been said by Ducoigne — I have heard Your Sentiments and my Heart is glad — I will report them in my Village — I now salute

You, and form an acquaintance with You — (presented 2 white Strings) N^o 9

The Tribes having now said all they had to say at the opening of this days Council; and all being seated: General Putnam rose, and made the following Speech.

Brothers of the Eel-River &c as before

After You had lit the Pipe of Peace Yesterday, you told me that the Sky was very clear — That we now would Smoke together, and should observe that the Smoke would ascend straight upwards — You then gave me the Pipes, and desired me to present them to our great Chief General Washington, that he might also smoke out of them.

Brothers

You next told me: that You had desired Your Younger brother to speak the sentiments of all the Nations present — You said that altho' he was Young, he was capable of speaking best — I listened to him attentively; and shall report all he has said to me; and deliver the Belt you gave me, to the great Chief General Washington at the same time when I shall present the Pipes to him

Brothers

When we first met together the sky was indeed very clear as You had observed to me — but in the course of our Council, I discovered a Cloud had arisen in some obscure part of the Sky, which prevented my understanding what You meant by part of what You had said to me.

Brothers

Let us understand one another right — You told me it was best for the White People to remain in their Country, and You in Yours — You said: as the Whites were a powerful People, they ought to live at

a distance from You — You said, that the Americans had best remain on the other side of the Ohio.

Brothers

Speak plain that I may understand You, and there be no mistake made — Do you mean that we shall get up from this place and other Settlements on the Mifsisippi, and go over the Ohio? Do you mean that this Garrison which is built for the Protection of the Settlement and Trade, shall be evacuated?

Brothers

I have often heard that You had permitted Your Father the French to sit down on the Wabash River a great many Years ago, and had given him Lands to raise Corn on, and a range for his Cattle — I have since heard: that when Your Fathers Family had encreased, and you saw them so much crowded: that You then extended their limits, so that they might have land enough to raise Corn, and Range enough for their Cattle — I also heard that the case was nearly the same with the other Settlements on the Mifsisippi.

Brothers

Let me inform You, that the United-States are bound to protect all its subjects — And since their Alliance with France, are become as one People. They live not only here in this place together; but are so throughout the United-States.

Brothers.

The United-States do not want to take away Your lands — When You become their true Friends, they will become Your Protectors — They will protect You in your lands, and in your Hunting — They will never take any of Your lands away from You, against your consent. But if at any time You should wish to sell any of them, they will buy them of You honestly.

Brothers

When the White People give away a thing, they never ask for it back again — And what they have once sold, they never any more look upon it as theirs
Brothers

I now desire You to inform me, how far your lands extend up and down the Ohio. I wish also to know how much land You have given to the French at this place. I wish to know the grants and Sales you have made to the Settlements on the Mifsissippi.

Brothers.

You have wise men among You — These will consult one another on these weighty matters, and give me a plain Answer. (Strings of white Wampum)

The above being Interpreted by the Interpreters of the respective tribes, General Putnam requested of all those [who] felt themselves interested to return a direct answer to which they agreed. —

Adjourned at 2 OClock.

In Council Afternoon —

Ducoigne rose with two strings of white Wampum, shook hands and addresed himself to the Tribes : saying,
Brothers,

This is not a new thing for us to meet to counsil together It has been the custom of our Ancestors always.

Then turning to General Putnam, shook hands and said. —

My older Brother,

Be asured all the Chiefs here present rejoice at what you have said. — All the Chiefs have put into my mouth the Answer I am to give you. It is not our intention that any persens settled on this side the

Ohio, should move away. — Our request is that no other settlement shall be made. —

My older Brother,

Consider, were [we] to sell the graves of our Ancestors would not he who gave us life, and placed us on these lands be displeased. I believe there is no son so unworthy of his Ancestors as to sell the graves they are buried in. Were we to sell our lands, we must sell their graves: and the Game which affords us daily subsistence. — We, therefore, wish you never to take our lands by force. — There is nothing will prevent a lasting peace and friendship between us but your attempting to take our Land from us. Fulfil what you have said — Why would I make a new handle for the Axe? I know it would be impossible for us to overcome you in the end. And we believe you have no intention of destroying us. —

My older Brother,

We have already informed you that our Ancestors lighted the fire here first. We are glad now that you have made it up anew. —

My older Brother,

We all wish you to make known to Gen^l Washington all we have said, and all we have to say yet. —

The whole you will see is; that by leaving us our Lands you secure to yourselves our friendship. — We do not wish you to be strangers to us. We wish to be your good Neighbours and you to send Traders among us, to furnish us for our wants as the French, English and Spainards have done. — The white People cloath their women and children ours are running naked. Take pity on them & send something every spring to make them glad. —

He delivered two strings, and introduced a Young

Chief of the Peankashaw tribe, who held two strings of old grey Wampum ; saying, N^o 10

You see this Wampum. It represents the bones of our Forefathers, who have been dead long ago. — It shows our poverty. You have it in your power to make us happy. —

He delivered the Wampum. — N^o 11

Then addresssing the Indians said,
You who live near the British, shut your ears to all bad things they may tell you. — Never listen to any things they may say to you about the Axe. — If they have a mind to quarrel with our brothers of the United States, let them settle that among themselves. —

(Shook hands with Gen^l Putnam) —
Our throats are dry. A dram would not hurt us,
And after that we will retire to eat. —

A Chief of the Weaughtenows rose & said,
Our Wampum is almost expended ; and it seems the business is near a close. You have got our sentiments in your hands. — They are all true. —
My older Brother,

I am indeed happy that we have met and have made an acquaintance together. — We have said a great deal, but it all tends to peace — You know jealousies are occasioned by many things. — We hope every cause is now removed. — We want Traders among us, who will supply us with our wants : And we hope you will always find something that will make our women and children comfortable. —

My older Brother,

We hope you and the French are as one. — we wish it to be so. —

He shook hands with General Putnam and then recommended peace to all the Tribes. —

And shaking hands with a Powtowattemow Chief said,

We and you live on the Wabash. — We are glad you join with us in peace ; and retired. —

The General returned an answer to the Tribes thus,

Brothers,

I have but little to say this time. All the difficulties are now removed except that the Bounds have not been defined, but as that concerns but a few of you, I will not detain others on that account. — I have no doubt but the great Spirit, who witnesses every transaction will direct us to do this with harmony and contentment to all parties. — We will meet to-morrow to transact the main part of the treaty —

Let us now drink a Dram. —

Adjourned in the Afternoon late. —

In Council at 10 OClock forenoon 27th Sept^r —

A Peankeshaw Chief rose, shook hands and said,
My older Brother,

This is the first time I ever met in council with my brothers of the United States. I shall now inform you what has passed between our Ancestors and the French. — I am positive my brother the Tobacco and the other Chiefs have long since given a quantity of Land to the French. — We have given to the French the land between Cut-point above the Post and white River below the Post, with as much on each side of the Wabash as there is between those two marks. We have not only given this land to them for themselves only, but also for them, their children and children's children forever. —

My older Brother,

We know nothing of your measures, but depend

we are not come to play, and be laughed at. — We have had this writing and signed it. — And it is to these writings we refer for the truth. — I speak the sentiments of all of us present. —

Another Chief of the same tribe rose and said,
My older Brother,

Be assured I never have, nor ever will forget the French. — They are our friends. — They always have furnished us with our wants. — We and They have lived to gether — Our Ancestors and theirs are burried together — What we have given them must remain forever theirs.

My Older Brother

I recommend this matter to You, to General Washington, and to the United States — When the French first came here, we opened the Roads for them — We gave them Lands, and they must never be taken from them — He shook hands and said.

My Older Brother

I hope You will regard and keep the writings sacred which we gave the French — Writings, when they are justly executed never Lye — Let them therefore be respected — (shook hands and retired)

Ducoigne rose and said ; presenting a Young Chief
My Older Brother

Here is a Young Chief whose Father was killed by the People of Kentucky, while he carried them Meat — Notwithstanding this, he gives You his hand, and forgets the crime. He is my Relation. I wish you would give him a Recommendation from your hand — His Sister is not here, but she will come shortly from the Illinois.

The Chief retired and Ducoigne continues :
My Older Brother.

You have heard our sentiments, and those of the

great Chief Tobacca — Evry one present know they are true — tho some are dead, yet they direct us to confirm what they gave to the French. (shaking hands went on)

My Older Brother

I was the first who took You by the hand — all the others have done so since.

My Older Brother

Our Father the French never took any land from Us on the Mifsisippi. I hope you will do as he did — I never will tell lies, neither will I take anything from another — Tell General Washington what I have said — When we hear from him, we will open our Ears wider.

My Older Brother

You know what lands I have given to the French on the Mifsisippi — You know what lands I have given to the Americans

My Older Brother

I expect everything will go well — Report all that has been done and said between us, to the great Chief General Washington — Let us have a Confirmation from him, of what has been done — This is all we have to say. (shook hands fervently and retired :)

General Putnam then rose, laid the Belts at full length on a Stroud spread over the Table ; and after shaking hands with all present ; addresed them in the follow manner :

Brothers !

We have been for some time past industriously employed in making Peace — I believe all parties are now agreed.

Brothers

The White People commit to writing what they

transact, that the paper may speak when they are dead. Your custom is to record by Belts. We shall do it both ways. Here are now the Articles of the Treaty, to which if we agree ; we will subscribe our Names. I will now read it to You.

(: Here come the Articles, which being unanimously agreed to :) General Putnam said :

According to our custom, I will subscribe this in Your presence, and in the presence of the White People here. You will also sign it.

(: They having signed the Articles of the Treaty :) General Putnam rose, and delivered the following Speech to the Chiefs of the several Tribes.

Brothers &^{cc} as before.

Listen to what I say,

We have been for some Days past industriously engaged in a good Work, namely in establishing a *Peace* ; And we have happily succeeded thro' the influence of the great Spirit.

Brothers

We have wiped off the Blood — We have burried the Hatchet on both sides ; and all what is past, shall be forgotten. (: takes up the Belts :)

Brothers :

This is the Belt of Peace, which I now present You in the Name of the United-States — This Belt shall be the Evidence of, and the Pledge for the performance of the Articles of the Treaty of Peace, which we have concluded between the United-States and Your Tribes this day.

Brothers

Whenever You look on this Belt, remember that there is a perpetual Peace and Friendship between You and Us : And that You are now under the Protection of the United-States.

Brothers

We both hold this Belt in our hands — *Here* at this end the United-States hold it ; and You hold it by the other end — The Road, You see is broad, level and clear — We may now pass to one another easy and without difficulty.

Brothers

The faster we hold this Belt, the happier we shall be — Our Women and Children will have no Occasion to be afraid any more — Our Young Men will observe, that their Wise Men performed a good Work.

Brothers

Be all strong in that which is good — Abide all in this path Young and Old ; and You will enjoy the sweetness of Peace. (: delivers the Belts :)

And after some silence says

Brothers

I have brought some cloathing with me for Your Women and Children ; and some Amunition for Your young Men to hunt with ; which I shall distribute among You, before You go away.

Peace being now Proclaimed ; General Putnam informed them : that he should have a piece of Artillery fired on the Occasion. and that he would fire the first ; and that each of those Chiefs who had received the Belts, should follow his Example. The General fired and the Indians, and white People joined the report with *three* cheers of acclamations.

(: returned to the Council-house :)

General Putnam now told them, that he would give them Beeves, Bread & Whisky to Feast upon.

(signed) WILLM 'INTOSH sworn Clerk

EXTRACTS OF INDIAN SPEECHES PER JOURNAL

- Page 5 — [344] N^o 1 Weaughtenows
2 Strings White Waumpum
- Page 6 [345] N^o 2 — two young Chiefs of
the Musquetons 4 long White
[346] N^o 3 Elle River 2 Strings
Black waumpum —
- Page 9 — [347] N^o 4 Weaughtenow Queen
4 white Strings
- page 11 [349] N^o 5 — 3 Short White Strings
Peorian Chief
- Page 12 — [350] N^o 6 Peankeshaw Chief
2 white Strings
- Page 13 — [352] N^o 7 Musquetons
2 white Strings
- page 14 [352] N^o 8 Musquetons
2 white Strings
- page 14 [353] N^o 9 — Potawattemows
2 white Strings
- Page 18 — [357] N^o 10 ducoigne
2 Strings
[357] N^o 11 — young Peankashaw
2 Strings Gray Waumpum.

COPY OF THE TREATY BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND THE
WABASH & ILLINOI INDIANS¹

A Treaty of peace and Frindship, made and concluded between the President of the United States of America, on the part of the Said States, and the Un-

¹ This treaty was not confirmed by the Senate, the fourth article being deemed particularly objectionable. For the legislative action concerning it, see the *Journal of the Executive Proceedings of the Senate*, vol. i. pp. 128, 134, 135, 144, 145, 146.

derfigned Kings Chiefs and Warriours of the Wabafh and Illinoi, Indian Tribes on the part and behalf of Said Tribes. —

The parties being defierous of eſtabliſhing perminent Peace and frindſhip between the United States and the Said Indian Tribes, and the citizens and members thereof and to remove the cauſes of War: The Prefident of the United States, by Rufus Putnam, Jud[g]e of the Teritory of the United States North-west of the River Ohio and Brigadier General in the Army, whome he hath veſted with full powers for theſe purpoſes: And the Said Wabafh and Illinoi Indian Tribes by the Underſigned Kings Chiefs and warriours representing the Said Tribes have agreed to the following articles viz. —

Article First

There ſhall be perpetual peace and frindſhip between all the citizens of the United States of America, and all the individuals, villages and tribes of the Said Wabafh and Illinoi Indians

Article Second

The Underſigned Kings, Chiefs and warriours for themſelves and all parts of there villages and Tribes, do acknowledge themſelves to be under the protection of the United States of America. And Stipulate to live in amity and frindſhip with them. —

Article Third

The Said Tribes Shall deliver as Soon as practicable to the Commanding officer at Fort Knox all citizens of the United States, white inhabitants or negroes who are now priſoners among any of the Said Tribes —

Article Fourth

The United States Solemnly guarantee to the Wabafh and Illinoi Nations or Tribes, of Indians all the

lands to which they have a just claim, And no part shall ever be taken from them but by a fair purchase and to their satisfaction. That the lands originally belong to the Indians, it is theirs and theirs only. that they have a right to Sell and a right to refuse to Sell and that the United States will protect them in there Said just rights —

Article Fifth

The Said Kings Chiefs and Warriours, Solemly promise on their part that no further hostilities or depredations Shall be committed by them, or any belonging to the Tribes they represent, against the persons or property of any of the Citizens of the United States : That the practice of Stealing Negroes and Horfes from the people of Kentucke and other inhabitants of the United States shall forever hereafter cease. That they will at all times give notice to the citizens of the United States, of any designs which they may know, or suspect to be formed in any neighbouring Tribe, or by any person whatever, against the peace and intrest of the United States —

Article Sixth

In cases of violence on the persons or property of the individuals of either party, neither retaliation or reprisal shall be committed by the other, untill Satisfaction Shall have ben demanded of the party of which the aggressor is, and shall have ben refused. —

Article Seventh

All animosities for past grievances shall hence forth cease, and the contracting parties will carry the foregoing Treaty into full execution, with all good faith and Sincerity. —

In Witness of all and every thing herein determined between the United States of America and

the Villages and Tribes of The Underigned Kings Chiefs & Warriours, the parties have hereunto Set their hands and Seals, at Post Vincent on the Wabash river This twenty seventh day of September one Thousand seven hundred ninety two

Don in prefence of
J. F. HAMTRAMCK¹

B GEN^L PUTNAMS SPEECH TO THE INDIANS

Brothers,

I thank the great Spirit who has inclined our Hearts to do good; and to establish a Peace between You and the United States —

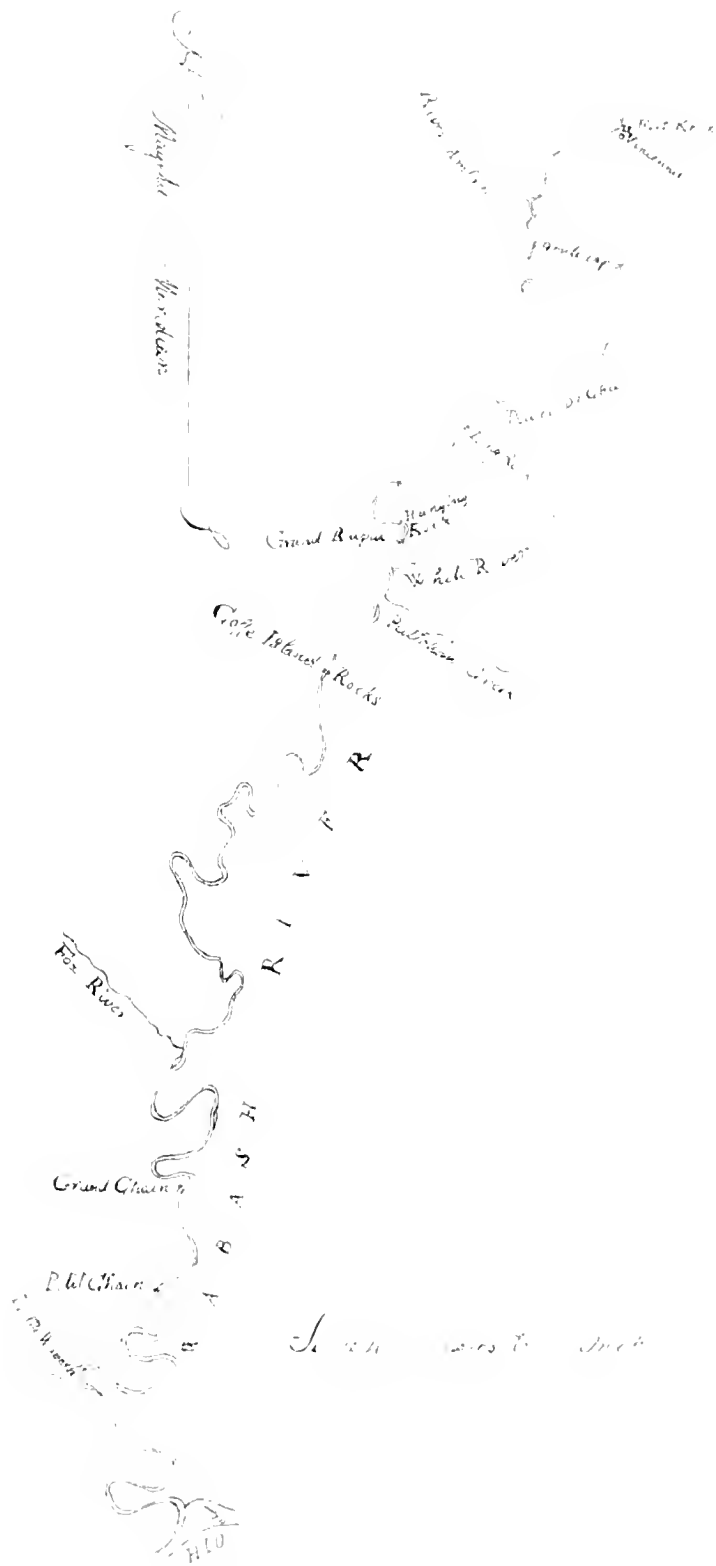
Brothers

Let us endeavour to restore Peace and happinefs to all as far as lies in our Power; and for this purpose I request that You will send a Speech to Your Neighbours the Miamis, Dellawares, Shawanos and other Tribes, who have hitherto stopped their Ears, and refused to Speak with the United States about Peace; altho many Speeches have been sent to them for that purpose —

Brothers,

I propose to send one Speech more requesting them to open a Road to some place or other, where we may meet and Speak to one another; And I trust with Your afsistance, that the great Spirit will cause this good Work to succeed —

¹ This copy of the Treaty, which is in General Putnam's script, bears no other signatures. On his separate list of the *Signers of the Treaty* there are the names of thirty-one Indian chiefs. The witnesses were eight officers of the First American Legion, H. Vanderburgh, John Heckewelder, two interpreters, and the clerk. There were present at the Council 686 Indians — men, women, and children.



PLAN OF THE RIVER WABASH, 1702

Brothers,

Our great Chieff General Washington is very desirous to see a Number of Your Chieffs ; to take them by the hand and smoke the Pipe of Peace with them at *his* Councill fire—there to brighten the Chain of Friendship, and personally convince them of the goodness of his Heart, and show how strong he and all the great Chieffs of the United States hold You.

Brothers,

If You agree that one or two Chieffs from each Tribe should visit the great Chieff General Washington as I propose : I shall provide for every expence of the Journey, and a safe Convoy and accomodation both going and returning—The rout will be from here to the Falls of Ohio by Land — thence by Water to Pittsburgh, and from thence by Land to Philadelphia.

Brothers,

If You listen to me in this, I have no doubt but You will find the interest and happiness of Your Tribes greatly encreased, by the good things which the great Chieff will do further for You.

Brothers,

I wish You to take my Words into Consideration, and return me an Answer as soon as you have determined thereon.

Spoken Sept 29th 1792 —

SPEECH SENT TO THE DELLAWARES & OTHER TRIBES

The Speech of Rufus Putnam Agent to General Washington for the purpose of treating with the Indians North-west of the Ohio, and concluding a Peace with the Same —

Brothers of the Dellawares, Shawnese, Miamis, Wyondots, and all other Tribes inhabiting the Country on the Miamis & Sandusky Rivers, and on the Lake —

The great Chieff of the United States, General Washington has sent since early in the Spring Messages to You of Peace. And I who have come from this great Chieff and his Councill more than 4 Months ago, have also sent a Speech to You for that purpose.

Brothers

After waiting a long time for Your Answer and not receiving any ; I was encouraged to speak to the Nations on the Wabash and Illinois Rivers ; and finding their Ears open, I held a Treaty with them at Tschubhicking (: Post Vincennes :) where we have buried the hatchet, wiped off all the stains of Blood ; and concluded a firm and everlasting Peace.

Brothers,

I believe were You but once agreed to hear what I have to say to You, and should meet, see and hear me ; you would find that it would be for Your good. As long as we dont see and hear one another, but listen to the singing Birds which fly to and fro ; we are carried away with every story, and not only remain Strangers to one another, but Enemies also.

Brothers,

Open Your Ears to the Truth — I speak from my

Heart, not with my Lips only. I wish to see You happy — I wish a Peace established between You and the United States — I wish to see Your Woemen and Children go to rest without fear, and Your young Men become industrious Hunters, so that You all Young and old may live comfortably.

Brothers,

All this can be the case if You chose it. The United States dont mean to wrong You out of Your Lands — They dont want to take away Your Lands by force — They want to do You Justice.

Now Brothers,

I send You this my Speech by some of those who have been here at this great Treaty — They have seen and heard me, and are Witneses to all what has pased between Us, and they will tell You the Truth.

Brothers,

When You have heard my Speech, and all what my Mefengers have to say to You: I desire Your Wise Men to consider it well. The great and good Spirit will then convince them of the good Intentions of the United States, and that the Road is yet open to them to become a happy People —

Brothers

I desire You to send some of Your Wife Men with my Mefengers to meet me at the Mouth of Muskingum, that we may see one another and speak together before I return again to our great Chieff General Washinton. I shall direct evry thing so, that You will have nothing to fear Arise then, come and see me, and let us shake hands with one another.

POST VINCENT

October 6th 1792 —

A Belt.

INSTRUCTIONS TO M^R WELLSPOST VINCENT September [October] 7th 1792

Sir

The Speech¹ you carry to the Indians fully informs you [of] the great object I have in view. If the Several tribes So far listen to my words as to Send Some of their Cheifs to Speeke with me at Muskingum, you, with Piankashaws, will accompany theme to that place where I Shall wait your arrivel ; If you do not Succeed ; So far as to make it safe to come to the mouth of Muskingum by land, I expect you will come into Fort Washington (or Some other Station on the ohio) where you will find provision made for Transporting you to Muskingum. I wish you to make all the expidition possible which the nature of the business will admit. I have great expectation that through the Influence of the Eel river Chiefs, and of Chiefs of the five fires which I expect are now among them, these tribes will listen to terms of peace but whether they will or not is the fact I am extreemly anxious to know I must therefore empress it on your mind that if possible before you leave their country you asertain the matter, whether they will treat of peace with the united States or not

I am fir your Ob

M^R W^M WELLS

COPY OF LETTER TO GENERAL WILKINSON

FORT WASHINGTON November 28th 1792

Sir

you will please to recollect that by my instructions from the Secretary of War of May last, The whole or Such part of the Indian goods under the care of the Quarter Master at this post as you and I Should

¹ Page 368.

Jointly Judge proper ware to be put into the hands of Major Hamtramck to be distributed to the Indians but under Such restrictions as to prevent all abuse —

It is my opinion Sir that all those goods Still remaining at this post be forwarded to Major Hamtramck at Post Vincent for the purposes aforesaid — Except the following articles — viz 480^{lb} of Damaged Tobacco 14 old Hats, 21 old Bridles, 434½ yards of Linsey 3 pecies of black broad Cloath 10¾ yards of black broad Cloath, 18 brass kettles 98 Corn Hoes 1 peice of Black and blue Flanen [flannel], 1 peice yallow d^o — 1 Bundle of Gartering Damaged —

you will please to let Major Hamtramck know that he will be held accountable for the goods put into his hands and that it is an instruction from the Secretary at War, that either receipts from the party receiveing, or the certificate of a third person will be required as evidence of the delivery of goods to the Indian in all cases whatever and Sir if your mind Suggests any additional chik [check] as his commanding officer you will undoubtedly be justified in imposing it on him the circumstance of Mr Wells being in the Indian country you are well acquainted with. Should he come in to this post I must intreat you will Send him forward to Muskingum with all Possible dispatch.

COPY OF LETTER TO GEN^L KNOXMARIETTA December the 20th 1792

Sir

I have the honour to transmit to you the oreginal treaty of Peace¹ with Sundry tribes of Indians,

¹ Page 363.

Signed at post Vincennes the 27th of September last of which Major Hamtramick forwarded a Copy by Mr Prior I also enclose you, A Journal of the proceedings during the negotiation,¹ together with my Speech to the Indians on the 29th of September² (inviting them to Send a Speech to their hostile neighbours, &c — &c &c) and a Speech I Sent to the Dellawares & other tribes Dated the 6th of october,³ with my instructions to Mr Wells the Mefsender⁴

I am extreemly mortified that So much time has elapsed before it was in my power to forward these papers

the circumstances which has ocationed this delay are these. on the 25th of September I was taken with the ague and fevor which returned upon me every 2^d day untill the 30th from which time the fitts returned every Day Succesively for three days, and the fevor run So high as rendered me incapable of any bufi[nefs] untill the 6th of october in which time Major Hamtramick thought proper to Send off the chiefs which on the 28th of Sep^t departed [?] to go to Philadelphia besides it would not have ben proper to refque the oreginal treaty with Mr Prior by land to the falls, for their was real danger not only from the hostile Indians but from parties of Militia who ware about that time frequently out in that quarter in purfute of Stolen horses

on the 6th of october the feavor left me. althoe very weak and feable I Set out from Post Vincennes by warter for the falls of Ohio. on the 18th I was taken with a relaps of the Same disordr and it was the 29th before I got ashore at the falls haveing for 12 days Suffered much being without any Phifctian or Medicen and no acommodation but what the

¹ Page 335.

² Page 366.

³ Page 368.

⁴ Page 370.

Barge afforded — after arriving at the falls my disorder returned So that I was not able to leave there untill the 19th of November, when the fits being partly broke I Set out, and fortunately I have had but two fits Since. but from haveing bad oars men the State of the warter and Shortnefs of the days I was not able to reach this place untill the 18th instant. —

you will observe by my Speech of october 6th Sent to the Dellawars & others, that I invite them to Send Some of their wise men with my Messengers to the mouth of Muskingum. considering the State of my health at the time I Sent the Speech, the Season of the year and other circumstances I considered this as the most proper place to invite them to and this being Ditermined on, made it necessary for Mr Hackenwelder to Stop here; for althoe he has ben of very essential Service to me in carrying on the negotiations below, yet if the Dellawares &c &c come in to this place his presence would be much more necessary as he is the only interpreter of there language within my reach But So much time has elapsed Since I Sent my Talk from Vincennes as before mentioned, that I have no hope of the remaining hostile tribes listening to peace. yet I conceive it necessary for me to waite Some time longer for Mr Wells and the Indian Chief who went with him for if they are not murdered they certainly will be here as Soon as possible whether they Succeed in persuading the Dellawares &c &c to accompany them or not however if I hear nothing from them before the 10th or 15th of January I Shall my Self with Mr Hackingwelder Set out for Philadelphia

you will observe that by the fourth article of the Treaty the United States Guarantee to the Indians

all the lands to which they have a Just Claim. I chose this general mode of expretion because I was not furnished with documents to asertain the lands they have given away or otherwise disposed of, & also because I concived it most agreeable to my instructions haveing before the Signing the treaty good reason to beleve I Should persuaid them to Send a deputation to Philadelphia — (the tract on the Wabash river which they [declared] in the proceeding of the 26th of September to have ben given to the french is at least 50 mile Square)

Your favor of the 7th of August,¹ I met with at Fort Washington the 26th of November on my return up the river. their must have ben Some Delay in forwarding this letter to Fort Washington, or otherwise it would have reached me before the opening of the treaty (which would have given me great Satisfaction) however I am happy to find I had anticipated your wishes; my motives for doing of which was fully explained in my letter to you of July 22^d² the remaining Indian [goods] which I left at Fort Washington in august as ware Sutable for the purpos I requested Gen^l Wilkenson to forward to Major Hamtramick

Should the two Interpreters who came on with M^r Prior be Settled with before I come to Philadelphia they must be charged with monies advanced by Major Hamtramck on my account and recepted for to me as follows viz. Myah or Malliot Seventy Seven Dollars Jacko or Dumais fifty nine Dollars —

¹ Page 313.

² Page 301.

COPY OF LETTER TO GEN^L WAYNEMARIETTA December 21st 1792

Sir

Your favor of the 6th of August¹ reached me at Vincennes, but I have not had it in my power to acknowledge the receipt of it untill now — When M^r Prior left Vincennes I was scarcely able to Speak, much less to write, and Sence that time untill the Eighteenth instent I have ben either confined by Sicknefs on the way or purfuing my Journey to this place. What pased at Vincennes untill M^r Prior set out, I desired Major Hamtramck to communicate both to you and the Secretary at War — on the 7th of october I Sent a Speech to the Dellawars and other hostile tribes inviteing them to Send Some of their wise men to this place to Speak with me on the Subject of peace, but I hear northing from them yet Nor have I ever had much expectation that they would harken to the invitation. I Shall however wait to the 10th or 15 of January and then Set out for Philadelphia, and endeavor to convince, as far as my Opinion and Influence extend, all the advocates for Treaties that northing but a Sevear whipping will bring these proud Savages to a Sence of there intrest

I have the honour to be Sir
with much respect your
humble Servant

Maj^r Gen^l WAYNECOPY OF LETTER TO GEN^L WAYNEPITTS-BURGH Jany 21st 1793

Sir

when I left Muskingum it was my intention if practicable to have come, at least, as far as Legion Ville

¹ Page 311.

by water. but on my arrivel at Buffaloe, I found myself So unwell, and the wether So threatening that I dare not make the attempt. I am very forry that I am disappointed of the honour of paying my respects to you in person at this time ; but the ill State of my health at present and the wish I have to be at Philadelphia as Soon as Pofible must appologize for my not makeing Tour from this place to Legion Ville —

I have heard northing from below Sence I wrote you by Maj Swan Mr W^m Wells who I Sent with some Eel Creek Chiefs to the hostile tribes with a Speech Dated at Post Vincent the 6th of october I fear has Sheared the fate of poor Truman for other wife he would have ben at Muskingum before I left it¹ the only hope I have is that he may have made his escape back to Post Vincent by Some means or other ben detained by the way, & if So he may yet be expected up the River on his way to Philadelphia, and agreeably to my instructions left for him at Muskingum will wait on your excellency. But whether he be dead or alive, confident I am that the tribes to whome he was Sent have not listened to the v[o]ice of peace, nor do I beleve they ever will untill they get a good whipping. Much is Said in Some late papers of there disposition to treat &c &c. from what authority I know not, but I am much mistaken in my conjecturs if it dos not all oreginate from a Designe to impose on govement, and induce them to relax in there measures for prosecuting the war with vigour. I shall be happy to find myself Mistaken but northing short of the event will ever convince me that I am so. for admit that the British government with the Indians to be at peace with

¹ William Wells was not killed, but the Indians to whom he was sent would not consider the peace overtures.

us and admit that the Indians have made propositions to treat with us agreeably to what has been published in the News papers, yet while I know they are under the influence of the greatest Villains in the world, I Shall doubt their Sincerity in every proposition of the kind they Shall make, unless accompanied by circumstances which do not exist in the present case. when they shall propose a proper time & place for holding a treaty: and give us Hostages for the Security of the Commissioners who shall venture beyond the protection of our army to treat with them, I shall begin to think they are in earnest; and not before —

If Mr Wells arrives I must request that you will give order for his being Assisted in his Journey to Philadelphia

LETTER FROM GEN^L KNOXWAR-DEPARTMENT, Feby 11th 1793.

Sir.

I beg leave to request to be informed, by you, in what sense the Fourth Article of the Treaty, made by you, with the Wabash Indians, on the 27th day of September 1792 was understood by you, and by them, at the time of forming the same — That is, whether it was understood, that any other power, than the United States, had the right of purchasing when the Indians should be disposed to sell their lands?

I am Sir,

with great respect,

Your very humble Serv^t

H KNOX

Sec^y of War

Brigadier General
RUFUS PUTNAM.

ANSWER TO GEN^L KNOX LETTER

(Copy)

PHILADELPHIA

February 11th 1793

Sir

In answer to your question of this day ¹ I reply that it was never contemplated by me, nor the indians who met me in council at Vincennes that the United States conceded to them any right to sell their lands to any other power then the Government of the Union, under whose protection they then freely acknowledged themselves to be

I am Sir With great respect

Y^r Most ob ferv^t

R. PUTNAM

Hon^{ble} Gen^l KNOX

LETTER TO GEN^L KNOX

Feb^y 13th, 1793

Sir

in explanation of the proceedings of the Council at Vincens Sep^t 1792 ² of my letter of November [December] 20th 1792 ³ and of my Certificet of Feb^y 6th 1793 I beg leve to observe as the Chiefs did not exprefs them Selves clearly in council with respect to the lands they had given away or Sold, I made it a point to enquire of Some principle Chiefs with respect to a Sale made to Louis Viviatte ⁴ and others, and was informed (by Rene Codert) an inhabitent of

¹ Page 377.

² Page 335.

³ Page 371.

⁴ In the original manuscript the name *Louis Viviatte* is not in General Putnam's script. In 1775 Louis Viviat, acting as agent for the *Wabash Land Company*, obtained a deed from eleven Piankeshaw chiefs for a tract of more than thirty-seven million acres. See Dillon's *History of Indiana*, pp. 104-109.

Vincens and an Adopted Chief among the Piankeshaws, and by W^m Wells, who has previous to June last resided eight or nine years with the Eel Creek and is an adopted Chief in that tribe (both Sworn interpreters at the Treaty) that the Indians disclaimed the Validity of that pretended Sale, alledging that it was don by those who had no right to Sell, that none by the Piankeshaws recived the pay or ware concerned in the bufiness and that the lands belonged to all the Wabash Tribes in Common

RUFUS PUTNAM

COPY OF A LETTER TO GEN^L KNOX

PHILADELPHIA Feby 14th 1793

Sir

In looking over my former communications I find I have made no official report, relative to the Indian prisoners which I restored, the Cloathing distributed at the Treety, nor the Silver ornaments which I received from you ye 22^d of May 1792. I therefore consider it my duty to present you the enclosed papers and beg leve to make the following remarks. —

I arrived at Vincens the 12th of September with all the women & Children who had ben prisoner at Fort Washington on the 13th the Eel Creek and Weauchtenos assembled when I restored to them there frinds and delivered the Speech¹ contained in the inclosure N^o 1— there Speeches on the ocation was not taken down : but they all ware expressive of there gratitude, and I am fully convinced that this unconditional act of generosity on the part of the united States had a great influence in produceing that confidence in the American goverment which appears in

¹ Page 333.

their Speeches in council, and of induceing them to Send a number of there Chiefs to Philadelphia —

The Cloathing taken on for the treaty was receipted for to the Quartermaster at Fort Washington By Capt Peters who Commanded the escort and delivered at Vincens to M^r Joseph Baird a person I heard recommended by Major Hamtramck for the purpus of taking charge of the Same and delivering it agreeably to such ordors as he Should recive. —

The enclofure N^o 2 contains an abstract of the Deliveries of cloathing agreeably to certain papers put into my hands by M^r Beard the day before I came away, on which I wrote to Major Hamtramck as follows —

“POST VINCENNES october 9th 1792

“Sir

Neither time nor the State of my health will permit me to examin the account of M^r Beard to See whether the Delevery of goods to the Indians, and those remaining on hand corispond with the invoice of goods he recived of Capt Peters. I must therefore refer this bufiness to you for Settlement, as also the affair of powder and lead, purchased of Major Vanderburgh for the Indians, and put in your Maggazeen —

“I have to request that you will recive the remaining Indian goods from M^r Beard and distribute them to frindly Indians from time to time according to your discretion — I have the honour to be
“&c &c

RUFUS PUTNAM

on this abstract, I beg leve to observe farther, that it appears there was a greater number recived Blankets

then were included in the provision return for any one day of the Treaty this may be accounted for partly by the cloathing deliv[ere]d to the Illinoi Indians for there wives who ware not present & partly for the cloathing delivered for the Infirm, both women & Children of the Eel Creeks, Weauchtenos and Piankefhaws who did not attend the treaty. but this is partly conjectural as I was not able to attend the delivery my self, but left it to Major Hamtramck — on the enclofure N^o 3 I observe that none of the ornaments were delivered to the Chiefs who came to Philadelphia because I concived they would be presented with Something of the kind by the President or your self & they ware given to understand that they might expect it, besides as I was Still pursuing measures to Speek with the Dellawars, & other Hostile tribs I thought it necessary to reserve the principle part of the Silver ornaments, untill there high Mightinesses might agreably to my Speech Sent from Vincens Speek with me if they pleased —

P S. I engaged M^r W^m [Wells] as an Interpreter at one dollar per day from July 14 1792, and besides his wages when he left Vincenne the 7th of october to carry my Speech to the Dellaware &c I promised to allow him and his companions 300 Dols and if he Succeeded So far as to induce the Chiefs of the hostile tribes to Send a deputation to Muskingum I engaged to encreas this to 500 Dollar —

BILL OF ADVANCES INDIAN DEPARTMENT

The United States (Indian Department) To B. G. R Putnam D-r

		Dollars	Cents
1792	To advances made in prosecuting the bufnests of Indian Treaties viz —	—	50
May 26 th	To paying for a Brest Girt & Stuffing public Saddle per memorandum, Pennsylvania Currency 3/9	1	73
June 5 th	To 12 y ^d of Blue Ribon for Sending Speeches pr Men ^d 13/	5	46½
August 4 th	To 82 ^b of To Bacco bought of Mr Broun for the use of the Indian Department p ^r Bill N ^o 19 40/1 P C	1	—
Sept 1 st	To 2 Bufhel of Corn bought for the Indian prisoners per men ^d	6	—
August 23 ^d	To paying 8 men of Capt Doyley for Extra Servis in Getting Boat off (lodged in the falls of Ohio going down —	—	—
25	To paying James Patten for piloting one boat over the Rapids of Ohio per Bill N ^o 20 Pennfy ⁿ Cur 35/	4	66½
	To paying W ^m Beards acc ^t for Sundrys Bill N ^o 21 —	3	12
	To paying Sam ^l Kirby's acc ^t d ^o — Bill N ^o 22 28/. V. C	4	66½
	To paying John Felty ^a acc ^t for Waggonage Bill N ^o 23 18/ V. C	3	—
	D ^o — Adam Wentzele acc ^t for D ^o — Bill N ^o 24 19/6 V. C	3	25
October 6 th	To Sundry ^a furnished for the Indian Department & money advanced by Henry Vander Burgh Bill N ^o 25 Virginia Currency £308:18:9 —	1029	78½
Oct ^o 2 ^d	To Cath advanced, Malliet (Interpreter) pr receipt —	77	—
Oct ^o 4 th	To d ^o paid Pierre Denau, Indian Mefsenger, pr rec ^t	50	—
7 th	To d ^o — d ^o — Guillaume Paijet d ^o — d ^o — per receipt	142	—
	To paying W ^m Peters for one horfe purchased for the use of W ^m Wells going with a Speech to the Dellawares and other hostile Indians pr receipt —	70	—
	Carried over — —	1402	18

		Dollars	Cents
1792	Brought over — —	1402	18
August 2 ^d	To Cash advanced W ^m Wells, Interpreter p ^r rec ^t		
15 th	to d ^o — d ^o — D ^o —		21.26
Oct ^o 6 th	to d ^o — d ^o — D ^o —		8 —
d. 5 th	to d ^o — d ^o — D ^o —		17.14
7 th	to p ^d H. Vander Burgh on his acc ^t 8/6 —		14
	To paying H. Vander Burgh for Flints p ^r acc ^t N ^o 26 12/7 V C		1.41½
9 th	To d ^o W ^m McIntosh p ^r acc ^t for Sundry Services Bill N ^o 27	61	81½
	To d ^o Joseph Baird his acc ^t for Sundry ^a p ^r Bill N ^o 29 Virginia Currency £39:11:5	2	10
	To paying Jn ^o Smalls acc ^t Bill N ^o 11. v c £9:10:6	21	—
	To Sundry articles Supplied by Elliot & Williams pr Bill N ^o 12 Virginia Currency	131	90
	£17:17:7 —	31	75
Oct ^o 2 ^d	To one Fire lock, a present to a Piankshaw Chief —	59	60
	To the Hire of Elezer Bullard from June 26 to December 18 th inclusive 5 months 24	6	—
1793	days @ 8 Doll	46	41
Jan ^y 12 th	To Cash paid Joseph Barker for repairing Boate per receipt	—	66½
	To Sundry Expenses pr bill —	491	20
		2254	62
		2089	39
		165	23

Contra C-r

	Dollars
M 22 ^d 1792 By Cash recd of Treasury	1000
By Draft in favor Vanderbrgh	1029.79
By d ^o in favor of Elliot & W ^m	59.60

COPY OF A LETTER TO GEN KNOX

PHILADELPHIA February 14th 1793

Sir

you know the motives that induced me to accept of an appointment in the army last May, and be asurd I Entertain the Same respect for the President of the United States now as I did at that time, nor have I less enclination to Serve my Country in any compatible with my Situation — But from age and infirmities especially Since my long Sickness the last year, I find my Self unable to under go the fatigues and hardships incident to a Military life — I therefore herewith enclose my Commission of Brigadier Gen^l and request that I may be discharged from further Service in the army of the United States

I have the honour to be
with all possible affection
Sir your most obed^{nt}
humble Serv^t

TO GENL KNOX

PHILADELPHIA April 1793

Sir

At the request of Mr Mathews I beg leave to submit a few observations to your consideration respecting[?] Some works erected at Gallipolis by Messrs Mathews & Bodwell

When I was at Gallipolis on my way down the River last June I examined the Situation of the place and am clearly of opinion that the New Block house and Stockade and the repair of the old one or some other additional work more extensive was absolutely necessary for the reception of the inhabitants and accommodation of the Troops who have Since occupied them in case of an attack, which there was

every reason to apprehend might Soon take place after the Defeat of Gen^l St Clare the people without Some place to repair to where they might combine there force must in all probability have fall[en] a Sacrifice —

I am told Mathews and Bodwells acct^t is objected to because they Began the work before any continental troops arrived and without authority from any public officer. I beg leave to observe that General St Clare did make an arrangement immediately after his Defeat, to post troops at Gallipolis and had it not ben for Some Misconstruction of ordors either Haskel or Tillinghast must have ben there before the commencement of these works; and had they arrived they could not remain without cover, nor ought they or any officer to have remained any time with out puting the place in a State of Defence — for besids the Security of the troops which it would be his duty to provide for what protection could a Small Detachment afford to the Settlem[en]t without Securing a Small part of the village by Stockade as an asilum to the Inhabitants in case of an attack.

I am fenciable of the propriety of a previous ordor from the Secretary at war or some public officer to authorize Such kind of expences, but can not the Secretary at war as well Judge of the propriety of the mafure now as before the work was don. if it be said the inhabitant[s] ought to be at the expence of their own fortification, and for the Troops, they might have covered themselves — I answer I am sure the Secretary at War will never make this objection, he is too fensiable of the distres and suffering, of a Frontier Settlem[en]t to impose Such a Tax on them, especial the French Settlers at Gallipolis & there are

few others ther. if then it is in your power to authorize the liquedation of this acc^t I hope you will do it and not suffer an expence to fall on these two men who from my perfonal knowledge are ill able to bear it —

LETTER FROM COL^o PICKERING

General Post Office

PHILADELPHIA May 24. 1794.

Dear Sir.

It is proposed to attempt the carriage of a mail from Pittsburg to Wheeling by land, and thence by water to Limestone.¹ From Limestone by a new road on the southern side of the Ohio to the mouth of Licking, opposite to Fort Washington, where it will cross over. From Limestone the mail will be carried thro' the state of Kentucky; the post-road thro' the Wilderneys, in this case, to be discontinued. — I have given directions to have three boats constructed for the purpose, to be formed in the best manner for ease and expedition, in pushing up stream, to be managed by five hands each. I hope they will be running some time in June.

Marietta will be a station for the boats to stop at as they pass; and doubtless it will be convenient to have a post-office there. Herewith I send a packet addressed to you, to be put into the hands of the person you judge most suitable for postmaster. He will there see the forms in which the business is to be transacted, with which he should make himself acquainted. The law now sent will expire in a few days; it is substantially the same as the new law, as to the *regulations*. The latter will be forwarded when prepared. — The person you designate for postmaster should be careful and trusty, and there will be an

¹ Maysville.

advantage in having one whose residence will be near the Landing place of the mail boats.

The advantages of regular mail will be so great to your settlement, I am sure you will omit nothing to secure them.

I am with respect & esteem
dear sir,

P. S. I suppose a
postoffice may be
eligible at *Gallipolis* :

Your most obed^t serv^t
TIMOTHY PICKERING

for which reason I
send a second packet
addressed to you, to
be disposed of as you
think fit. You will be so good as to favor me with
an answer as soon as possible

General RUFUS PUTNAM

Marietta.

LETTER FROM COL PICKERING

GENERAL POST OFFICE June 7 1794

Sir

I wrote you on the 24th ult^o ¹ & sent two packages, for the establishment of post-offices at Marietta and Gallipolis. Major Craig informs me that the mail-boats which are preparing at Pittsburg will soon be ready. I supposed their crews would have been engaged there: but Major Craig writes me, that he had consulted Capt. Mills of Marietta, who told him that he would procure at Marietta a trusty boat-master and four good hands, for one boat, to ply between that place and Gallipolis, and that another set of excellent hands might be engaged at Gallipolis, for the boat which is to ply between that place and Limestone. It does not appear that Major Craig has

¹ Page 386.

given any directions for raising this third set ; if he has he will inform you ; and on defect of such information, permit me to ask of you the favour to take such steps as you shall deem effectual & best to engage this third boat's crew, expeditiously. Be pleased to speak with Capt Mills on the subject, and to advise Major Craig at what time both setts will be ready. — Perhaps they may be so engaged that their pay need not begin till near the time when their actual service will commence. —

Col^o O'Harra & Major Craig both informed me that hands could be engaged at 12 dollars a month and rations at 15 cents each : now they think that good hands cannot be obtained under 15, nor boatmasters under 20 — The difference of three dollars a month will increase considerably the expence of the undertaking, which without such addition will be very great.

However it must now be encountered if unavoidable.

I am with respect & esteem,

Sir,

your most obed^t serv^t

TIMOTHY PICKERING

General RUFUS PUTNAM

LETTER TO COL^o PICKERING

MARIETTA June ye 9th 1794

Dear Sir

your favor of the 24th Ult.¹ with the packets referred to have come to hand. I have engaged M^r Return Jonathan Meigs Junior² to undertake the bufi-

¹ Page 386.

² Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., was Postmaster-General from 1814 to 1823, and held other important offices.

ness of Postmaster at this place ; he is a gentleman of probity, is Attorney at Law for the United States in this County and keeps his office with in a few yards of where Boats will natrly land both on acc^t of convenience & Security

with respect to Gallipolis I am not so well acquainted there as to fix on anyone with out some further information, which I expect to obtain in a few days.

I very much rejoice that an attempt is to be made to carry a mail by this rout, and I have no doubt it will succeed and you may rest assured that Nothing will be wanting at this place to give them Security and expedition I have long wondered that the united States have never yet established a po[s]t near the mouth of the Sioto River ; it is very evident to me that much the greater part of the Misch[ief] done to boats passing the ohio has ben effected by Indians coming down the Sioto in Canoes, & other Craft and spreading them selves along the Shores of the Ohio for fifty or sixty miles above and below the mouth of the Scioto. I presume that nineteen twentieth of the Depredations committed on the river since I have lived in this Country has happened within those distances ; Several Score (I am certain) and I believe more then one hundred people have ben murdered in that quarter within five year and much property destroyed and carried up the Sioto ; a grate part of which I have no doubt would have ben prevented, had there ben only a Block house and stockade erected and a subbaltern Command placed at, or Near the mouth of the Sioto ; it is that part of the river which is considered by far the most dangerous in passing Down or up — and I query if the danger will not increase when it is known (as it certainly will be) that your mail regularly passes up and down —

Pardon Sir the liberty I have taken in giveing these hints. I have no view but that of giving information, & a wish to see public fervis promoted and the lives and propriety of the Citizens preserved, which I must say I have thought was too much neglected in the infrence I have mentioned—

LETTER FROM COL^O PICKERING

General Post Office PHILADELPHIA

June 20. 1794.

Sir.

I wrote you on May 24th & June 7th¹ relative to the carriage of a mail by the Ohio, and the establishment of post-offices at Marietta & Gallipolis. Those letters I hope will have reached you, and persons have been designated for post-masters at those places.

To-day I received advice from Major Craig that one boat and crew were ready, and that the other two would be ready to follow her weekly. At Limestone the mails by the Ohio are to be sent by land to Fort Washington. George Mitchell Esq. was named to me for postmaster at Limestone, and I desired him to make provision for carrying the mail thence to Fort-Washington.

I inclose herein a key for the postmaster at Marietta, for the lock which will secure the mail; and a packet for the postmaster at Gallipolis, also inclosing a key, to which I request you to give the proper direction.

The persons accepting the offices must give bond with sureties, and take the oaths prescribed by law. These are now forwarded, for both places.

¹ Pages 386, 387.

I hope shortly to have the pleasure of an answer,
and remain, dear sir,

Your most obed^t servant

TIMOTHY PICKERING

RUFUS PUTNAM Esq.

LETTER FROM COLO PICKERING

GEN^L POST OFFICE Augt 8th 1794.

Dear Sir

I this day received your letter of the 27th ult^o — I also received in due time your favour of June 9th¹ — The passage in your letter relative to the establishment of a post at Scioto I marked to be extracted & sent to the Secretary of War, & I think it was done. I also spoke to him on the subject. It struck me as important; and I blame myself for not pursu[i]ng the matter to effect. Gen^L Knox has this day left town to go to the Province of Maine, and will not return perhaps under two months — too late, I suppose, to make an establishment at Scioto this year, if the orders for the purpose have not been already given.

I shall be greatly obliged by a free communication of your opinion of any alterations & improvements which you think would be useful in the carriage of the mail by the Ohio, and information of the manner in which it is conducted — whether with due care and dispatch, or otherwise.

I inclose a commission for Mr Meigs the postmaster, and the new law for regulating the department of the post office.

I received a letter from Mr Mills mentioning the detention of letters destined for Marietta, at Pittsburg, where they have been advertised in the news-papers.

¹ Page 388.

Please to inform him that I have written this day to the postmaster M^r Scull, to forward all such letters, and others for other stations below Pittsburg, in the mail.

I accept with thanks the tender of your services, which I shall call for with freedom, knowing the cordiality with which the tender was made.

I am, with sincere respect & esteem

Dear Sir,

Your most obed^t Serv^t

TIMOTHY PICKERING

General RUFUS PUTNAM,

Marietta

COPY OF LETTER TO COL^o PICKERING

MARIETTA August 30 1794

Dear Sir

Enclosed I Send you Francis De Hebecourts Bond, and Certificate of the oaths subscribed by him as Deputy Post Master at Gallipolis

your favor of the 8th instent¹ was duly received and I have presented the enclofure to M^r Meigs —

The Male boat returned the 22^d instent from Gallipolis without any Mail from Lime Stone, that Boat not haveing arrived at Gallipolis when they left that place so that the Lime Stone male is now a week behind. whether this Misfortune is owing to accident or Negligence in the people of the boat I cannot tell: that Tour I know may very well be performed within the time limeted, at the present season of the year, and state of the water. I have heard that they were detered from seting out from lime Stone so soon as they ought from a report that there ware Indians on the river

¹ Page 391.

the Boats from this to Whealing and also from this to Gallipolis perform there Tours very easily, at present, while the water is low, in about five days, and I have no doubt but they will always be able to do it within the week except when obstructed by Ice which will sildom happen. and when the boats cannot pass on acc^t of the Ice, the mail may be forwarded in good time by a Couple of the hands takeing it on by land —

But the distance from Gallipolis to Lime Stone is so Grate, that when the river is high and the days Short and Cold, I am fully of opinion that the passing a Mail between those places Weekly will be impracticable. prehaps if they are industrious they may perform the tour about twice in three weeks.

this opinion of mine is not founded meerly on the report or opinion of others acquainted with the navigation of the river but from my own experience and observations in several voiges which I have made between this and Fort Washington in Different seasons of the year and state of the Water, and what ever may be the opinion of others on this subject I am confident that experience will prove that mine is well grounded

The improvement on the present plan of Carrying the male which I would suggest for your consideration is, that a Boat should ply between Gallipolis and the mouth of the Sioto, and between the Sioto & Fort Washington (which should Deliver and recive the Kentucky Mail at Lime Stone) with this alteration I concive there would be a moral certainty of a regular weekly conveyance of the Mail provided the people employed ware faith[ful] to their Trust, except in very extreordinary Cases — — I know that such an arangement cannot take place untill a post

is establiſhed at the Sioto, a circumſtance I hope you will not looſe Sight of for reaſons which I have heretofore Suggeſted, as alſo that you will fail of a regular Weekly Mail for neer half the year without ſuch eſtabliſhment — —

I hope nothing I have ſaid or any other circumſtance will operate as a Diſcouragement ſufficient to prevent the ſending a Mail by this rout. for if it is conſidered in a Political light only, the information by this means obtained of the meaſures of government on the one hand & State of the people on the other, the knowledge diffuſed among the people by Newspapers, by corriſpondence between friends and other communic[a]tions with theſe remote parts of the American Empire may be of infinite conſequence to the government. Nothing can be more fatal to a republican government then Ignorance among its Citizens, as they will be made the eaſy dupes of Deſigning men & inſted of ſupporting the laws, the reaſon and policy of which they are ignorant, they will flock in thousands after a Demagogue who Sets up [to] oppoſe every meaſure of government which he is able to perſuade them is not for their intreſt: in ſuch circumſtances the well diſpoſed are born down and carried away with the flood they [are] incapable of oppoſing for want of that information which thoſe within the circle of political information are poſſeſſed of

In this point of view I was exceedingly pleaſe[d] with the ſending a mail by this rout and I hope the expence will not prevent the continuance althoe it Should riſe conſiderably beyond what was at firſt contemplated

LETTER FROM COL^O PICKERINGGENERAL POST OFFICE JAN^y 16. 1795.

Dear Sir.

Tho' appointed to the department of War, yet as no one has yet been appointed postmaster general, I occasionally do business in that department. I feel particularly concerned to do it when it respects arrangements which I began, but which from any cause have not fully succeeded.

I believe you know that at first it was proposed to employ four boats to ply between Pittsburg, or rather Wheeling, and Fort Washington. Afterwards it was found that the mail might be carried by land from Limestone to Fort Washington. This lessened the distance about 70 miles: and as on enquiry, there appeared to be no stations for exchanging the mails but Marietta, Gallipolis & Limestone, these were fixed on for the purpose. The consequence was, that the Boat, N^o 3. plying between Gallipolis, 145 miles, was seldom if ever in time. To remedy this mischief, Col^o Mitchell suggested to Major Craig that he could send a canoe to meet the mail from Gallipolis; and from Major Craig's letter to the Gen^l Post Office, rec^d during my absence on a treaty with the Six Nations, it was understood that this proposition of Col^o Mitchell's had been carried into effect. But on examining Col^o Mitchell's letters to the Post Office, I conclude that the measure was merely suggested, & not executed. The Consequence of the failure of the 3d boat has been such intollerable delay of the mail, as almost to discourage a prosecution of the plan of conveying a mail by the Ohio — combining with the delay, the great expence attending it.

Lately the Kentuckey gentlemen have proposed

that the mail should stop at *Preston*,¹ 25 or 26 miles on this side Limestone. This will reduce the range of the 3d boat to 120 miles. I have assented to this proposition; and last week wrote to Col^o Mitchel to send the post rider from Limestone up to Preston, to take the mail thence by land to Washington (which is 4 miles from Limestone) & thence to Fort Washington. This will increase his ride to near 100 miles, and give him pretty constant employment. — M^{rs} John and George Graham are the gentlemen at Preston to whom I have written to receive the mail from the boat, & deliver the one from below. — I have further proposed that the Boat N^o 2. which by one of your letters I see had two spare days, to wait one or both of them for the arrival of boat N^o 3. and in like manner Boat N^o 1. must wait for boat N^o 2. In this manner I have hopes that a regular conveyance of this mail may be effected.

But, my dear sir, I have not given you this detail merely for information: I am solicitous to commit the whole business to your direction. Your situation is peculiarly favourable for the purpose, as two boats weekly arrive at Marietta. I know too that for yourself as well as the country where you reside, you feel much interested to give success to some plan of carrying the mail by the Ohio. I have therefore to request — and you are hereby fully authorized to make such arrangements for the purpose as you shall judge best. — I am told that the duty of the boats N^o 1. & 2. is so light, that 2 out of the 4 hands are alternately left at home. Now this cannot be right. If not necessary for the service, they should be discharged. Or if still the duty of boat N^o 3. should be

¹ Preston (Prestonville) is on the Ohio River below the mouth of the Kentucky.

too fevere, one or two hands may be added to their present complement.

What I have said in this letter respecting the management of the boats, you will be pleased to consider merely as hints: the actual arrangement to produce an efficient carriage of the mail, I beg you to make. I shall drop a line for Major Craig & Col^o Mitchel to apprise them of the measures I have desired you to take.

I shall desire Major Craig to pay regularly all the men employed, & to pay off any that may be discharged.

Your arrangements you will of course communicate to the General Post Office, where I shall see them.

Should the Indian War be continued (which God forbid) I shall not fail to communicate to the President your opinion of the utility of a small post at the mouth of the Scioto. I sent your letter on the subject to Gen^l Knox soon after I rec^d it.

I remain Dear Sir,

P. S. It has been suggested to me that with great respect & esteem
Your most ob^t serv^t

the mail boats are TIMOTHY PICKERING

much too heavy for pushing with the requisite speed. Will you favour me with your ideas on this subject — and of the size & form of the boats best adapted to that service?

General RUFUS PUTNAM

Marietta.

COPY OF A LETTER TO COL^o PICKERING

MARIETTA February 9th 1795

Dear Sir

your favor of the 16th ult¹ was received by the Last Mail. I most sincerely Congratulate both you and my

¹ Page 395.

Country on your appointment to the office of Secretary at War — with respect to the subject of your letter I will attend to the business agreeably to your request, and no time will be lost in making the necessary enquiries in order to make up an opinion of what alterations if any may be made for the better : I shall endeavor to ascertain Myself of all the causes which have contributed to prevent the regular arrival of the Several Boats at their places of Destination in Due time and adopt Such Arrangments as shall appear to me the most likely to assure punctuality in time to come ; which will be forwarded to the General post office agreeably to your Direction

COPY OF A LETTER TO GEN^L PICKERINGMARIETTA February, 20th 1795

Dear Sir

After considering the subject in every point of view in which I am capable of contemplating it, The plan contained in the enclosed paper ¹ promises the fairest to ensure a regular and efficient carriage of the Mail between Wheeling and Preston of any I can think of, under present circumstances. I should have preferred Wednesday instead Thursday for the Boats arriving at Preston, but was fearful this might interfere too much with the present arrangement of the Post riders below and thereby occasion a Detention of the Boats which always ought to be avoided if possible, as it tends to beget negligence and gives a pretext for excuse should they not return to Marietta in due time, and I did not think myself authorized to interfere in matters below further then to press on Col^o Marshall the necessity of the Mail below being punctual in her arrival at Preston by Twelve oClock

¹ Page 402.

on Thursday; and besides Boate N^o 1 haveing frequently failed reaching Marietta untill monday owing as I have ben informed to the Mail from Pitts burgh not arriveing at Wheeling in Due time, a Doubt arose from that Quarter whether the Boats from Marietta would always be able to reach Preston before Thursday; but if the bufiness above can be so regulated as that the boate shall not waite at Wheeling after three oClock on Saturday for the Eastern Mail, and the bufiness below can be so arranged as that Wednesday Twel[v]e oClock shall be the post hour at Preston it will in my opinion much improve the Plan, for in that case the Boats will be able, always, to leave Marrietta on Sunday evening and to arrive at Preston on Wednesday by twelve oClock with the greatest ease: by which one intire day will be gained for her returning up the river, which will allways be very convenient to the hands, and in short days and a high Fresh may be absolutely necessary to ensure their arrivel at Marietta in Due time; for the Defference in asending the river when the Water is in a proper state; and in a high fresh I believe is full one third in point of time, and one half as it respects the labour of the hands. I have no doubt of the present Plans succeeding for fix or eight month of the year provided the boats are not obliged to waite at Wheeling and Preston beyond the hour appointed: and if the alteration which I have sugested can be effected and punctuality on the part of the Post riders below and from Pitts burgh Produced I am very confident that compleat success will attend the Boats: except in some few insences in the Dead of Winter when Possibly the Ice in the river may prevent their pafsage

on enquirey I find the Distence between Gallipolis

and Lime Stone was not the only reason why Boate N^o 3 has so often failed of being up in time : for generally they might have performed the voige if the hands had exerted themselves in a proper maner ; want of industry and subordination among the Crew and in some instances Deserting the Boat with the Difficulty of procuring other hands in that quarter to supply the Deficiency, there frequently haveing Passengers on Bord, are among the circumstances that have contributed to the Misfortune to which may be aded that haveing a more Dangerous and harder service to perform then the other Boats, it operated as a Discouragement and gave them a pretext for excuse. But I trust most of these Difficulties are removed or will be overcom by the arrangment I have proposed. for in the execution of the Plan it is intended that Boat N^o 1 shall take her Tour Down to Preston with the other Boats, (and the reason why this circumstance is not taken Notice of in the first instance is because I am told that the Crew of that Boate were engaged for the perticuler part of the river they now occupy and I did not think proper to ordor them on a more fevear service untill I shall have an oppertunity of Speeking with them) however I have no doubt but they will comply (if not others will easily be procured) And the Service of the Boats being perfectly equel, not only all ground of complaint on that head will be removed but emulation excited, and being all under the imediate inspection of one man, any delinquency or other improper conduct among the hands will be more easily discovered and if Necessary the party discharged with out hazord : for industrious sober men may always be had in this quarter in case of emergency. And as I know, from my own experience of the Navagation that it is practicable for the

boats to perform every think required of them by the System proposed, no excuse for any Failure (under ordinary circumstances) will be admitted, except Detention from the Deputy Postmaster or other Persons from whome they are to recive the Mails. and in ordor the better to Detect any Delinquency that may happen among the boat people I beg leave to Sugest to the Post Master General the propriety of his instructing the Deputy Postmasters with in the range of these boats to forward a note with each Mail to the Post office at Marietta flateing the time of each Boates arrivel and Departure, with the cause of Detention if any beyond the proper hour. —

As to 2 out of 4 hands of Boate N^o 1 being left at home &c I am told the fact is other wise. 4 hands instead of 5 has in one or two inslences come down in her to Marietta, which was undoubtedly wrong because the riseing of the water is always so uncertain it never ought to be trusted. however if the plan I have proposed should be approved of by the Postmaster general and this Boat takes its tour down the river I belive the Service will be sevear enough

you mention in your letter that Major Craige will be desiered to pay the men &c, but say northing of the mode or maner how or by whom the accounts are to be certified and the money Drawn : If I may be indulged with giveing an opinion on this head, I Should recommend that M^r Meigs the Deputy Postmaster at Marietta should be Charged with this buifness as his situation will enable him to do it with less trouble to himself then any other person, as well as to guard against any imposition or claim for service which was never performed —

you tell me “It has ben sugested to you that the Male Boats are hevy &c” at present it is my opinion

that they are not the best that Can be constructed, and as soon as I can fix my own mind on the size and form of one which I dare rescue my reputation on recommending I shall write you fully on the subject

I am &c

P. S. punctuality it is hoped will attend the post riders above and below. the boat masters are however instructed to wait for the mails they are to receive and even to push as far as Lime Stone if necessary

R PUTNAM

PLAN ADOPTED BY GENERAL PUTNAM FOR THE CARRAGE OF THE MAIL BETWEEN WHEELING & PRESTON ON THE OHIO RIVER

[Enclosed in the preceding letter.]

Being Requested and Duely authorized by General Pickering to Take the Direction of the Mail Boats on the ohio river between Wheeling and Preston or Grahams station. In order to procure an efficient Carriage of the Mail between those places, The following regulations are to take place from and after Sunday the First day of March next — viz one Boat to ply as heretofore between Wheeling and Marietta : and the other two between Marietta and Preston and to commence and pursue their operations in the follow order untill the same shall be altered or Discontinued by the Postmaster General or other Proper authority —

First Boat N^o 1 Will Leave Marietta every Monday Morning at Five oClock or on the evening before if She chuses. She will make her passage up the river so as to Deliver the Mail at the Post office at Wheeling the next Wednesday Evening, unless a very

extreordinary Fresh in the river shall render it em-practicable which will very fildom if ever happen. She will leave Wheeling every Saturday at three oClock in the afternoon and arrive at Marietta the Next evening by Six oClock.

Secondly Boat N^o 2 will leave Marietta on Monday the 2^d of March at five oClock in the morning (or the evening before if She chuses) She will arrive at Preston the Thursday following by Twelve oClock Delive[r] the Mail, and return (with the one from below) to Marietta the next Sunday Sennight by five oClock in the afternoon.

Boat N^o 3 Will leave Marietta on Monday the ninth of March at five oClock in the Morning, or on the evening before as She Chuses, Proceed to Preston in the fame maner and return to Marietta with in the time prescrib'd for N^o 2. And thus the Boats N^o 2 & 3 are to follow each other in regular rotation whereby one of them will arrive at Marietta every Sunday evening or before, and the other at Preston every Thursday by Twelve oClock. these Boats both in going Down and returning up the river will Deliver the mail at the Post office at Gallipolis which the post Master must redeliver in one hour that the Boats may proceed on their voige

Thirdly No Person is on any account to be permitted to take pasage in either of the Mail Boats when asending the river For as every increese of Weight must necesarily retard the progreß of the Boats, the pasage of consequence will be longer as well as more tedious and render their arrivel in Due time uncertain —

The severall boat Masters and hands must never fale to pursue their voyage up the river with Dilligence lest an unexpected Rise of water Should pre-

vent their arrivel at the place of Distination with in the time limitted —

MARIETTA February 17th 1795

N B General Pickering has wrote to M^r John and George Graham at Preston to recive the Mail from the boats and to Deliver the one from below, and Col^o Marshel has Direction to fend the Mail from below forward to Preston. but as its unfertain whether Col^o Marshel has recived General Pickering letters in time to put the bufiness in train so soon as the first of March: the Boats N^o 2 and 3 will proceed to Lime Stone unless they shall meet the Mail at Preston or they be informed by Missers Graham that it is expected at Preston in consequence of Measurs adopted by Col^o Marf[he]l for that Purpus —

LETTER FROM COL^o PICKERING

General Post Office PHILA^A

March 25. 1795.

Dear Sir.

I have received your favour of Feb^y 20th¹ It was due the 21st instant but some obstruction, I suppose at the Susquehannah or other waters, prevented its arrival till the 23d.

I am much obliged by your attention to the Ohio mail: I doubt not the arrangement you have made will prove successful.

As the immediate direction of the business will be at Marietta, and the performance of duty by the boatmen be there ascertained; and as the boats N^o 2. & N^o 3. as well as N^o 1. arrive there in their turns, it will certainly be proper to have them paid there. This I shall advise to have done, thro' M^r Meigs the

¹ Page 398.

INTERIOR OF THE OHIO COMPANY'S LAND OFFICE



postmaster, as you suggest — until a new Postmaster General shall otherwise direct.

I have thought that as soon as peace shall be made with the Indians north of the Ohio, the mail might be carried by land — not only incomparably cheaper, but with more expedition & certainty. I wish you to think of this matter, and of the most eligible route. — I feel much confidence that we shall have peace with the Indians; and then I suppose ferries will be established by settlers at all the deep waters to facilitate the passing of travellers.

I am, Sir,
with great respect & esteem

Your ob^t servant

TIMOTHY PICKERING

General RUFUS PUTNAM.

LETTER FROM SECRETARY AT WAR

WAR-OFFICE March 25. 1795.

Sir.

Inclosed is a copy of my letter of this date to Governor St Clair.¹ He may be absent; and hence your advice to Col^o Sproat on the subject may be the more needful. At all events, I could wish your judgement interposed, in the considering of the numbers of militia really necessary to be employed in guarding your settlements on and about the Muskingum, & at Gallipolis, from surprize and injury by the Indians. If the Governor be absent, I shall desire Col^o Sproat to consult you, & to let the steps he shall take receive your approbation, before he proceeds to execute any plan of defence. I hope you will excuse my troubling you in this and other matters of public concern. The only apology I can make is, that mea-

¹ See *The St. Clair Papers*, vol. ii. p. 338.

sures which receive your approbation, will be calculated to promote the public interests, which, especially in distant places, are too often sacrificed to private views. — I also inclose a copy of my letter to Col^o Sproat :¹ and am, very respectfully,

Sir,

Your most ob^t fervant

TIMOTHY PICKERING

General RUFUS PUTNAM

COPY OF A LETTER FROM THE SEC^y OF WAR TO COL SPROAT²

[Enclosed in the preceding letter.]

(Copy)

WAR OFFICE March 25 1795

Sir

I have received your Letter of the 23^d February, relative to the Militia Guards and Scouts for the defence of the Settlements on and about the Muskingum and at Gallipolis My Ideas on the subject are contained in the enclosed Copy of my Letter of this Date to Governor S^t Clair. Should he be absent, I request you, before you take any order in the Business to consult Gen^l Putnam. His knowledge of the Country, and his judgment and experience as a military man, will be useful ; and his approbation of the Plan of defence you shall propose to adopt, while it gives confidence to you in their propriety, will ensure the public approbation

The Rations furnished by contract, are to be delivered at Pittsburg and Fort Washington — All other Places are to be supplied from those two. Muskingum and Gallipolis will depend on Pittsburg. As soon therefore as the number of Men to be employed

¹ Page 406.

² Ebenezer Sproat was the superintendent of the military affairs of the United States in Washington County, Northwest Territory.

as aforementioned shall be determined on, it will be necessary for you to give immediate information thereof to Major Craig, as well as to this office —

The pay of the Militia in Service is augmented —
A Copy of the act regulating it is enclosed.

I am Sir,

Your obed^t Serv^t

Signed

TIMOTHY PICKERING

Sec^y of War

P S. I have read a Letter to you from my predecessor, dated the 26th [?] of last November — The documents which he then declared necessary to be rendered by you relative to the expenditure of Public Money placed in your hands, have not yet appeared; and he assured you, that until they were rendered, no further advances could be made. Let it suffice for me to remind you of this.

Col EBENEZER SPROAT

COPY OF LETTER TO COL^o SPROAT

MARIETTA April 15th 1795

Sir

In compliance with your request, agreeably the instructions of the Secretary at War, that in the absence of the governor you Should obtain my opinion respecting the Military defence necessary to be kept up for the protection of the Settlements in this quarter and Gallipolis, having considered the Subject in every point of view in which it has Struck my mind I am of opinion That under present circumstances and prospects, the permanent or Stationary Militia Guards at all the Stations may very well be dispensed with; that a few Spyes or Scout men under proper direction will afford every reasonable Protection

against the Small Sculking parties of Savages which will doubtless continue to infest the Settlements more or less in order to take Scalps, Steal horses and drive of Cattle as heretofore untill a general peace is established or perhaps untill Detroit is in our hands or our post are extended down the Miami So as to render Detroit & other British post less convenient for carrying our Cattle to Market then at present

the number of Spies I Should recommend to Scout in the Vicinity of Marietta Belleprie and Waterford is 12 to be disposed of in the following maner — viz

- | | |
|---|---|
| 4 to have their rendezvos at | } the distance
between these
places is between
17 & 18 miles |
| Goodales Sation at Belle- | |
| prie and | |
| 4 at Col ^o Olivers Mills on Wolf | } |
| Creek | |

each of these parties Should in alternate rotation Scout Quite across the Country from one of those Stations to the other. those who randezvos at Goodales During the Tour of the other party between the Stations, Should Scout bak of Sawyers and Newbury Station as far [as] the Water of the Great Hockhocking — and those who randezvos at Olivers Mills during the tour of the Belleprie party between the Stations Should be employed in Scouting up the West Branch of Wolf Creek and from thence across to the Muskingum as high as the Big Bottom, or at lest as the Standing Rock and from thence across the great Bend to the Muskingum again opposit Shermans Station and from thence to there randezvos at the Mills. these Scouts if they do there duty (of which doubtless you will inform your self by Col^o Oliver at the mills and some other Militia officer at Belleprie under whose imediate inspection I advis

you to place them) will I conceive be sufficient on our west Border — and for our Northern & Eastern Q[u]arter I would recommend two Spies to rendezvous at Shermans Station above Waterford and two at Chapmans Station on Duck Creek to be employed in Scouting in rotation between those Station in the Same maner as it is proposed for the other between goodals, and Ollivers mills. Those at Chapmans during the toure of the other party between the Stations, to Scout southward to the Ohio and Northward as far as the Forks of Duck Creek and those who rendezvous at Shermans in like [?] maner to Scout on the North Eastern Side of Muskingu[m] as high as Meigs Creek and Back of Waterford Settlements as [far] down as Judge Devols Station

With respect to Gallipolis if 4 Spies are kept Scouting every day back of the Settlement, as far up the ohio as by Kenhawa and occasionally crossing Chickamaga and pushing Westward and Southerly as far a[s] Racoon in the present compact State of that Settlement I conceive we ought to expect that no other military force is necessary for their protection

it may be well however not to dismiss your present guard untill the end of the present month and in the mean time make your arrangements for engaging your Spies in case you Should adopt the Ideas which I have Suggested ———

Col^o SPROAT

LETTER TO OLIVER WOLCOTT

MARIETTA May 12th 1796

Sir

by the papers herewith enclosed you will perceive that the Lands proposed by the act of Congress, of

the 3^d of March 1795, to be granted to the French inhabitants of Gallipolis, are Surveyed and assigned to the Several persons entitled thereto (as I trust) agreeably to the intention of the aforementioned act & your instructions of the 29th of September 1795 — Mr Martin met me at Gallipolis the 2^d of November and within a few days commenced his Survey which he completed as Soon as could be expected, but from an Ill State of health as he informs me he was not able to make the returns before the 25th ulta. I proceeded to gallipolis as Soon as I could with convenience and the Several lots were assigned to individuals on the 3^d instant in manner Certified in the list of Drafts and I believe the whole business has been conducted to the entire satisfaction of all concerned —

Mr Martin States the Distance run in executing this Survey to be 152 miles, 72 chains & 98 links and the time necessarily employed in making Duplicate plans & Certificats 34 days.

my agreement with him was to execute the Survey at the rate of Three Dollars per mile for every mile actually run including the pay of assistants and all expence of the Survey and for making Duplicate plans and Certificats of the course distances & Boundaries — two Dollars per day for the necessary time. I have furnished Mr Martin with a Certificate of the compensation Contracted for and that he has executed the Surveys agreeably to the act of Congress and returned Duplicate plans Certificats &c to me but referred him to the Treasury Department for auditing his acc^t which I supposed was your expectation the other Plat & Minutes or Certificats of the Survey I Shall agreeably to the act and your instruction return to the Secretary of the Territory

LETTER FROM SEC^y STATE

(private)

DEPARTMENT OF STATE Sept. 30. 1796.

Dear Sir.

Accompanying this you will receive a letter covering a commission constituting you Surveyor General of the United States:¹ I hope the appointment will be acceptable to you. The act of Congress establishing this office and describing its duties you will receive with your commission. Contemplating a vacancy by this appointment on the judicial bench of the north western territory, I take the liberty of asking from you the names and places of residence, in the territory, of the gentlemen who may be considered as candidates for the office of judge, with your opinion of those who for their character, talents and integrity are entitled to a preference: but particularly I request your opinion of M^r Gilman, your neighbour. I forget his christian name; but I mean the gentleman who married Miss Ives of Salem. I once knew them both, & that they were much respected. M^r Gilman must be now more than fifty years old. I beg you to write me freely & fully, as you may in confidence, only for the President's information. I consider *Sobriety* in a judge as an *essential* quality to ensure respect to the law and the government. The notorious want of it in one of your bench may occasion another vacancy; which is the reason that I enquire for more than one candidate. Be so good as to write me as early as possible.

I am with sincere respect and esteem

D^r Sir, your ob^t serv^t

General RUFUS PUTNAM

T. PICKERING

P. S. Do you know of any respectable man, qualified

¹ Page 412.

for a judge, who is not at present, but is going to become an inhabitant of your territory ?¹

LETTER FROM SECYTY OF STATE

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

1. October 1796.

Sir,

The President of the United States desiring to avail the public of your services as Surveyor General, I have now the honor of enclosing the Commission, and of expressing to you the sentiments of the most perfect respect and esteem with which

I am, Sir,

Your most ob^t Servant

TIMOTHY PICKERING

RUFUS PUTNAM Esq^r }
 Surveyor General }
 of the U S. }

COPY OF LETTER TO COL PICKERING

MARIETTA October 15th 1796

Sir

Your favor of the First instant² encloseing a Commission from the President of the united States by which he is pleased to honour me with the office of Surveyor General was duely recived —

this expretion of the Prefidents good opinion of my integrity and abilities demands my warmest acknowledgments, and I wish him to be informed that I most sincerely thank him for the appointment. But as I

¹ In his confidential reply to this letter General Putnam suggested the names of Joseph Gilman, Peregrine Foster, Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., and Dudley Woodbridge as citizens of the Territory who would be suitable judicial candidates. He also mentioned Colonel Ives, of Great Barrington, and William Judd, of Farmington, as prospective settlers qualified for the office. Joseph Gilman was appointed General Putnam's successor.

² Page 412.

conceive my acceptance of this office will or may be supposed to vacate that of Judge, the interest of the Government requires that I should delay the matter a few days Because the General Court of the Territory ought to Set in this County next week which it cannot do without my attendance — but as Soon as this Court is over I Shall accept the appointment Shall take the oath of office required by Law & be ready to receive your further communication

T PICKERING

LETTER FROM M^R HABERSHAM POST MASTER GENERAL

General Post Office
PHILADEL^A Dec^r 16. 1796.

Sir

Col. Pickering delivered me your Letter to him of the 11th of June on the subject of the Ohio Mail and I am much obliged to him for thus introducing to my acquaintance a Gentleman of your character and Information

For some time I had determined to drop the route down the Ohio and resume that through the Wilderness as less expensive and more certain, for the many failures which happened during the course of last Winter in a great measure interrupted the intercourse with the North Western Territory and the State of Kentucky, and tended to destroy all confidence in that Mail — Some obstacles however have occurred to resuming the route through the Wilderness, which determined me to make a further trial of that down the Ohio, especially as I had an opportunity of placing the Contract in the hands of M^r Greene in whom I have the most perfect confidence. M^r Greene is of opinion that light and safe Boats may be constructed to be navigated with fewer hands to much greater advan-

tage in stemming the current of the Ohio than those hitherto employed which he represents as quite unfit for that service. I have agreed to allow him an additional Boat and to provide four new ones at the public expence on the construction which he thinks will answer best. The mails should be carried in Portmanteaus as in case of accidents they can be most conveniently removed and I presume the Boats will be large enough to admit of boxes fixed in such a manner as will secure the Mails from water — if boxes are made, to render them perfectly secure, it will be necessary to have them covered with oil cloth.

I now enclose you a Blank Bond, Oaths and Contract and I have to request the favor of you to see them executed by M^r Greene. This Contract is only to continue for a Year at the expiration of which time I think it is probable that the Mail will be carried on M^r Zanes route from Wheeling to Limestone — this road I am told is already opened and has been passed by some persons who represent the distance to be about Two Hundred Miles. in this event Marietta may be accomodated with a cross Post to connect with the route from Wheeling to Limestone

I shall thank you for any information you can give me respecting this road.

I have been very free in writing to you respecting this business as I know how much you are interested in having the Mail regularly carried on the Ohio and as I cannot write particularly by this Post to M^r Greene I will thank you to shew him the contents of this Letter.

I am with much esteem

Sir

Y^r mo. ob^t Serv^t

JOS. HABERSHAM

General RUFUS PUTNAM.

COPY OF LETTER TO MR. HABERSHAM

MARIETTA January 25th 1787 [1797]

Sir

your favor of the 16th ult¹ with its enclosures were duly received. I shall allways esteem myself happy in rendering any servis, or giveing such information as is in my power to the officers of goverment, and am certainly as much obliged to Col^o Pickering for introduceing me to an acquaintance with the Post Master General as you possibly can be.

I have ben long sensible of the unavoidable interruption of a regular Mail on the ohio by Water in the Winter seafon. I know also that there has ben a few failures in the boate between Gallipolis & Preston, partly from the great distence and partly from the negligence of the boat men I know likewise that there has ben many failures of the Mail arriving at Wheeling from Pittsburgh in due season but from what cause I cannot say. but under your Contract with M^r Greene I think there will be no failure except what arises from circumstances unavoidable. the present winter is extreemly unfavorable, the ohio has ben shut up with Ice for a long time no Boat has or could pafs for many weeks what Mails has arrived have ben transported on the back of Footmen there being no horse road on the ohio open for any confiderable Distence —

I believe a road from Wheeling by Marietta to Preston (or Limestone) will in process of time be opened which which will be a few miles neerer then that opened by Col^o Zanes ; but I much doubt if it ever ought to be made the general Post Road to Kentuckey and the Northwest Territory Because Zanes Road untill it reaches the Hockhocking river

¹ Page 413.

(or a roade very nearly in that rout) penetrates into the very hart of the Country which agreeably to the ordinance of Congress is to compose the South eastern District or New State Northwest of the River ohio and is also the proper rout to Post Vencent on the Wabash & Kaskaskias on the Mississippi indeed so far as I am acquainted with the Geography of the Country at or not far from where Zanes Road crosses the Hockhocking is a very central position from whence to communicate by Cross posts to different places — to Lime Stone it will be about one hundred mile, to Cincinnati one hundred & fifteen — to Fort Hamilton one hundred and ten — to Greenevill one hundred & Twenty five and about the same to Loremers [Loramie's] Store from whence is the portage to St Mary's Creek Leading to Fort Wayne &c — so that if I am not Decived in the Geography of the Country which I believe I am not Marietta and the other places on the Ohio between Wheeling [and] Lime-stone ought to be content with Cross posts communicating with a general Post Road passing through the hart of the Country not far from where Zanes has opened his Road — however in the course of the present year I expect to be more correctly informed of the Geography of the Country in general and of Zanes Road in pirticular then I am at present, and shall not fail to communicate to you every matter which may be of consequence in Ditermining the rout of the Mails in this quarter after the present year —

M^r Greenes Contract Bond and oath I here with enclose

I am with much esteem

Sir

JOSEPH HABERSHAM Esq^r
Post Master Gen^l—

Y^r M^o Ob^t Serv^t

LETTER FROM COL^O PICKERING

PHILADELPHIA March 17, 1797.

Dear Sir,

The post-master general informs me that M^r Green, the contractor for carrying the mail on the Ohio, has failed in the execution of his contract; and from the information he has received, he is fearful that it will never be duly executed. The disappointments which have happened since the river has been open, already excite much uneasiness. If I mistake not, M^r Green had your recommendation. At any rate, as well as a public officer to whom a regular and expeditious passage of the mail will be very interesting, as an inhabitant of the Ohio country, and a well-wisher to every useful public institution, I am sure you will cheerfully promote any measures which may be proper to remedy the mischief complained of. Permit me then to request, that you will take the trouble to enquire into this matter, and ascertain whether M^r Green can and will in future execute his contract with punctuality; and if either power or disposition be wanting, that you will have the goodness to express the same freely, either to the postmaster general, or to me. — The late Postmaster at Marietta, M^r Meigs, is I believe, M^r Green's surety.

I am sorry to give you this trouble, and more sorry that there should be occasion for it. If M^r Green cannot execute the contract, he had better frankly give it up. He must *execute* or *renounce* it. I know that the postmaster general cannot and ought not to suffer such material failures without being obliged, as well by a sense of duty as the complaints of the public, to attempt, and promptly, to provide a remedy. — The measures of the postmaster general will, I

418 OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE

believe, much depend on your communications; which I therefore request may be speedily made.

With true esteem & respect

I am, dear sir,

Your ob^t servant

TIMOTHY PICKERING

RUFUS PUTNAM Esq^r

LETTER FROM COL^o PICKERING

PHILADELPHIA March 17. 1797.

Dear Sir.

Bishop Ettwein, President of the incorporated Society of Brethren in the United States associated for propagating the gospel among the Heathen, has written me on the 11th instant, that the Directors of the Society, being very desirous to have surveyed, the lands granted to the Society on the Muskingum, comprehending the Christian Indian towns of Salem, Gnaden Hutten & Schoenbrun, that those Indians may resume their settlements there without delay, have appointed Mess^{rs} John Heckewelder (whom you know) and William Henry Esq^r (a member of the Society and a very worthy man) their deputies, to attend the survey of those lands, and the subdivision thereof to accommodate the settlers. The bishop has requested me to address a few lines to you, doubtless in the expectation of its facilitating the execution of the part of the business depending on you: but you will need no urging to perform a public duty. At the same time I persuade myself that it will not be a matter of indifference with you to gratify my wishes, in giving dispatch to a business which will not interfere with any superior duty. And as this will, I imagine, be a service quite detached from any other, a surveyor may at once be designated to perform it.

The deputies will defray the expence, in the first instance. — This letter will be handed to you by Mefs^{rs} Heckewelder & Henry, whose known merit authorises me to recommend them to your attention: and I shall take the liberty of sending you a copy by this day's post, by which means you will have time to make the proper dispositions for their affairs, against their arrival. They propose to set off in about three weeks.

I am, dear sir,
with sincere respect & esteem,
your ob^t fervant
TIMOTHY PICKERING

RUFUS PUTNAM Esq^r
Surveyor General of the U. States

COPY OF LETTER TO M^R WOLCOTT

MARIETTA December 2^d 1797

Sir

I herewith enclose the plans of three tracts of Land which I have caused to be Surveyed for Ebenezer Zane agreeably to the act of Congress entitled "An Act To authorize Ebenezer Zane to Locate certain Lands in the Territory of the United States Northwest of the River Ohio" and in pursuence of your instruction of the 14th of June 1796.

I have not traveled the Road my self but have been credibly informed that it is opened to a proper width — when I met Col^o Zane on the Muskingum in order to fix on the general rout, I was very desirous to have the road Cross the Muskingum at the mouth of Salt Creek ten mile below M^cCollock Ferry where it now Crosses — but from the apperance of the Country west of Muskingum and from the assurance of people acquainted with the Country further west I

was led to believe that it was best on the whole that the road should Cross the Muskingum neer the mouth of Licking althoe something further about and accordingly consented it should Cross there.

I have fence had some reason to believe that a road may be had to Cross the Muskingum neer the mouth of Salt Creek, as I first proposed, but I have not had oppertunity fence I recived the information to asfer-tain the fact. that the Road ought to cross the Hock-hocking and Sioto at the places where it now does I have no doubt and that the general course is right I have no doubt except the bend made in Crossing the Muskingum as before mentioned of this I have at presnt some doubts, althoe I had none at the time I agreed it should cross at Licking

Whether admitting the general course of the road to be good, it is opened in all insences on the best ground is hard to ditermin. in a covered Country altho great pains is taken we must be very fortunate if we dont fall into many errors. —

I have the honor to be with great Respect

Sir your most obedient

The Honbl.

Serv^t

OLIVER WOLCOTT Esq^r

Secretary of the Treasury

LETTER TO M^R WOLCOTT

MARIETTA January 18th 1798

Sir

I herewith forward my account for the Last quarter of the year 1797, with Sundry Vouchers of payment. among the Items you will observe two hundred & fifty Dollars paid to W^m Rufus Putnam¹ for his Servis six months as Clark or asistent in the Sur-

¹ William Rufus Putnam was the eldest living son of General Putnam.

veyor Generals office. In your letter of the 14th of March Last you observe "that a Clark would be necessary" and whoever will attend to the requirements in the latter part of the Second Section of the Law which points out the duty of the Surveyor General, must be convinced that he must have a Clark or asistent in his office capable of Protracting & casting the contents of Platts in the first inflence as well as Copying and recording plans & minuts in a neat & accurate maner That without such an asistent it will be impossible that the requirments of the Law can be complied with in a reasonale time & maner.

I am fencible there is no exprefs provision for Clarkship in this office but from the mode of exprefion in that part of the Law above mentioned (*viz* to *Cause* certain things to be don) as well as the Number of Plans & Descriptions to be made and recorded, with the number of Copies it is incumbent on the Surveyor General to furnish; one of which is to be *kept open at his office for public information*: I even concived that the Necesary expence of Clarkship was to be alowed together with Stationary as in other departments: under this impresion I accepted the office and althoe you informed me that you was not authorized to Stipulate for the United States in this businefs, yet in confidence that Congress would authorize any necesary and reasonale expence (as foon as the businefs of the department was fo far advanced as to require it) I contracted with M^r Putnam at the rate of Five hundred dollars a year: an allowance as moderate I believe as any person capable of the businefs can be procured for

If you are not already authorized to alow this and

the like Charge for Clerkship in future I must request you to lay the matter before Congress for there consideration : that I may in future govern my self agreeably to there Ditermination ; when the expence of the frequent tours which I have and shall be obliged to make in to the woods and which are unavoidable in the due execution of the Surveys — the expence of attending the Sales of Land at Pitts burge & Cincinnati, with the ocational Jornies that must be mad to the Seete of Govermt with all the expence of keeping an office open &c &c are deducted from the present Sallery : the ballance remaining will be found to be but a very moderate compensation for the time & Servis of any man capable of fulfilling the dutis of the office of Surveyor Gen^l and therfore I trust it will not be expected that I should Charge myself with the expence of a Clark with out an alowance from Govermt therefor —

Stationary is another article I ever expected would be furnished on public account. by your direction Mr Nourse has furnished me with some paper and Minute Books I wish to know if I am to apply to him for what Stationary I may want, or if I am at liberty to supply my self and Charge the United States —

In my Letter of December 2^d ¹ I informed you that two of the Surveyors employed in runing out the Military tract had completed there work in the woods (these ware, Mathews and Jackson who had the two Smaller or midle Districts) Ludlow, Martin & Biggs I have heard northing from for several months the Severity of the Season I fear must have driven them out of the woods before they compleated there

¹ Page 419.

work, and if so they will not be able to make there return before the opening of the Spring —

I am with great Respect
Sir your most obedient
Servant

Hon^{ble}

OLIVER WOLCOTT Esqur Secretary of the Treasury

LETTER TO M^R WOLCOTT

MARIETTA March 9th 1798

Sir

I have lately recived a Letter from Capt Ludlow informing me that he had compleated the Survey of the Western District of Military lands and that his returns will be ready in a Short time. —

Martain and Biggs have disappointed me exceedingly they both commenced there Surveys last June and by contract were to compleat them in four months which they might easily have don if no misfortune or negligence had taken place. their Districts were seperate althoe their Contract was Jo[i]nt. Martain is more then two thirds in arear and Biggs neerly one half. Capt Biggs excuse is that he was taken Sick the Second of August and obliged to retire from the woods and was not able to reafume his work untill the 23^d of october and that he was obliged to quit again on the 22^d of November on account of the Severity of the wether: he asures me that he will be out again this Spring as Soon as the Season will permit — —

Capt Martain I have not yet Seen: but learn that he left the woods sometime in July or august and has not ben out Sence of which circumstance I had no notice untill within a few weeks his excuse is Sick-

nefs in his Family : but I find this must have ben late in the fall and I apprehend after the time had elapsed which by contract he ought to have compleated his work in the field: Capt Martin has formerly executed some surveyes for the united States with accuracy and punctuallity which induced me to give him a District in preference to some others but at present I am quite dissatisfied with his conduct and if he does not exert himself to compleat [the] Survey of his District early this Spring I Shall employ some other means to effect it — — —

With Respect to the other public lands my intention is to Survey in the Course of the present year all the lands lying south of the Military tract and west of the Ohio Companys purchas and the Seven Ranges extending Westward as far as the Sioto River, estimated at about 3.150.000 acres the Survey of this tract will employ Six Surveyers and arrangements are makeing accordingly —

I also propose to Survey in the course of the present year that tract of land lying below the Great Miami River and above the mouth of Kentuckey River extending West toward the Indian boundary as far as Shall be judged prudent without giveing Cause of alarm: at the Same time by runing out one or two Rangs of Townships on the West Side of the great Miami extending as far North a[s] Fort Recovery and the Fork of Lorimis [Loramie's] Creek I shall be able to asertain the true course of the Indian Boundary line without the Expenc of runing a random line as we ware obliged to do at the Northward — — — —

as Soon as this is don General Wilkenson will be notified of the time and place when & where we Shall

be ready to commence running the Indian boundary line from the Fork of Loremies Creek to Fort Recovery and thence to the Ohio agreeably to Genl Waynes Treaty —

As Soon as the Indian boundary lines are completed it is intended to complete as Soon as may be the Survey of the whole tract of land west of the great Miami included within those boundary Lines

I have the honor to be with due respect

Sir

your obedient

Servant

RUFUS PUTNAM

The Honb^l

OLIVER WOLCOTT Esqr Secretary of the Treasury

MR WOLCOTT'S LETTER

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

June 1st 1798. —

Sir.

Your letter of the 21st of April last, has been duly received. —

It is to be regretted, that the progress made in the Survey of the military lands, has not been such as I had reason to expect — I shall fully rely upon your exertions for urging the persons employed in that business to complete their Districts so as to enable you to return a general plat to this Office.

I have not seen your letter of the 18th of January last,¹ enclosing your Accounts — With respect however to the charge for Clerkship, I can only observe, that altho' no express provision has been made by

¹ Page 420.

Law for that object, I am of opinion — that the assistance of a Clerk is indispensably necessary. —

I am with consideration

Sir,

Your mo : Obed^t Serv^t

OLIV : WOLCOTT.

RUFUS PUTNAM Esq^{re}
Surveyor General of the
United States
Marietta —

FROM M^R PICKERING

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, August 2, 1798.

Sir,

You will doubtless have observed in the newspapers a resolve of Congress directing the printing and distribution of ten thousand copies of the instructions to and dispatches from the Envoys of the U. States to the French Republic, under the orders of the Secretary of State. The object of the resolve is, to communicate such important information to the citizens of the United States ; “ particularly in such parts thereof wherein the dissemination of information, through the medium of news-papers, is most obstructed.” The most beneficial distribution, I have thought, could be made by some well informed and faithful citizen in each state. To such gentlemen I have concluded to transmit them. And to render the distribution easy and expeditious, I have caused them to be made up in packets of *five* and *ten* and franked them ; so that the persons to whom I send them, may have no other trouble than to direct the packets to gentlemen, in all parts of their respective states, on whose care and fidelity they can rely, for the most prompt and useful distribution to individual citizens ; who after reading the dispatches themselves, will put

them into the hands of their neighbours ; to give all possible extent to the important knowledge the dispatches will convey.

Having given this explanation of the views of Congress, and of my own ideas of the best manner of fulfilling them, you will permit me to transmit to you the packets mentioned below destined for distribution in the Marietta District, and to request that you will have the goodness to complete their superscription, and put them into the proper train for conveyance.

As the gentlemen to whom you will address the packets will need information of the design and plan of distributing these pamphlets, and it would be too troublesome for you to write a letter to each, I send herewith as many printed and franked copies of a letter, adapted to the object, to be signed by you, as there are packets committed to your care. I think it will be a fair construction of the resolve, to distribute the pamphlets not only where few or no newspapers circulate, but where newspapers of a tendency to mislead, by their falsehoods and misrepresentations have the freest circulation : for by *such* the correct "information" meant by Congress to be disseminated, is "most obstructed"

I have the honor to be

P. S. I send 100 copies to	} with great respect
Gov ^r S ^t Clair, to be distributed	
in the lower country	
of the N. W. Territory	
	Sir,
	your ob ^t serv ^t
	T. PICKERING

2 Packets containing 10 copies each — 20

6 Do — — — Do — — — 5 — — — D^o — 30

50

General RUFUS PUTNAM.

LETTER FROM M^R WOLCOTT

Treasury Department

TRENTON September 24, 1798.

Sir,

It has been represented to me, that a number of Persons from Kentucky, have formed an intrusive settlement on the lands lying Northwest of the Ohio — and above the mouth of the River Kentucky, in which the titles, of the Indian Tribes have been extinguished by the Treaty with General Wayne on the third of August 1795.

It being of the utmost importance to the United States, that all such lawless proceedings should be checked at the first outset — I have to request, that you will immediately take measures for ascertaining how far this representation is correct, and report the result of your enquiry to me. —

I hope you will be able to return the plans of the military lands in November next as mentioned in your letter of the 3^d of August last — that I may have it in my power to make a report thereon to Congress early in the Session.

Enclosed is a packet for Jacob Burnet Esquire which you will be pleased to have conveyed to him. — It was rec^d by me from M^r Boudinot Director of the Mint

I am

Sir,

very respectfully

Your Mo : Obed^t Serv^t.OLIV^R WOLCOTT.

RUFUS PUTNAM Esq.
Surveyor General
of the United States.

LETTER TO M^R WOLCOTTMARIETTA October 30th 1798

Sir

Sence reciveing your Letter of the 24th of September¹ I have had information, which may be depended on, that many persons have Set them Selves down on the Lands of the United States Northwest of the ohio, perticularly in that tract lying Westerly of the ohio & Big Miami rivers & above the mouth of Kentucky river in which the titles of the Indian Tribes have ben extinguished. And also on the Easterly Side of the Sioto River it is Supposed the intrusive Settlers in these two districts amount to three hundred Families. it is Said they are chiefly emigrent from Kentucky and are daily increaseing

I am also informed that the professed designe of the first of these Settlers was to purchas the lands on which they Set down as they Should be offered for Sale by the United States ; but of late there are Some especially among the later emigrants from Kentucky who Say they mean to hold the Lands for Settling on without purchasing ; provided there numbers Should increese So far as to give them a prospect of Succeeding in a measure of that kind I do not understand that these sentem[en]ts are genrally & publickly avowed but I have it from a gentleman of whose verrafaty I can not doubt that Such Sentem[ent]s have ben expresed to him by Some of them

Besides these kind of Settlers in the places above described there are prehaps 50 or more Scattering families on the Waters of the Muskingum & other parts of the country, East of the Sioto who I believe have no connection with the other no[r] do I con-

¹ Page 428.

cive there is any Mischief to be apprehended from them except the damage they may do in cultivating the land or destroying the timber belonging to the public

Y^r

R PUTNAM

O WOLCOTT Es

TO J HABERSHAM

MARIETTA February 26th 1800

Sir

I herewith present you with a plan of a part of the Southeast division of the Northwest Territory in which the local Situation of all the places in the Territory, therein delineated, have ben ascertained by actual Survey and the roads & distences from place to place may in general be depended on being in most cases ascertained by the boundary Lines of the Towns and Sections through which they pass (except between the Sioto and little Miami Rivers of which tract of Country I have not any Minuts or plans of Survey & therefore the course of the roads and distences in this quarter are noted according to the information recived from others — the local Situation of the Post Towns noted in the plan, Situate in Pennsylvania &c is taken from Bradleys General Map of the United States, Except the distance from Marietta to Clarks burgh which has ben Measured —

a roade from Belleprie by Gallipolis to the mouth of Sioto was opened the last fall and a mail may now be very well carried by land from Wheeling by Marietta to Washington in Kentucky and the distence but nineteen miles further then by the rout the Mail at present Travels. the people on the Ohio are daly increasing very fast & new Towns & Counties

forming on both Side the river which at present receive little or no advantage from any public Mail except a few in the Vicinity of Marietta — — —

I Should have wrote you on the Subject much fooner but waited to be fully ascertained of the road from Gallipolis to the mouth of Sioto being opened and the pratability of a Mail pafsing by that rout

I am with due confideration

Sir your obedient

Servent

R PUTNAM

JOSEPH HABERSHAM Es

FROM MR GALLATIN

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

June 26th 1802

Sir

A Law of last Sefsion having authorized the Secretary of the Treasury to lay out roads in the North-Western Territory, and having concluded to have one opened from Marietta in a North-easterly direction, I wish to know to which spot it would be most eligible to direct the same ; due regard being had to the nature of the ground, to the advantage resulting to the inhabitants principally of Marietta and its vicinity, and to the effect it may have in promoting the sales of the public lands. — S^t Clairville, and the mouth of Wheling have appeared to me on a general view of the Map to be the most eligible. — I wish also to know what the expense will be for laying out and opening the same ; on the two suppositions of a Waggon road twenty feet wide ; or, of a horse road twelve feet wide. — As to the laying out, it would be most eligible that it should be done by order of the two County Courts, the United States paying only

the expense of the surveyor, which will leave so much more money to be applied to the opening of the road, and will secure its future maintainence. —

Another road in contemplation is from Opposite the mouth of Grave-Creek by Lancaster, the mouth of Walnut-Creek, and that of Mad-River to the Western Indian boundary. — That part extending to the Scioto is at present the only one under consideration ; and if the ground is favorable, is to the United States the most eligible that can be opened ; as the whole of it runs in a Western direct course through the center of the public lands. — Any information you may be possessed of on that subject will be acceptable ; and as connected with it, the knowledge of the several existing roads already opened or laid out through the country lying between the Scioto and the Steubenville district would be desirable. —

I have the Honor to be

with Respect

Sir

Your Obed^t Serv^t

ALBERT GALLATIN.

RUFUS PUTNAM Esq }
 Surveyor General }
 Marietta }

P. S. In order to improve this season, I authorize you, if the road from Marietta to S^t Clairsville shall be thought the most useful in a northeasterly direction from Marietta, to contract for the opening of the same at once, provided that that share of the expense of laying out & surveying which shall be defrayed by the United States, shall not, together with the expence of opening the same 20 feet wide fit for a waggon with a common load to travel, exceed six dol-

lars per mile. Should a different course be more eligible, or the expense greater, you will be pleased to write the same to me, before you shall act thereupon.

A. G.

FROM M^R GALLATIN

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

August 9th 1802.

Sir,

M^r P. Foster has communicated his intention of resigning his office of register. The place is hardly worth having, though to a person residing in Marietta it may not be inconvenient to hold it. I will thank you to recommend two or three persons who may be willing to accept the appointment, and whose capacity and integrity may be relied on.

I am, very respectfully

Sir,

Your Obed^t Servant

— ALBERT GALLATIN

RUFUS PUTNAM Esqr.

Surveyor General

Marietta

TO M^R GALLATIN

MARIETTA August 18th 1802

Sir

Conceiving it might be a Service acceptable to you I have taken the liberty to transmit extracts from the minutes of Survey describing the face of the country & quality of the Lands on & neer the courses of the roads contemplated in your letter to me of June 26th ¹ and also on some other courses or routs for which inquiry has ben made at my office by request of M^r Hoge, Register of the Land office at Steubenville, &c &c — —

¹ Page 431.

These extracts include a tract Several mile in wedth on each route described ; and give a correct idea of the face of the country and quality of the Land : and by compairing them with the general plats in your office the probability of the sale of Lands on and neer those courses as well as the practicability of makeing roads may be better judged of then by any other means fhort of a perfonal view —

Their is but little doubt of makeing a good road from Marietta to Wheeling ; by a pritty direct course to St Clair-ville, the only difficulty apprehended is in the Sixth Township of the Fifth Range, which has not ben Subdivided. if this proves broken & hilly, as reported, we may be obliged to keep more Westward and increafe the distence prehaps two or three mile ; at most

From the ohio opposit to grave Creek on a line Westward to Lancaster untill we enter the Sixth Range the lands are Said to be very hilly and broken however a way is opened by which they travel from Grave Creek &c to the Salt Springs of the Muskingum and from thence to the Muskingum & Westward by different routes

on the route from the ohio to Lancaster after we arrive in the Sixth Township of the Sixth range the greatest difficulty in obtaining a pritty direct & tollable good road I apprehend will be found neer the Muskingum river especially on the Westerly Side however I believe the difficulty of the Muskingum hills may be furmounted —

In the course described from the ford of Muskingum river at the foot of Duncans falls, to the falls of Hockhocking the Muskingum hills &c in the 10 & 11th Townships of the 13th Range are very high and the Country uncommonly broken, but it is pre-

fumed that by winding the hills a passable road may be obtained and after entering the 14th Township of the 14th Range I expect a good road may be had to the falls of Hockhocking without much difficulty —

From the Hockhocking river to Chillacothé the probability is that after falling into Dunmores path a little southward of the falls we must follow a winding course through the 18th 19th & 20th Ranges into the flat Country a few Miles north of Chillacothé —

From the falls of Hockhocking to the Salt Springs of Scioto I have no information but what is obtained from the Minutes of Survey : from them the probability is that a pretty direct & tollable good road may be found —

With respect to the “existing roads already opened or Laid out through the country lying between the Scioto and the Steubenville district” I can give but little information. I am told that a wagon road has been opened from Georgetown on the Ohio near the Mouth of Little Beaver, to Gnadenhutten on the Muskingum & is considerably traveled and a horse road from Gnadenhutten by or near the river down to Zanesville : also a road from Wakatomaka to Scioto near the mouth of Whetstone river and a road from Zanesville up Licking Creek to intersect the last mentioned road I have also been informed that there is a horse road opened from the Ohio opposite Charlestown to the post road at the crossing of Wills Creek these are all the roads North of the post road and properly lying between Steubenville district and the Scioto that I have heard of worth mentioning and I presume none of them have been laid out or established by legal authority —

to the south of the post road ; besides the road

already mentioned from Grave Creek to the Salt works ; a road has ben opened from the post road a few miles West of Wills Creek to the Salt works and a good Waggon road from thence to the Muskingum at the ford below Duncans falls : and from thence a horfe road was a few years Sence opened in a pritty direct courfe into the post road Some miles Eastward of Lancaster

A road has lately ben laid out by ordor of the County Court from Marietta to Zaneville which enters the public Lands in Section N^o 33 Township N^o 6 Range N^o 9 leaving the old horse path to the West untill it approaches within five or six mile of the Salt works

I have the honor to be with
great respect

Sir

your obedient Servent

The Hon^{bl}

ALBERT GALLATIN Esquire
Secretary of the Treasury —

FROM M^R GALLATIN

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

October 6 1802

Sir.

Your letter of the 23^d August was received during a temporary excursion to New-York. It had been delayed longer than was expected, and M^r Woods had received a commifsion before its receipt.

The circumstance of the capacity of M^r Edwin Putnam to fill the office, was known to me, before I had written to you on the subject ; but there appeared some incompatibility in the son of the Surveyor General, being appointed Register of the Land-Office ;

not that it was an objection which could not be overcome, for it was my intention to have recommended him to the President, if no respectable recommendation could be obtained for another person ; but if another could be found, it was considered as more eligible.

I have the honor
to be, very respectfully
Sir,

RUFUS PUTNAM Esq^r
Surveyor General
Marietta

Your obed^t Serv^t
ALBERT GALLATIN

TO M^R GALLATIN

MARIETTA March 28th 1803

Sir

haveing communicated to the County Courts, of Washington and Belmont, your proposition of opening a road from Marietta to Wheeling by the way of St Clairvill (expresed in your Letter to me of the 26th of June last¹) they in December last appointed Committes to examin the ground and lay the road : confident of the utility of this road : not only for the accommodation of the travel in general, but also in promoteing the Sale of the public Lands through which it pafses & that it would be a Saveing of expence to employ a Surveyor in the first instnce I accordingly agreed to furnish one : which measure I hope you will approve of

this new road leaves an old one already opened, about five mile from Marietta & in about two mile & a quarter enters the public lands and continues in them to St Clairville except crofing a few Sections neer that Town which have ben Sold — the Distnce

¹ Page 431.

Surveyed is Seventy mile & a few Chains — the Surveyors bills @ three Dollars per day while in the woods & two Dollars per day while making their returns amount to \$84.50 —

with respect to the expence of opening the road I find different opinions among those who have viewed the ground : but none Suppose that a Waggon road can be made twenty feet wide for Six Dollars per mile including the Survey ; Some Suppose that it will cost double the labour on twenty feet wide that it would on twelve — on the whole I am of the opinion that four Dollars per mile for opening & makeing a pafsable Wagon road, twelve feet wide, is as low as may be expected that people will contract and in that propotion for a greater wedth — and confidering the nature of the country in general through which this road pafses I am of opinion that an opening of fifteen feet wide will anfwer very well — — —

In order to have the work don at the lowest pofsi-
ble rate I beg leave to Sugest the propriety of Some
person being authorized (within Such limits as you
Shall prescribe) to contract with the lowest bidder

I have the honour to be
with the highest respect
Sir your obedient Servent

ALBERT GALLATIN Esquire
Secretary of the Treafury

FROM M^R GALLATIN

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

April 16th 1803

Sir

Your letter of the 28th March¹ has been duly re-
ceived.

¹ Page 437.

As you have taken the pains of having the road from Marietta to S^t Clairville surveyed, I will thank you to contract with the lowest bidder for opening the same, and making it passable for a waggon, provided that the price shall not exceed five dollars per mile. The amount of that contract and the Account of the Surveyor, being both certified by you, will be discharged by the register of the land office at Steubenville, who has received instructions on that subject. —

I am, very respectfully

Sir,

Your Obed : Servt

— ALBERT GALLATIN

RUFUS PUTNAM Esq^r
Surveyor General
Marietta.

FROM M^R GALLATIN

TREASURY DEPARTMENT 21 Sept^r 1803

Sir

The President of the United States having appointed Jared Mansfield of Connecticut Surveyor General of the United States, I have to request, that on his arrival at Marietta, you will deliver over to him the public papers, records, documents & other public property in your possession, and take, in concert with him, such arrangements respecting the completion of contracts for surveying not yet fully executed, as will prevent any embarrassment in the public business and in the settlement of the accounts. You will be pleased to consider yourself authorized to act till M^r Mansfield's arrival at Marietta, at which time your salary will cease & his will commence. After that date, it will not be proper for you to make

any further drafts on the Secretary of the Treasury ; but you will be pleased to transmit, as early as convenient thereafter, your accounts to that time ; any balance of public monies then in your hands you will pay to your successor taking duplicate receipts for the same ; and if any balance should be due to you, it will, on the settlement of your accounts, be transmitted in a draft on one of the receivers of public monies. At what time M^r Mansfield may reach Marietta, I cannot with precision determine, but presume it will be within a month from this date.

The agency in completing the road from Marietta to S^t Clair'sville being altogether distinct from the office of Surveyor General, I wish, that you would, if not inconvenient to yourself, finish what relates to that object.

I have the honour to be
with great respect
Sir

Your obed^t Serv^t
ALBERT GALLATIN

RUFUS PUTNAM Esq^{re}
Surveyor General
Marietta

TO M^R GALLATIN

MARIETTA February 18th 1804

Sir

M^r Mansfield arrived at Marietta the 25th of October But did not take charge of business in the office untill the first of November, to which time I continued in the office with my Clerks, have paid them accordingly & expect you will direct the payment of my Salary to that period —

Your request to “deliver over the public papers

records documents and other public property in my possession to" Mr Mansfield "and take in concert with him such arrangements respecting the completion of contracts for Surveying not yet fully executed as will prevent any embarrassment in the public business and in the settlement of the accounts" has been attended to with as much care as I should have done had I had the honour of resigning my office and Mr Mansfield on my recommendation been appointed to succeed me; perhaps you may imagine this conduct looks like passive obedience and nonresistance, or that I am courting favor. mistake me not I have done no more than what I conceive to be the duty of every public officer in like circumstances, and I am too independent to be influenced by the prejudices of the times — —

I had drawn for no more money than to balance my account closed to the 30th of September, therefore none to pay over to my Successor — — —

I have transmitted two accounts to the auditor for Settlement. N^o 1 besides Clerk hire for the month of October last contains an account of contingent expenses in my office of various items, Since its first opening but I trust there is none but what have been admitted as a good Charge against the United States in similar cases. a few remarks may be necessary. the Charge for office rent is as low as ever paid in this town, the printing by Mr Collierick was Blanks for Leafing the reserved sections, 203 leaves had been issued and the remaining Blanks have been delivered to Mr Mansfield. as the Law made no provision for demanding a fee from the tenants, none was taken, the expense therefore I conceive to be a good charge against the United States, especially as the Writing them out would have taken up much time of the Clerks —

to pay the postage of the Registers returns, was an expence I could not avoid. as the Law required these returns to be made I was undoubtedly bound to recive them but surely Government could not intend that such expence Should entirely be born by her officers

If any doubt is entertained with respect to the weight of these returns it may in a Measure be ascertained by those in the office of the Register of the Treasury of which these are Copies.

I have forwarded another account N^o 2 for Service &c before I was appointed Surveyor General, & a tour in the Woods sometime after on the same business. I ought to have presented this to M^r Wolcott when I was at Philadelphia in 1799 but I forgot to take the papers with me at that time, and having contemplated paying a visit to the Seat of government, I omitted Sending on the account untill now. — the amount of my claims are as follows

viz. per account N ^o 1 — — — — —	\$385.68 $\frac{2}{3}$
per do N ^o 2 — — — — —	62.20
For my Salary for the month of october	
last — — — — —	166.66 $\frac{2}{3}$
	<hr/> 614.55

I have to request that you will give such directions for the settlement of these accounts as to justice appertains, and for the balance found due to me please to forward a draught on one of the receivers of public moneys in this quarter —

My Contract for opening the road to St Clairville was at five Dollars per mile

70 mile 1 Ch ⁿ — — — — —	\$350.06
Expence of the Survey — — — — —	84.50
	<hr/> 434.56

The undertakers report that they have compleated the work. this was the last of December and the Season has ben such Severe as to for bid my having the work examined, this however will be don before I draw any money from M^r Hoge

M^r GALLATIN

FROM M^R GALLATIN

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

April 25th 1804. —

Sir,

Two Accounts in your favor having been settled at the Treasury, one amounting to \$245.82, being for your own and Clerk's Salaries, from the 1st to the 31st day of October 1803, and one amounting to \$62.20, being for your expenses & trouble in superintending the road from Wheeling to Limestone, in the year 1796, the Treasurer has been directed to remit these sums to you in drafts on Elijah Backus late Receiver of public monies at Marietta.

As it is possible that M^r Backus may have paid over the monies in his hands to his Succesfor, you will please in that case to apply to M^r Tupper, who is directed to pay the Drafts.

I am, very respectfully

Sir,

Your obed : Serv^t

RUFUS PUTNAM Esq^r

— ALBERT GALLATIN

late Surveyor General.

INDEX

References to correspondence occupy the first paragraph; letters written precede those received; and the arrangement is chronological.

- ABERCROMBIE, Gen. James, attack on Ticonderoga, 22-25.
 Acadians on the Mississippi, 41.
 Albany, N. Y., military importance, 202.
 Ames, Fisher, to Putnam, 1791, Indian war, protection and loyalty, 250. — From Putnam, 1790, loyalty of the West, 234.
 Amherst, Gen. Jeffry, reputation, 26; advance on Lake Champlain, 26.
 Armstrong, John, children captured by Indians, 123.
 Army, Putnam's plan for peace establishment, 198-215; strategic points and their control, 198-202; arsenal and school, 200; frontier posts and communication, 202-204; size and disposition, 204-206; pay and subsistence, 206, 207; elimination of state lines, 207; composition and regulation of militia, 208-214; arms, 214, 215; general officers, 214. See also Indians, Northwest Territory, Revolution.
 Ashley, Major Moses, in the Revolution, 96 n.; interested in Indian to settle on the Ohio, 225.
 Attorneys, necessary legislation on, in Northwest Territory, 310.
 Austin, —, 160.
 Ayers, Elizabeth, Putnam's wife, marriage and death, 35.
 Ayers, William, Putnam's father-in-law, 35.
 Backus, Elijah, receiver of public moneys, 443.
 Baird, Joseph, at Vincennes, 380.
 Bannister, Seth, captain in the Revolution, 152.
 Barbee, —, pursues Indians, 330.
 Barker, Joseph, 383.
 Battelle, Ebenezzer, at Marietta, 251.
 Beard, William, 382.
 Beaver Creek, Ohio, murder of friendly Indians on, 254.
 Beaver River, Pa., post at mouth, 288.
 Bedel, Timothy, colonel in the Revolution, 74.
 Belleville, W. Va., Indian attack, 232.
 Belpre, Ohio, settled, 109.
 Beman, Thomas, captain in the French and Indian War, 33.
 Benson, —, 153.
 Big Bottom, Ohio, Indian attack, 112, 247, 250.
 Biggs, —, surveyor, 422, 423.
 Blanchard, —, plantation on the Mississippi, 42.
 Bodwell, Elijah, payment to, for blockhouse at Gallipolis, 384-386.
 Bontecou, —, 192.
 Boston, siege, 54-58.
 Bounty, trouble over town, to soldiers, 91, 143-146.
 Bradstreet, Col. John, Abercrombie's quartermaster-general, 23.
 Brant, Joseph, Iroquois chief, in Philadelphia, 303, 313, 315, 318.
 Brewer, David, colonel in the Revolution, 54; dismissed, 133.
 Brooks, John, lieutenant-colonel in the Revolution, at Freeman's Farm, 68; on committee of grievances, 93; commands a regiment, 94, 95, 97.
 Brown, H. Y., lieutenant in the French and Indian War, 17.
 Brown, Dr. —, peace messenger to the Indians, 262.
 Browning, William, husband of Abigail Putnam, 36 n.

- Buckingham, Ebenezer, husband of Catharine Putnam, 36 n.
 Bullard, Eleazar, 383.
 Burgoyne, Gen. John, campaign, 67-73.
 Burlingame, Christopher, husband of Susanna Putnam, 36 n.
 Burnet, Jacob, 428.
 Burnham, Major John, at Gallipolis, 110, 111.
 Burns, educated Indian, incites war, 252.
 Burr, Aaron, colonel in the Revolution, 135, 136.
 Burrell, educated Indian, incites war, 252.
 Butler, Col. John, British Indian agent, 318.
 Butler, Zebulon, colonel in the Revolution, 140.

 Camp, John, killed, 112, 247.
 Campbell, William, major in the Revolution, 151.
 Campus Martius, 105, 107.
 Canada, futile plan to invade, in 1778, 74, 75; relation of the West to, 236.
 Carpenter, —, plantation on the Mississippi, 42.
 Champlain, Lake, Amherst's campaign, 26; plan of defence, 201.
 Chapin, Gen. Israel, to Knox, 1792, Iroquois and the Indian war, 316.
 Chapman's Station, Ohio, 409.
 Charleston, S. C., strategic importance, 199.
 Cherokee Indians, friendship and subsidy, 261; outcasts, 261, 292; chiefs at Philadelphia, 336.
 Chester, Peter, governor of Florida, 38.
 Chickasaw Indians, friendship, 261; military aid from, 332.
 Chillicothe, Ohio, route of proposed road to, 435.
 Chippewa Indians, reasons for joining the hostiles, 280.
 Choat, Francis, Indians capture, 112, 248.
 Choat, Isaac, Indians capture, 112, 248.
 Choctaw Indians, friendship, 261.
 Cincinnati. See Washington (Fort).
 Clark, Joseph, killed, 112, 247.
 Clark, Theophilus, ensign in the Revolution, 142.
 Clarksburg, W. Va., 430.
 Cleghorn, John, 311, 312.
 Cleveland. See Cuyahoga River.
 Clinton, Gen. George, at White Plains, 62.
 Clinton, Sir Henry, reported excitement of, in 1781, 190, 191, 194. See also Revolution.
 Coburn, Major Asa, at Marietta, 107.
 Coder, Rene, interpreter at Vincennes, 338; on the Viviat purchase, 378.
 Collick, —, printer, 441.
 Collings, James, lieutenant in the French and Indian War, 11-13.
 Connecticut, British raid in 1781, 190-194.
 Conner, Philip, British deserter, 160.
 Constant, J. B., interpreter at Vincennes, 338.
 Cook, Nicholas, governor of Rhode Island, 58.
 Cool, Hymen, soldier in the Revolution, 187.
 Couch, James, killed, 112, 247.
 Council of Massachusetts, from Putnam, 1780, recruiting, town boundaries, 142.
 Courts-martial, necessary legislation on, in Northwest Territory, 310.
 Cow-boys in the Revolution, 184, 189.
 Craig, Major Isaac, 387, 390, 401, 407.
 Creek Indians, friendship and subsidy, 261.
 Croton River, N. Y., Putnam's detachment duty near, in 1780, 86, 147-178.
 Crown Point, N. Y., French abandonment, 26; strategic importance, 200.
 Cushing, Nathaniel, at Marietta, 107; captain in the Revolution, 167, 169.
 Cutler, Rev. Manasseh, contract with Duer, 110, 111.
 Cuyahoga River; Ohio, strategic importance, 203, 284-287, 289,

- 293-295; objections to post at, 314, 315.
- Darby, Samuel, major in the Revolution, 93.
- Davis, Deacon —, of Boston, 89.
- Davis, Eliza, wife of Edwin Putnam, 36 n.
- Davis, Jonas, killed, 115.
- Davis, William, 37.
- De Lancey, James, Tory commander, 158, 170, 185, 186.
- Delaware Indians, hostility suspected, 111, 233, 248, 251, 252, 319; speeches sent to, 269, 368; supposed hostile counsel, 280, 281; move westward, 315. See also Indians.
- Denau, Pierre, messenger, 382.
- Despatches, British, to be intercepted, 188.
- Detroit, strategic importance, 202, 294; as an Indian market, 408.
- Devol, Gilbert, station in Ohio, 409.
- Dexter, Ichabod, in the French and Indian War, 21.
- Donal (Donnell, Nathaniel?), captain in the Revolution, 87.
- Dorchester Heights, Mass., fortified, 56-58.
- Doyle, Capt. Thomas, 382.
- Duck Creek, Ohio, settlement on, 110.
- Ducoigne, John Baptist, Kaskaskia chief, speeches at Vincennes council, 339, 341, 355, 359.
- Dudley, Jonathan, Putnam's guardian, 9 n.
- Duer, William, purchase from the Ohio Company, 110, 111, 116.
- Dumais, interpreter, 374.
- Education in the West, 244.
- Edward, Fort, N. Y., in 1757, 11-15; plan, 15; in 1777, 67.
- Edwards, Thomas, lieutenant in the Revolution, 93.
- Eel River Indians, at Vincennes council, 121, 335; peace, 263, 296; speech to, 333; Wilkinson's expedition against, 346. See also Wabash Indians.
- Elliott and Williams, 383.
- Enos, Capt. Roger, trip to Florida, 37.
- Erie, Pa. See Presqu' Isle.
- Erie, Lake, communication with the Ohio River, 203-206, 219, 220, 243, 244, 284-290, 293-295; posts on, not desired, 314.
- Ettwein, John, Moravian bishop, 418.
- Everett, Peletiah, ensign in the Revolution, 142.
- Falmouth, Me., strategic importance, 199.
- Farewell, Jonathan, killed, 112, 247.
- Felty, John, 382.
- Ferries, necessary legislation for, in Northwest Territory, 310.
- First Massachusetts Brigade, to Putnam, 1781, to present grievances, 182.
- Fish Carrier, Iroquois chief, and the Indian War, 317.
- Five Nations. See Iroquois.
- Flenry, F. L. de, lieutenant-colonel in the Revolution, 140.
- Florida, expected military grant in, 36; exploration, 36-50; failure of grant, 53.
- Foot, —, captain in the French and Indian War, 29.
- Foreigners, necessary legislation on, in Northwest Territory, 309, 310.
- Forsyth, —, commissary in the Revolution, 147.
- Foster, Peregrine, suggested for judgeship, 412 n.; resigns registership, 433.
- France, in the American Revolution, 86, 189; relation with the western Indians, 342, 345, 347, 348, 354, 358, 359.
- Freeman, murdered, 301.
- Freeman's Farm, N. Y., second battle, 67-73.
- French and Indian War, Putnam enlists, 11; around Fort Edward in 1757, 11-13, 15; capture of Fort William Henry, 13-15; desertion and overland winter march of Massachusetts troops, 16-21; Abercrombie's attack on Ticonderoga, 22-25; Putnam enlists as a substitute, 25; Amherst's advance on Lake Champlain, 26; campaign of 1760, 34.

- Frye, Joseph, colonel in the French and Indian War, 11; captured, 15.
- Fuller, John, lieutenant in the Revolution, 174.
- Fuller, Jonathan, grandfather of Putnam, 9.
- Gage, Gen. Thomas, in the French and Indian War, 23.
- Gallatin, Albert, secretary of the treasury, to Putnam, 1802, road survey and routes, 431; recommendation for register, 433, 436; 1803, road contract, 438; removal from office, 439; 1804, account, 440. — From Putnam, 1802, road survey and routes, 433; 1803, same, 437; 1804, removal from office, account, 440.
- Gallipolis, Ohio, settlement, 110; population in 1795, 123; Putnam has charge, 125; payment for defences at, 384-386; post-office, 387, 389; postmaster, 392; survey of public lands for French inhabitants, 409, 410.
- Gardner, Benjamin, captain in the Revolution, 142.
- Gates, Capt. Benjamin, at Freeman's Farm, 69.
- George, Fort, N. Y., built, 25.
- Georgetown, Pa., road to Gnadenhutten, 435.
- Georgia, strategic importance, 199.
- Gilman, Joseph, territorial judge, 411, 412 n.
- Girty, Simon, on war-path, 312.
- Glover, Brig.-Gen. John, at Freeman's Farm, 68; on committee of grievances, 93.
- Gnadenhutten, Ohio, Christian Indian town, 418; roads to Georgetown and Zanesville, 435.
- Goodale, Major Nathan, gallantry at Freeman's Farm, 69-73; arrives at Marietta, 107; killed, 115.
- Goodale's Station, Ohio, 408.
- Goodrich, naval captain, 41.
- Graham, George, at Prestonville, Ky., 396, 404.
- Graham, John, at Prestonville, Ky., 396, 404.
- Graves, Admiral Thomas, arrival at New York, 174; reported departure for Rhode Island, 177.
- Gray, Lieut. Archibald, Indian attack on, 253.
- Great Britain, accused of inciting the Indians, 119, 275, 281, 285, 294, 342, 357, 377; relations with, in 1792, 314; and the Indian lands, 342. See also French and Indian War, Revolution.
- Greaton, Col. John, at Freeman's Farm, 68; leave of absence, 74, 79; on grievance committee, 93; rank, 94; in 1780, 175; presides over brigade meeting, 182; commands foragers, 186.
- Greene, —, contract for mail carriage, 413-415; failure, 417.
- Greene, Gen. Nathanael, at White Plains, 63; tour in 1778, 79.
- Greenville, Ohio, 416.
- Gridley, Richard, colonel in the Revolution, 58.
- Griffin, James, British deserter, 160.
- Grosvenor, Thomas, major in the Revolution, 77, 78.
- Guitteau, Jerusha, wife of W. R. Putnam, 36 n.
- Habersham, Joseph, postmaster-general, to Putnam, 1796, mail route, 413. — From Putnam, 1800, map, new road, 430.
- Hale, —, lieutenant-colonel in the Revolution, 77, 78.
- Half-pay, objections, 179.
- Hammond, —, colonel in the Revolution, 136.
- Hamtramck, Major J. F., commandant at Vincennes, to Putnam, 1792, preparation for Indian council, 320, 327. — From Putnam, 1792, Indian council, 305; Indian goods, 380.
- Favors a council, 120; sends chiefs to Philadelphia, 121; to pacify the Indians, 262; agreement with chiefs, 263, 276, 282, 293, 303; not suitable as peace commissioner, 323; witnesses the treaty, 366; to distribute presents to the Indians, 371.
- Hardin, —, rumored preparation for raid on the Indians, 325.
- Hardin, Col. John, peace messenger

- to the Indians, killed, 119, 274, 292, 301, 311, 312.
- Harmar, Col. Josiah, proprietor in Ohio Company, 107; expedition against the Indians, 110, 113.
- Harmar, Fort, treaty, 108, 249, 259.
- Haskel, Capt. Jonathan, 385.
- Hawks, Fort, Mass., 20, 21.
- Hazen, Moses, colonel in the Revolution, 74.
- Heath, Gen. William, to Putnam, 1779, reconnoissance on Verplanck Point, 80; 1780, promotions, 149; 1781, detachment duty, 87; flour, 183; supplies, impressment, and instructions, 183, 184; forage, De Lancey's movements, 186; supplies, parley, rank, 187; enemy's despatches, 188; forage, 188; cow-boys, reinforcement, 189; safety of communication, 189; raid in Connecticut, 190, 192, 193; reinforcement, 195; officers to report, 195; reduction of force, 196; enemy's movements, 197; forage, 197.
- Hebecourt, Francis de, postmaster at Gallipolis, 392.
- Heckewelder, Rev. John, Moravian missionary, accompanies Putnam to the Vincennes council, 121, 264, 268, 373; attends survey of lands, 418.
- Henderson, Edward, wounded, 253.
- Hendrick, Stockbridge chief, peace messenger to the hostile Indians, 119, 262, 263, 270, 274, 291, 299, 302, 313, 316, 321, 331.
- Henry, William, to attend survey of Moravian lands, 418.
- Hoge, David, register at Steubenville, Ohio, 433, 443.
- Holden, John (Levi), lieutenant in the Revolution, 176.
- Horton, —, major in the Revolution, 170.
- Howe, George, Viscount, affection of soldiers for, 23; death, 23.
- Howe, Gen. Robert, to Putnam, 1780, detachment duty at Croton River, N. Y., reinforcement, supplies, 147; movement to deceive the enemy, 149; works at Verplanck Point, 151; intelligence of the enemy, 152; defensive operations, impressment, 155; continuance of the detachment, 156, 157; expected attack, 158; meeting, 162; retirement, 163; scout on enemy's movements, 164, 165; enemy's advance, 165; ravages, 168; partisan stroke, clothing, 171; flag of truce, 173; relief, excursion, expected attack, 176. — From Putnam, 1780, position of detachment, 148; enemy's position, supplies, 150, 152; scouting parties, 153; impressment, 157; deserters, 159, 160; reported victory in New Jersey, 161; retirement, 163; advance of the enemy, French fleet, 166, 167; enemy's position, clothing, 170; clothing, 172, 173; arrival of Graves, reduction of command, 174; retirement of the enemy, 176, 177.
- Movement on Verplanck Point, 83.
- Hudson River, strategic importance, 200.
- Hull, William, lieutenant-colonel in the Revolution, 176.
- Humble, Robert, British prisoner, 167.
- Hunt, Thomas, captain in the Revolution, 195, 196.
- Huntington, Jedediah, general in the Revolution, 194.
- Hurlburt, Benona, killed, 114.
- Hutchins, Thomas, on western geography, 219, 283.
- Illinois River, post on, 218.
- Impressment of provisions, 184.
- Indians, prevent surveys in 1785, 101; Fort McIntosh treaty, 102; negotiation with the Penobscot, 103; Fort Harmar treaty, 108, 249, 259; raid in 1789, 109; Harmar's expedition against, 110, 113, 248; militia guard of the Ohio Company, in 1790, 110; attacks on the Ohio Company settlements in 1791, 112, 114, 115, 247, 253, 256; Ohio Company's militia and defensive measures, 113, 114, 252, 271, 272; further losses of the Ohio Company, 115, 123; defeat of St. Clair, 116;

cost of the war to the Ohio Company, 117, 118; Putnam instructed to attend council of hostile, 119, 257-267; speeches sent to the hostile, 119, 268-271, 368-370; attempt to attend council fails, 119, 275, 277-279, 305; attack near Fort Jefferson, 119, 273-275, 278, 291, 292, 312; suspicion of British aid, 119, 275, 281, 285, 294, 342, 357, 377; peace messengers and their fate, 119, 262-264, 270, 274, 277, 291, 292, 296, 301, 303, 311, 313, 316, 331, 376; council with the Wabash, 130; tribes present at the council, 121; chiefs visit Philadelphia, 121, 258, 265, 276, 318, 336, 367, 372; Putnam's plan of posts to control, 202-206, 217-220, 242-245, 283-291, 293-295, 314, 315; trade, 202, 217, 218, 235, 240, 343, 349, 356, 357; attacks in 1790, 232, 233; favorable disposition toward, of Ohio Company, 245; government measures against, 248-250, 254-256; dissatisfied over land purchases, 249; tribes concerned in the war, 251, 252, 319, 340, 346; murder of friendly, 254; government policy as to lands, 258-260, 265, 282, 313, 354, 364, 369, 373, 377, 378; reservations in Indian country, 258, 354, 355, 358; demand for peaceful behaviour, 260; federal government to be explained to, 260; promise of protection, 260, 354, 364, 378; friendship with Iroquois and southern, 261; subsidies to, 261; government desire for peace, 261, 262, 267, 313, 327, 331; desire of Wabash, for peace, 263 n., 264, 267, 296; presents for, 264-266, 272, 314, 322, 324, 362, 370, 371, 374, 379-381; prisoners at Fort Washington released, 267, 273, 298, 300, 304, 306, 316, 322, 333, 337; plan to attack, on the Sandusky, 268; advisability of and preparation for council at Vincennes with western Indians, 275-277, 279-282, 293, 297-309, 313, 320-324, 333; fear of losing

their lands, 280-282, 342, 343, 345, 347, 349, 351, 356; termination of the hostile council, 282; Iroquois and the war, 282, 316-319, 331; further effort to reach the hostile, 283, 288, 299, 302, 313, 322, 366, 368-370, 373, 375, 376; St. Clair's wrong tactics, 295, 328; war to continue, 296, 299, 300, 302, 373, 375-377; speeches with the Wabash Indians, 297-299, 307, 333, 334; hostile council, 319; blacksmiths and schools for the Iroquois, 319; desire for gifts, 319, 343, 350, 357; necessity of high civil agent to negotiate with, 323; report of intended private raid on, 325; return of slaves held by, 326, 364, 365; Wayne's preparations, 329, 332, 333; depredations continue, 330; uncertainty of peace or war, 330-332; aid from the Chickasaws, 332; sale of liquor to, at Vincennes council forbidden, 334; journal of Vincennes council, 335-362, 366, 367; Ohio River desired as boundary with the whites, 343, 349, 350, 354-356; land policy of the French, 342, 345, 347, 348; Wilkinson's expedition, 346; sale of lands to the French, 354, 355, 358-360; signing of the Vincennes treaty, 361, 362; text of the treaty, 363-366; proceedings forwarded to Knox, 371; interpretation of the treaty, 377, 378; invalid sale to Wabash Land Company, 378; cost of Vincennes council, 382, 383; boundary line under Wayne's treaty, 424, 425.

Ingersoll, Joseph, lieutenant-colonel in the French and Indian War, 26.

Innes, Judge Harry, slaves of, held by Indians, 326.

Iroquois Indians, subsidy, 261; chiefs at Philadelphia, 258, 318, 336; and the Indian war, 282, 316-319, 331; schools and blacksmiths for, 319.

Isle-aux-Noix, siege in 1760, 34.

Ives, Col. —, 412 n.

Ives, Miss, of Salem, 411.

- Jacko, interpreter, 374.
- Jackson, —, surveyor, 422.
- Jackson, Henry, colonel in the Revolution, 93.
- James, Thomas, Indian trader on the Mississippi, 45.
- James, William, killed, 112, 247.
- Jeffers, Capt. John, 267.
- Jefferson, Thomas, Putnam's opinion, 100, 125; removes Putnam, 125, 126.
- Jefferson, Fort, Ohio, Indian attack near, 119, 273-275, 278, 291, 292, 312.
- Judd, William, 412.
- Kanawha River, Washington's advertisement of lands on, 227-232.
- Kaskaskia Indians at Vincennes council, 121, 335.
- Kaweahatta, Eel River chief, 307, 309.
- Kelly, James, killed, 115.
- Kelly, Joseph, Indians capture, 115.
- Kemper, Jacob, captain in the Revolution, 187.
- Kerr, Matthew, killed, 114.
- Kickapoo Indians at Vincennes council, 121, 335.
- King, Capt. Zebulon, killed, 109.
- Kirby, Samuel, 382.
- Kiree, —, quartermaster in the Revolution, 88 n.
- Knapp, Moses, major in the Revolution, 195.
- Knox, Gen. Henry, secretary of war, to Putnam, 1791, government aid against Indians, 249; troops, St. Clair, 254, 255; 1792, brigadier-generalship, instructions for attendance at Indian council, 257; treaty with Wabash Indians, frontier defence, 313; 1793, interpretation of treaty, 377; resignation, praise, 120. — From Gen. Chapin, 1792, the Iroquois and the Indian war, 316. — From Putnam, 1791, Indian war, 251, 253, 256; 1792, brigadier-generalship, 118; speech sent to the hostiles, 267; Indian council, frontier defence, 280, 290, 292, 295; advisability and preparation for Vincennes council, 301, 308, 321; private raid on Indians, 325; treaty, illness, continuation of war, 371; 1793, interpretation of treaty, 378; Viviat purchase, 378; Indian presents, account, 379; resignation, 384; payment for defences at Gallipolis, 384. At siege of Boston, 58.
- Knox, Fort. See Vincennes.
- Kosciuszko, Thaddeus, with Gates's army, 73.
- Krouch, Jean, Weya chief, death, 298, 304, 333.
- Lafayette, Marquis de, and the plan to invade Canada, 74, 75.
- Lafayette, Fort. See Verplanck Point.
- La Loiras plantation on the Mississippi, 40.
- Lancaster, Ohio, proposed road through, 432, 434.
- Land. See Indians, Northwest Territory, Survey.
- Langdon, Phoebe, 173.
- Larned, Simon, captain in the Revolution, 93.
- La Vans, Capt. de, 169.
- Learned, Ebenezer, captain in the French and Indian War, 11; deserts with his company, 16, 22; overland winter journey, 17-21; colonel and general in the Revolution, 22, 68; resigns, 94, 133.
- Legislation, necessary in Northwest Territory, 309-311.
- Limestone, Ky., station on mail route, 386; postmaster, 390.
- Lincoln, Gen. Benjamin, commissioner to Penobscot Indians, 103.
- Liquor, sale of, to Indians during council forbidden, 334.
- Loan certificates, value of, and the western lands, 224.
- Loramie's store, Ohio, 416.
- Loring, Jotham, colonel in the Revolution, 134, 136.
- Ludlow, Israel, surveyor, 422, 423.
- Lyman, Gen. Phineas, in the French and Indian War, 24; and the land grant in Florida, 36.
- Lyman, Thaddeus, trip to Florida, 37.

- McCulloch's ferry on the Muskingum, 419.
- McDougall, Gen. Alexander, 1780, memorial to Congress on pay, 178. — To Putnam, 1779, detachment duty, 134; 1781, inspection of Stony Point, 88. — From Putnam, 1779, detachment duty, 135. At White Plains, 64; commands West Point, 75; and the movement against Verplanck Point, 81-85.
- McIntosh's plantation on the Mississippi, 42.
- McIntosh, Fort, treaty with the Indians, 102.
- McKee, Capt., British Indian agent, 311.
- McKnight, Mary, Indians capture, 329.
- Mail route on the Ohio, establishment, 386, 390, 391; boats and crews, 387, 388, 396, 397, 400-402; postmaster at Marietta, 388; importance of station at Scioto River, 389, 391, 393, 397; inefficiency, 392, 393, 395, 398, 413-415; suggested improvements, 393, 395-405; importance, 394; pay of carriers, 401, 404; land route desired, 405; Zane's route, 414-416; renewed failure, 417; land route along the river, 430.
- Maine, Putnam's survey, 100-103; settlement of, desired, 224; valuable for timber only, 245.
- Malliot, interpreter, 374.
- Mansfield, Jared, appointed surveyor-general, 126, 439; enters on duties, 440.
- Map, Indians misled by, 258; portion of Northwest Territory, 430.
- Marietta, Ohio, survey and defences, 104; Campus Martius, 105; post-office, 386; postmaster, 388; road to St. Clairsville, 431-434, 437-440, 442; road to Zanesville, 436. See also Ohio Company.
- Marshall, John, error on battle of Freeman's Farm, 67, 68.
- Marshall, Col. Thomas (?), 398.
- Martin, William, surveyor, 410, 422-424.
- Massac, Fort, importance, 202.
- Massachusetts, soldiers' grievances as to pay and clothing, 90-93, 182; town bounties, 91, 143-146; opposition to the settlement of Northwest Territory, 224, 225, 245-247.
- Massisioga Indians, council with the Iroquois, 318.
- Mathews, Daniel, Putnam's master, 10.
- Mathews, John, surveyor, 107, 422; payment for Gallipolis defences, 384-386.
- Mayée, J. P., interpreter at Vincennes council, 338, 374.
- Maysville, Ky. See Limestone.
- Mechin, —, lieutenant in the Revolution, 130.
- Meeks, Isaac, killed with family, 112, 247.
- Meigs, Col. R. J., at Marietta, 107.
- Meigs, R. J., Jr., postmaster at Marietta, 388, 391; to pay mail carriers, 401, 404; recommended for judgeship, 412 n.
- Meigs Creek, Ohio, settlement on, 109.
- Mercer, Gen. Hugh, in New Jersey, 59.
- Miami Indians, hostile, 111; speech sent to, 368. See also Indians.
- Michilimackinac, Mich., military post, 202, 218.
- Mifflin, Gen. Thomas, reconnoissance near New York, 60.
- Military Adventurers, meeting on land grant in Florida, 36; exploration, 36-50; attitude of Florida government, 38, 51; attempted emigration and failure of grant, 53.
- Militia, Putnam's plan for, composition and control, 208-211; training and pay, 211-213; length of service, 213; liability to duty, 213; strength and activity in Ohio Company in 1791, 113; guard in Northwest Territory in 1795, 405-409; rations, 406; pay, 407; scouts and their rendezvous, 407-409.
- Miller, —, colonel in the French and Indian War, 29; in the Revolution, service in 1780, 147, 150,

- 154, 155, 157, 161, 163, 164, 173, 175.
 Miller, John, Indian, brings news of rising, 252.
 Mills, Capt. William, at Marietta, 387, 391.
 Mingo Indians, supposed hostility, 251.
 Mississippi River, lower, in 1773, 39-50; Putnam's computation of distances, 44; importance of free navigation, 234, 237-239.
 Missoutin Indians at Vincennes council, 121.
 Mitchell, George, postmaster at Limestone, Ky., 390, 395.
 Money, depreciation of paper, and soldiers' pay, 91, 182.
 Monroe, Col. George, at Fort William Henry, 14.
 Montgomery, Fort, N. Y., 85, 140.
 Montreal, capture in 1760, 34.
 Moravian lands, survey, 418.
 Morgan, —, at Marietta, 232.
 Morse, Capt. Joseph, at Freeman's Farm, 69.
 Moulton, George, British deserter, 159.
 Muskingum River, Ohio, posts on, advised, 203, 290, 315. See also Marietta.
 Musquetan Indians at Vincennes council, 335.
 Myrick, —, 183, 189.
 Nash, —, 41.
 New London, Conn., British raid, 191, 193.
 New Orleans as a market for the West, 234, 236-238.
 New York. See Revolution.
 New York City, fortifications, 59; evacuated, 60; strategic importance, 199.
 Newbury, Ohio, 109, 408.
 Newhall, Ezra, lieutenant-colonel in the Revolution, 96 n.
 Newport, R. I., Putnam plans fortifications, 55, 58.
 Niagara, Fort, N. Y., importance, 202, 218.
 Nixon, Gen. John, at Freeman's Farm, 68, 69; winter quarters, 79; movement on Verplanck Point, 82-85; resigns, 94.
 Northwest Territory, army officers petition for land, 100, 215, 216; the Indians and the survey, 101, 232; establishment of government, 107; defence and communication, 202-206, 218-220, 242-245, 250, 283-291, 293-295, 314, 315; conditions of settlement desired by army officers, 221, 225; protest against large individual grants, 222; opposition of Massachusetts to settlement, 224, 225, 245-247; delay in opening for settlement, 226; outlaws, 233; navigability of rivers, 283; necessary legislation in 1792, 309-311; militia guard in 1795, 405-409; character and appointment of judges, 411, 412; squatters, 428-430. See also Indians, Mail, Ohio Company, Roads, Survey, West.
 Nourse, Joseph, register, comment on removal of Putnam, 126.
 Nuisances, necessary legislation on, in Northwest Territory, 310.
 Number Four, Fort, Mass., 34.
 Odell, Jonathan, 153.
 O'Hara, Col. James, 388.
 Ohio Company, organization, 102; journey of first settlers, 103, 104; survey and defences of Marietta, 104; first planting, 105; allotment of land, 105-109; settlers in 1788, 107; immigrants in 1789, 109; first Indian attack in 1789, 109; new settlements in 1790, 109; settlement contract with Duer, 110, 111, 116; French settlers, 110, 123; defensive measures, 110; immigration in 1790, 110; severe frost, 111; Indian attack in 1791, 112, 114, 115, 248-256; militia in 1791, 113; petition to Congress for relief, 115-117; Indian war expenses, 117, 118; population in 1790, 122; deserters, 122; additional land grant, 123; losses during Indian war, 123; defensive measures in 1792, 271, 272. See also Indians, Mail, Northwest Territory, Roads, Survey.
 Ohio River, communication with Lake Erie, 203-206, 219, 220, 243.

- 244, 284-290, 293-295, 314, 315; mail route on, 386-405, 413-415, 417.
- Oliver, Col. Robert, interest in Ohio Company, 215, 225; mill on Wolf Creek, 408.
- Ontario, Lake, communication with, 220.
- Oswego, N. Y., importance of post, 202, 218.
- Ottawa Indians, speech sent to, 269; at Vincennes council, 345.
- Outlaws on the frontier, 233.
- Page, William, captain in the French and Indian War, 26, 32.
- Paijet, Guillaume, messenger, 382.
- Pantoosuck, Fort, Mass., 22.
- Parsons, Gen. S. H., director of Ohio Company, arrives at Marietta, 106; territorial judge, 107.
- Paterson, Gen. John, to Putnam, 1782, question of resignation, 95. Movement on Verplanck Point, 83-85.
- Patten, James, Indians capture or kill, 112, 247; pilot on the Ohio, 382.
- Pay memorial of officers in the Revolution, 178-182.
- Penobscot, Me., strategic importance, 199.
- Penobscot Indians, commission to, 103.
- Pensacola, Fla., in 1773, 38.
- Pensions for officers' widows asked, 180.
- Peoria Indians at Vincennes council, 121, 340.
- Perth Amboy. See South Amboy.
- Peters, Capt. William, 380, 382.
- Piankeshaw Indians at Vincennes council, 121, 350.
- Pickering, Timothy, postmaster-general, secretary of war and of state, to Putnam, 1794, mail route on the Ohio, 386, 387, 390, 391; 1795, same, 395, 404; militia guard, 405; 1796, surveyor-general, territorial judges, 411; 1797, mail route, 417; survey of Moravian lands, 418; 1798, X. Y. Z. mission, 426. — To Col. Sproat, 1795, militia guard, account, 406. — From Putnam, 1794, mail route, 388, 392; 1795, same, 397, 398; 1796, surveyor-general, 412.
- Pittsburg, importance of post, 202; communication with Lake Erie, 203.
- Platt, Richard, major in the Revolution, 135; treasurer of the Ohio Company, held for debt, 116.
- Point au Feu, N. Y., strategic importance, 201.
- Pool, Samuel, lieutenant in the French and Indian War, 22.
- Portland, Me. See Falmouth.
- Postmaster-General. See Habersham, Pickering.
- Pottawatomie Indians at Vincennes council, 121, 329, 335; speech sent to, 320.
- Presqu' Isle, strategic importance, 203, 285.
- Prestonville, Ky., mail station, 396.
- Prior, Lieut. Abner, conducts Indians to Philadelphia, 121; at Vincennes, 338.
- Proctor, Col. Thomas, peace messenger to Indians, 262.
- Putnam, Abigail, daughter of Rufus, 36 n.
- Putnam, Ayres, son of Rufus, 6; death, 35.
- Putnam, Catherine, daughter of Rufus, 36 n.
- Putnam, Daniel, son of Israel, 8; descendant, 8; trip to Florida, 37.
- Putnam, Edwin, son of Rufus, 6, 36 n.; descendants, 7; recommended as register, 436.
- Putnam, Elizabeth, daughter of Rufus, 36 n.
- Putnam, Ezra, killed, 112, 247.
- Putnam, Franklin, son of Rufus, 6, 36 n.
- Putnam, Gen. Israel, genealogy, 7, 8; at Fort Edward, 13; generalship, 13; trip to Florida, 37; at West Point, 75.
- Putnam, John, emigrates to America, 3; descendants, 3-8.
- Putnam, Martha, daughter of Rufus, 36 n.
- Putnam, Persis, daughter of Rufus, 36 n.
- Putnam, Rufus, 1783, memorandum

on a peace establishment, 198.
 — To —, 1791, Indian war, 247. — To citizens of Vincennes, 1792, sale of liquor to Indians, 334. — For correspondence with Fisher Ames, Council of Massachusetts, Delaware Indians, Eel River Indians, First Massachusetts Brigade, Gallatin, Habersham, Hamtramck, Heath, Robert Howe, Knox, McDougall, Paterson, Pickering, Sargent, Sproat, Joseph Thompson, Charles Thomson, Wabash Indians, Washington, Wayne, Waterbury, Wea Indians, Wells, Wilkinson, Wolcott, see these names.

Genealogy, 3-8; parents, 9; birth and early years, 9, 10; guardian, 9 n.; lack of education, 10; apprenticeship, 10; enlists in 1757, 11; religious views, 11, 22, 25, 31, 35, 124; at Fort Edward, 11-16; scout, 11-13; deserts, 16, 17; overland winter journey, 17-21; enlists in 1758, 22; in Abercrombie's attack on Ticonderoga, 22-25; enlists in 1759 as a substitute, 25, 25 n.; with Amherst, 26; has charge of a sawmill, 27, 28, 34; not paid for extra services, 28, 31; adventure on Lake George, 29, 30; abjures soldiering, 31, 35; settles in New Braintree, 32; recruits a company in 1760, 32; commissioned ensign, 33; in campaign of 1760, 33, 34; and Major Skeep, 34; millwright, 35; studies surveying and navigation, 35; first marriage, 35; death of wife and son, 35; second marriage, 36; children, 36 n.; interested in Florida land grant, 36; journey to Florida and on the Mississippi, 36-53; estimate of distances on the Mississippi, 44.

In the Revolution: commissioned lieutenant-colonel, 54; plans fortifications before Boston, 54, 55; and at Newport, 55, 58; recommissioned lieutenant-colonel, 56; devises plan to fortify Dorchester Heights, 56-58; ordered to New York, 58, 129; lays out defences of New York City,

59; appointed engineer, 59; reconnoissance report causes abandonment of New York City, 60; plan for corps of engineers, 60, 61; reconnoissance before battle of White Plains, 61-64; examination of the country in rear of the army in New York, 65, 129; colonel of a Massachusetts regiment, 66; recruits his regiment, 67; campaign against Burgoyne, 67; second battle of Freeman's Farm, 67-69; and Kosciuszko, 75; winter quarters at Albany in 1777, 73; superintends West Point fortifications, 73-75; in temporary command of the brigade, 74, 79; preparation for invasion of Canada, 74, 75; posted in Connecticut in 1778, 76; reconnoitres routes in Connecticut, 76-79; reconnoissance for cantonments, 79; winter quarters in 1778, 79; special duty at Croton River in 1779, 79, 134-137; leave of absence, 79, 86, 94; reconnoissance on Verplanck Point in 1779, 80-83, 137-140; commands regiment of light infantry under Wayne, 85; erects battery on site of Fort Montgomery, 85, 140; tour to South Amboy, 85, 141, 142; commands detachment at Croton River in 1780, 86, 147-178; detachment duty in 1781 before New York City, 87, 183-198; selects winter quarters, 87; examines works at Stony and Verplanck Points, 88; appointed on grievance committees, 89, 93; efforts to prevent mutiny, 89; solicits relief for the soldiers and prisoners from Massachusetts government, 89, 142-147; on forage commission, 93; promotion or resignation, 94-98; brigadier-general, 99; furlough and discharge, 99; evidences of Washington's friendship, 99; question of rank, 130-134.

In the West: territorial judge, 99; surveys in Maine, 100-103; appointed surveyor of western lands, 100, 232; sends substitute, 101, 102; joins Ohio Com-

pany, 102; commissioner to Penobscot Indians, 103; serves against Shays, 103; justice of the peace, 103; representative, 103; appointed superintendent of Ohio Company's settlement, 103; winter journey to the Ohio, 103, 104; surveys and lays out defences at Marietta, 104, 105; and the land allotment, 106; contract with Duer, 110, 111, 116; takes his family to Marietta, 111; activity for new settlements, 111 n.; appointed brigadier-general, 118, 257; instructed to attend hostile Indian council, 119, 257-267; sends speech to hostile Indians, 119, 268-271; attempt to attend council fails; 119, 273-275, 278, 291, 292, 312; invites western tribes to council at Vincennes, 120, 298, 307, 308; council with the Indians at Vincennes, 120, 121, 335-367, 370-374, 377-383; resigns military office, 120-122, 384; illness at Vincennes, 121, 372; surveys lands for French at Gallipolis, 123, 125, 410; appointed superintendent of surveys by Ohio Company, 124; interest in establishing a mail route on the Ohio, 124, 386-405, 413-418; consulted by cabinet officers, 125; superintends laying-out of Zane's road, 125, 419, 420; surveyor-general, 125, 411-413; removed from office, 125, 126, 439-441; opinion of Jefferson, 125, 126; plan for western defences, 202-206, 217-220, 242-245, 283-291, 293-295, 314, 315; on western loyalty, 234-247; remuneration for attending Indian council, 266; advisability of and preparation for Vincennes council, 275-277, 279-282, 293, 297-309, 313, 320-324, 333; further effort to reach hostile council, 283, 299, 302, 322, 366, 368-370, 373, 375, 376; plan for militia guard in 1795, 405-409; recommends men for judgeship, 411, 412 n.; to survey Moravian lands, 418; question of clerk hiring, 420-422, 425; plans for surveys in 1798, 424; asked to dis-

tribute X. V. Z. mission documents, 426, 427; superintendence and advice on road-building, 431-439, 442; asked to recommend man for registership, 433, 436; account as surveyor-general, 441-443.

Putnam, Susanna (Fuller), mother of Rufus, 9.

Putnam, Susanna, daughter of Rufus, 36 n.

Putnam, William Rufus, son of Rufus, 6, 36 n.; descendants, 7; clerkship, 420.

Putnam, Fort, at West Point, 75.

Rations of officers in the Revolution, 181.

Recovery, Fort, Ohio, 424.

Reed, Joseph, adjutant-general in the Revolution, 61.

Register of land office, recommendation for, 433, 436.

Revolution, beginning, 54; siege of Boston, 54-58; New York campaign of 1776, 59-65, 129; corps of engineers, 60, 66; battle of White Plains, 61-65; Burgoyne's campaign, 67-73; defences at West Point, 73-75; plan to invade Canada in 1778, 74, 75; movements in New York in 1778, 76-79; movement on Verplanck Point in 1779, 79-85, 137-140; battery at Fort Montgomery in 1779, 85, 140; reconnoissance from South Amboy, 85, 141; affairs around Croton River in 1780, 86, 147-178; junction of French and American armies, 86; march to Virginia, 86; affairs in New York, August-October, 1781, 87, 88, 183-198; grievances and claims of the officers, 89, 178-182; threatened mutiny in Massachusetts line, 89; relief of prisoners, 89, 146; grievances of the Massachusetts line as to pay, clothing, and bounty, 89-93, 143-146, 182; pay for forage, 93; dissatisfaction over rank and promotion, 94-99, 130-134; officers petition for land north of the Ohio, 100; affairs at Croton River, February, 1779, 134-137;

- impressment of cattle, 155-157, 184; rumor of British defeat in New Jersey in 1780, 161; lack of clothing, 170-173; Graves's fleet, 174, 177; rumor of British expedition to Rhode Island, 175; French fleet, 189; reported excitement of Clinton, in September, 1781, 190; British raid in Connecticut, 190-194.
 Rhode Island, reported British expedition to, 175, 177.
 Rice, Persis, Putnam's wife, 36.
 Rice, Judge Thomas, commissioner to the Penobscot Indians, 103.
 Rice, Zebulon, Putnam's father-in-law, 36.
 Richards, William, captain in the Revolution, 189.
 Ritlium, —, captain in the Revolution, 87.
 Rivers, navigability of western, 283.
 Roads, Zane's, 125, 414-416, 419, 420; importance and route, between Lake Erie and the Ohio, 283-289; from Belpre to Portsmouth, 430; between Marietta and St. Clairsville, 431-434, 437-440, 442; proposed, through Lancaster, 432, 434; cost, 431, 432, 438, 442; routes to the Scioto, 434, 435; existing, in Ohio in 1802, 435, 436.
 Robertson, Col. James, Amherst's quartermaster-general, 28.
 Rochambeau, Count de, makes junction with American army, 86.
 Rogers, Capt. Joseph, in Ohio, 112; killed, 114, 253.
 Rosecrantz, —, mission to the Iroquois, 331.
 Rosolen, Fort, on the Mississippi, 43.
 Ruggles, Timothy, colonel in the French and Indian War, 22.
 Sacket, Richard (J. M.), captain in the Revolution, 87, 169, 173, 175.
 Sadler, Capt. John, Putnam lives with, 9, 10.
 St. Clair, Gen. Arthur, governor of Northwest Territory, 107, 233, 405, 427; arrives at Marietta, 107; Fort Harmar treaty, 108, 249, 259; defeat, 116; to com-
 mand against the Indians, 254; wrong tactics, 295, 328.
 St. Clairsville, Ohio, road to Marietta, 431-434, 437-440, 442.
 Salem, Ohio, Christian Indian town, 418.
 Sanburn, Enoch, of Machias, Me., 101.
 Sandusky River, Ohio, plan to attack Indians on, 268.
 Sargent, Winthrop, secretary of Northwest Territory, to Putnam and Symmes, 1792, necessary legislation, 309.
 Leaves for Marietta, 249.
 Satwell (Sartwell), Simon, captain in the Revolution, 173.
 Sawyer's Station, Ohio, 408.
 Schoenbrun, Ohio, Christian Indian town, 418.
 Scioto River, Ohio, strategic importance of mouth, 389, 391, 394, 397.
 Scull, —, postmaster at Pittsburg, 392.
 Secretary of State. See Pickering.
 Secretary of the Treasury. See Gallatin, Wolcott.
 Secretary of War. See Knox, Pickering.
 Seeley, —, colonel in the Revolution, 142.
 Seven Castles, Indians in Canada, 263, 277.
 Shaw, Thomas, Indians capture, 112.
 Shawnee Indians, hostility, 111, 233, 313, 319; expedition against, 248; land treaty with, 259; speeches sent to, 269, 368; supposed hostile advice, 280, 281. See also Indians.
 Shays's Rebellion, 103.
 Shearwood, Justice, 153.
 Sheldon, Elisha, colonel in the Revolution, 87, 164, 168, 169, 193, 195.
 Shepard, William, colonel in the Revolution, resigns, 95, 98; rank, 133.
 Sherman, Abel, killed, 115.
 Sherman, Isaac, lieutenant-colonel in the Revolution, 133.
 Sherman's Station, Ohio, 408.
 Simonds, Joseph, wounded, 115.
 Six Nations. See Iroquois.
 Slean, Major Philip, and the pro-

- vincials, 16, 17; and Putnam, 27, 34.
- Slaves, return of those taken by Indians, 326, 364, 365.
- Smith, Lieut.-Col. Calvin, at Verplanck Point, 83, 139; absent on leave, 95; at Croton River, 136.
- Smith, Major John, commandant of Fort Jefferson, 278, 318.
- Snake, Capt., Munsee chief, 268.
- South Amboy, N. J., reconnaissance from, 85, 141.
- Spain and the Indian lands, 342.
- Sproat, Col. Ebenezer, from Pickering, 1795, militia guard, account, 406; from Putnam, 1795, militia guard, 407.
- Conducts a party to the Ohio, 103; surveyor for Ohio Company, 107; commands militia, 113; in the Revolution, 158.
- Stacy, John, killed, 112, 247.
- Stacy, Philip, Indians capture, 112; death, 123.
- Stacy, William, killed, 247.
- Stanwix, Fort, N. Y., importance, 202.
- Stevens, —, captain in the Revolution, 177.
- Stevens, —, commissary, 192.
- Stevens, Col. Ebenezer, at Freeman's Farm, 69.
- Stirling, Lord, at White Plains, 62.
- Stony Point, N. Y., capture, 82, 83; strategic importance, 200. See also Verplanck Point.
- Story, Rev. Daniel, at Marietta, 109, 254.
- Strong (?), —, major in the Revolution, 149.
- Sumner, Major Job, command on Lake Champlain, 72.
- Survey, surveyor-general, 99, 100, 125, 126, 411, 412, 439-441; in Maine, 100, 101; of western lands prevented, 100-102; of Marietta, 104; of Ohio Company lands, 106, 124; of lands for Frenchmen at Gallipolis, 123, 409, 410; cost, 410, 438, 439; of Zane's lands, 125, 419; of Moravian lands, 418; clerk for surveyor-general, 420-422, 425; of the military tract, 422-425; of other public lands in 1798, 424; map of portion of Northwest Territory, 430; of road between Marietta and St. Clairsville, 431-434, 437.
- Swan, Major Caleb, 376.
- Symmes, J. C., territorial judge, 107, 233.
- Tallmadge, Benjamin (?), major in the Revolution, 189, 194, 196.
- Thomas, Ephraim, soldier in the Revolution, 187.
- Thompson, Col. Joseph, to Putnam, 1780, relief of prisoners, 146.
- Thomson, Charles, secretary of Congress, to Putnam, 1785, surveyor of western lands, 232.
- Ticonderoga, Fort, N. Y., Abercrombie's attack, 22-25; French evacuate, 26.
- Tilghman, Tench, colonel in the Revolution, 82.
- Tillinghast, Lieut. John, 385.
- Tobacco, Indian chief, 358.
- Trade, illicit, in Vermont, 201; Indian, 202, 217, 218, 235, 240; western, 234-241, 246; Indian desire for traders, 343, 349, 356, 357.
- Treaty, Fort McIntosh, 102, 258; Fort Harmar, 108, 249, 258, 259; Vincennes, 120, 335-366, 371, 377, 378; land, with the Shawnees, 258, 259; Wayne's, 425.
- Trescott, Lemuel, major in the Revolution, 187.
- Troop, Zebulon, killed, 112, 247.
- Trotter, John (?), major in the Revolution, 136.
- Trueman, Capt. Alexander, peace messenger to the Indians, killed, 119, 263, 270, 274, 292, 296, 301, 311-313.
- Tupper, Major Anselm, surveyor of western lands, 101, 102; at Marietta, 107.
- Tupper, Gen. Benjamin, interested in settlement of the West, 102, 225; arrives at Marietta, 107.
- Tupper, Benjamin, husband of Martha Putnam, 36 n.; receiver of public moneys, 443.
- Turner, George, territorial judge, 233.
- Tweetwee Indians, speech sent to, 269.

- Urquhart, George, plantation on the Mississippi, 42.
- Vanderburgh, Major Henry, at Vincennes, 380, 383.
- Varnum, J. M., director of Ohio Company, arrives at Marietta, 106; territorial judge, 107.
- Vermont, control, 201.
- Verplanck Point, N. Y., captured by British, 79; reconnoissance on, in 1779, 80, 137-140; movement on, 81-85.
- Vigo, Francis, 274.
- Vincennes, Ind., Indian treaty at, 120; importance of post at, 202; agreement for peace at, 263 n., 264, 267; advisability of, and preparation for council at, 276, 279-282, 293, 297-309, 313, 320-324, 333; sale of liquor to Indians at council forbidden, 334; journal of council, 335-362; sale of site by Indians, 354, 358; treaty, 363-366, 371, 377, 378; expense of council, 382, 383.
- Vincent, Hannah, 173.
- Viviat, Louis, land purchase, 378.
- Wabash Indians, council with, 120; chiefs go to Philadelphia, 121, 367, 372; make peace, 263 n., 264, 267, 296; presents, 264, 362, 370, 371; prisoners at Fort Washington, 267, 273, 298, 300, 304, 322, 333; advisability of, and preparation for council with, 276, 279-282, 293, 297-309, 313, 320-324, 333; lands of, not desired, 313; speech sent to, 307, 308; necessity of a high civil agent as negotiator with, 323; journal of negotiation with, 335-362; fear of losing lands, 342, 343, 345, 347, 349, 351, 356; desire for traders, 343, 349, 356, 357; lands sold to the French, 354, 358; text of treaty, 363-366; lands guaranteed to, 364; final speech to, 366, 367; to carry speech to hostiles, 366, 370; interpretation of treaty, 377, 378; Viviat land purchase, 378; cost of council, 382, 383. See also Indians.
- Wabash Land Company, purchase, 378.
- Walker, Sylvanus, lieutenant in French and Indian War, 17.
- Washington, George, 1784, advertisement of his western lands, 228. — To Congress, 1776, preparations at New York, 59; corps of engineers, 61, 66. — To Putnam, 1776, ordered to New York, 129; engineer, 59; obstructions, 65; regimental command, 66; 1778, rank, 130; reconnoissance, 76; 1779, pass, 80; 1782, resignation or promotion, 96; 1784, western settlement, 226. — From Putnam, 1776, reconnoissance, 129; 1778, rank, 131; reconnoissance, 77; 1779, reconnoissance on Verplanck Point, 137; detachment report, 140; 1782, promotion, 97; 1783, Major Nathan Goodale, 69; settlement and protection of the West, 216; 1784, same, 223; 1790, Indian attacks, outlaws, 232.
- Before Boston, alternative plans, 56; before the battle of White Plains, 63; movement against Verplanck Point, 81-85; evidences of friendship for Putnam, 99, 100.
- Washington, Fort, mail station, 386. See also Wilkinson.
- Washington, Ky., mail station, 396.
- Waterbury, Gen. David, to Putnam, 1781, winter quarters, 87.
- Waterford, Ohio, settled, 109; Indian attack, 112, 114; defensive measures, 272.
- Waterman, Sherman, killed, 115.
- Wayne, Gen. Anthony, to Putnam, 1779, reconnoissance, 141; 1792, murder of peace messengers, 311. — To Wilkinson, 1792, peace or war, preparations, 330. — From Putnam, 1792, disposition of troops, 271; attack near Fort Jefferson, 291; illness, war to continue, 375; 1793, same, 375.
- Attack on Stony Point, 82; commands light infantry corps, 85; in command in the West, 266, 269; treaty, 425.
- Wea Indians, to Putnam, 1792, speech at Fort Washington, 297. — From Putnam, 1792, speech at Fort Washington, 298; and at Vincennes, 333.

- At Vincennes council, 121, 335; peace, 263, 296; chief at Fort Washington, 275. See also Wabash Indians.
- Weaughtenon Indians at Vincennes council, 121, 335.
- Webb, Charles, colonel in the Revolution, 133.
- Webb, Gen. Daniel, at Fort Edward, 14; reputation, 15.
- Weisenfels, Frederick, lieutenant-colonel in the Revolution, 195, 196.
- Wells, William, from Putnam, 1792, instructions as peace messenger, 370.
- Indian interpreter, 296, 338; on the Viviat purchase, 371; murder of, feared, 376; wages, 381.
- West, the, defence, 202-206, 218-220, 242-245, 250, 283-291, 293-295, 314, 315; Washington's advertisement of his lands, 227-232; commercial interests and loyalty, 234-239; value of, to the Union, 239-242; education, 244. See also Northwest Territory.
- West Point, fortifications, 73-75; as site for arsenal and military school, 200.
- Whitcomb, Joseph, captain in the French and Indian War, 22.
- White, Major Hatfield, conducts party to the Ohio, 103.
- White Plains, N. Y., Putnam's scout before the battle, 61-64; battle, 64.
- Wigglesworth, Edward, colonel in the Revolution, 133.
- Wilderness Road, mail route discontinued, 386, 413.
- Wilkinson, Gen. James, to Putnam, 1792, preparation for Vincennes council, 278, 300; convoy, captured slaves, 326; exploration, Wayne's preparations, Indian raid, 328. — From Putnam, 1792, preparation for Indian councils, 272, 299, 304, 324; Indian goods, 370. — From Wayne, 1792, peace or war, preparations, 330.
- Commandant at Fort Washington, peace messenger, 262; brings news of attack near Fort Jefferson, 273; attack on Eel River Indians, 346.
- Willard, Aaron, captain in the French and Indian War, 26.
- Willard, Abijah, colonel in the French and Indian War, 33.
- William Henry, Fort, N. Y., capture, 13, 14.
- Williams, —, captain in the Revolution, 173, 175.
- Wolcott, Oliver, secretary of the treasury, to Putnam, 1798, clerk for surveyor-general, surveys, 425; squatters, 428. — From Putnam, 1796, surveys, 409; 1797, Zane's lands and road, 419; 1798, clerk for surveyor-general, surveys, 420; surveys, 423; squatters, 429.
- Wolf Creek. See Waterford.
- Woodbridge, Dudley, recommended for judgeship, 412 n.
- Woods, Joseph, register of land office, 436.
- Worm (Wurmb), Hessian commander, 185, 186.
- Worth, Robert, killed, 115.
- Wyandotte Indians, hostility suspected, 111, 233, 248, 252; treaty with, 258; speeches sent to, 269, 368; supposed hostile counsel, 280, 281; move westward, 315. See also Indians.
- Wyllis, Samuel, colonel in the Revolution, 56.
- X. Y. Z. mission, dissemination of instructions, 426, 427.
- Zane, Ebenezer, lands and road, 125, 414-416, 419, 420.
- Zanesville, Ohio, roads to Gnadenhutten and the Scioto River, 435; to Marietta, 436.

The Riverside Press

Electrotyped and printed by H. O. Houghton & Co.

Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A.

248733

4

U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C057823218

